

# OUR FAMILY STORY 2



An Incestuous Family  
(All involved)

Original Posts can be found @

<https://www.reddit.com/user/Famthroaway/posts>

## Chapter (51)

We sat around for a few minutes letting the four, that were still laying on the floor, recover. Sarah whispered something to Lexi. They got up, and Sarah said, “Lexi and I are going in the bedroom for some girl time.” They went to the bedroom, holding hands, and shut the door. I wasn’t sure if there was something going on, like maybe Lexi felt left out, but if there was, I knew Sarah would handle it.

The rest of us started to slowly get ready to go. When Sarah and Lexi emerged from the bedroom, Lexi looked completely worn out. You would think she just ran a marathon. They came out of the bedroom, and went straight to the shower. Kelly said, “Jesus Christ. Lexi could barely walk.” The rest of us sat there silent.

When we were ready to go, the girls were all wearing button down sheer tops, and short, flared black skirts. Panties, but no bras. Their tops were unbuttoned low, like usual. We could see their nipples. Kelly and Bree were seeing how their tits bounced under their shirts, by walking towards a mirror.

When they turned and walked back, their nipples were hard from the sheer fabric rubbing against them. When

Sarah and Lexi came out of the bedroom, their nipples were hard the same way. We could definitely see their nipples through the fabric when they were hard.

When they put their high heels on, their tits bounced even more. There was no way they could walk, without their nipples getting hard, and being seen through the fabric. We left the hotel room with tits and nipples bouncing freely.

In the elevator, Sarah said, "Its show time girls. Heads up, look straight ahead, and just keep walking. Show off those nice tits." The girls got a ton of looks as we walked through the casino. A lot of grins from different guys, and a lot of shocked looks from some women.

Sarah and Lexi were in front. Kelly and Bree were holding hands right behind them. The boys and I were walking shoulder to shoulder behind Kelly and Bree. As we were walking outside, there was a couple coming in that were in their mid-20s.

The couple stopped short, the guy pointed and said to his lady, "See! I told you its ok to show nipples!" As the girls got closer to him, he said, "I tried to get her to go without a bra." Sarah stopped, so the girls stopped.

The lady had a thin white V neck tank top on. Sarah said, "If he wants you to show off, he must be proud of you.

You have nice tits. Do you think you will get in trouble? Or, are you not into showing off?" The lady said, "You all have nice tits. Mine are just okay. Honestly, just scared I guess."

Sarah asked their names, Chris and Tia, and then asked where they were going. Tia said, "Nowhere really, we were just going to gamble a little bit." Sarah said, "We are heading to Caesars. We have a show booked later, but we are going to be walking around the shops for little bit. Get your bra off and come with us."

Tia looked at her like she was crazy. Chris was looking at Tia like he was begging her to do it. The girls made a circle around her, Tia took her bra off under her tank top, and put it in her purse. She had nice tits, and huge dark nipples.

Sarah took Tia's hand, and the girls started walking again. Chris tried to get in next to Tia. Sarah stopped, and said, "Haven't you seen her tits before?" Chris replied, "Of course." Sarah said, "Then get in the fucking back with the guys. This is for other guys to see her tits, not you." The girls started walking again. Chris fell in with us guys, looking like he just got scolded.

We followed the girls down the sidewalk, and came to a corner. We stopped to wait for our walk signal to cross

the street. There was a large group of people on the other side that was going to be coming towards us.

Tia put her arm up across her chest, like she was scratching her shoulder. Sarah said, "Stop that. Arms down, shoulders back, chin up, and look straight ahead. Let all those guys over there see those huge beautiful nipples." Tia put her arm down, and stood a little taller.

We made it across the street and away from people. Tia stopped and said, "You people are crazy. What the fuck am I doing?" Sarah swatted Tia's ass, and said, "Being the naughty girl Chris wants you to be." Tia looked at her with a huge smile. Sarah said, "You're in Vegas. Be wild."

When the girls stopped, us guys kept walking. Chris started to stop, but I told him to keep up. We went on ahead quite a ways, and sat on the cement around a fountain. Chris asked, "What are we doing?" I said, "Watching the best show you've ever seen."

I knew Sarah would be watching for us to find a place to sit. As soon as we sat down, she grabbed Tia's hand, and started walking towards us. A double decker bus stopped, and people unloaded between us and the girls. They suddenly had a huge audience around them.

After they weaved through and got clear of the crowd, I asked Chris, "Well?" He replied, "I'm speechless. Thank

you guys. She would have never done this on her own.” As the girls got close to us, I whistled, we all made comments, and started clapping.

There was a group of guy, just past us, that stopped and started clapping with us. We waiting until the girls got inside the shops before we got up and followed them. They were waiting just inside the doors. Chris walked up to Tia, hugged her, and said, “That was hot. So..... hot.”

Tia shook her hands out, and said, “Can’t believe I just did that.” Sarah replied, “Believe it. You’re a hottie. Did you see all those guys looking at your tits?” Tia said, “I knew they were there, but I kind of had tunnel vision getting through the crowd. You said, chin up and look straight ahead. I was mostly looking at Chris’ cheesy grin.”

Tia and Chris walked around Caesars with us for about an hour, until we had to get to our show. Tia said something about putting her bra back on since she would be alone. Sarah stood in front of her, grabbed both her hands, and said, “You’re not alone. Chris is with you, and we are with you in spirit. You are sexy hot. Go be sexy hot.” Tia hugged Sarah, and walked off with Chris. We never saw them again.

The theater was a little cold. You all know what cold air does to nipples. They were sticking out more than they were with the fabric rubbing on them. The girls got a lot of looks, some stares, a couple comments, one lady dragged her husband away and chewed his ass for looking at them.

When we were shown to our seats, the guy smiled, and said, "Sorry it's so cold in here." Sarah chuckled, and replied, "Sure you are." The guy was still grinning when he walked away. A few of the people sitting around us got a look when they were taking their seats. The guy sitting in front of me, kept looking back, like he was trying to find someone. His eyes went to Sarah's tits every time.

Once the show started it was dark inside the theater, and it was dark outside when it was over. When we walked out of Caesars, Jason asked, "Now what?" Sarah unbuttoned her top all the way, open it to flash us, and said, "Let's go walking." Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, all unbuttoned their tops, and off we went.

Any time they turned, or if there was just a breeze from people walking by, their tits would be shown. We got down to the fountain show at the Bellagio, and stopped to watch. As people started leaving the railing, the four

girls lined up with the backs to the water, and opened their tops. I took pictures with my cell phone.

A group of people stopped, and watched. The girls traded places, got set again and opened their tops. I took more pictures. A couple of guys pulled their phones out, but the girls were already covered up before they could take a picture. We started walking again.

When we got down towards NY NY, there was five guys riding skateboards. There were also a lot of people walking up and down the sidewalk. The girls set up to do a quick flashing picture.

After they exposed their tits and I took a couple pictures, this drunk chick came out of a crowd, and started yelling at us. She wasn't way over weight, but she had shorts on, with a half tank top, exposing a huge muffin top all the way around the top of her shorts. Her hair was a mess, and she only had one sandal on. She must have lost the other one at some point.

She yelled, "Nobody wants to see your disgusting tits. Put that shit away. What are you? A bunch of fucking whores? You're all fucking ugly." One of the guys on the skateboards ran into her. It looked like an accident, but we're pretty sure he did it on purpose.



She hit the ground hard. Flat on her face. The group she was with, kept walking, leaving her behind. Jason and Brandon went to help her up, she took a swing at Jason, missed, and yelled, "Get the fuck away from me!" She started crawling around on the ground looking for her other sandal that she never had to begin with. Jason and Brandon were still close by her. She yelled again, "Get away from me!"

Jason and Brandon backed up. Two cops were coming down the sidewalk on bicycles. The girls buttoned up their tops. Another cop showed up in a car. The chick yelled something at the cops that we couldn't understand. One of the cops said, "This is the second time we've had to deal with you. You don't get a third time."

The guys on the skateboards split. We left right behind them, and went across to MGM. This chick wasn't having a very good time in Vegas, and we didn't wait around to see what happened with her.

We hurried past the sketchy area by MGM, and made it up to Planet Hollywood. The girls feet were started to hurt from walking so far in their high heels, the boys were hungry, so we ended up finding a place to rest and eat.

The girls unbuttoned their tops, and flashed a few more guys on the walk back to our hotel. When we got back to our rooms, the girls said they were going to wash their feet, but ended up getting fully in the shower. After showers, we went to bed.

The next morning, I woke up, and was laying there reading something on my phone. I got a text from Lexi that said, "I'm awake. Are you? Coffee?" I replied, "Yes and yes." I got up, brushed my teeth, and went out to where the coffee pot was. Lexi was already there wearing cute little pink, silk, baby doll shorts. That's it. She was topless.

She was facing the coffee pot. I walked up behind her, wrapped my arms around her cupping one of her tits in my hand, and squeezed her tight. I said, "I love you Lexi." She replied. "I love you too." I stood there holding her tight, and kissing her neck, while she made coffee.

After the coffee was going, she turned around. We hugged, I kissed her forehead, and went to kiss her on the mouth. She turned away and said, "I haven't brushed my teeth. Be right back." She went in the other room. I sat on the couch, waiting for the coffee to be done.

When Lexi came back in, she straddled my lap, facing me. We kissed, she leaned back, and both of my hands

went to her tits. I kissed her left nipple, and took her right nipple in my mouth. I sucked on it and flicked my tongue over it.

I moved my hands down to her waist, to the top of her silk shorts, and started to push them down over her ass. Lexi stood up and let her shorts fall to the floor. While she was standing, I took off my boxer shorts. She waited, and then straddled me again.

We started kissing. I reached down between her legs, and felt her wetness. I grabbed my hard on, and worked it inside her pussy. Once I was all the way inside her, my left hand went to her hip, my right hand went to her hair, on the back of her head. Her hips started moving.

We kissed in between the “Mmmms” the “fucks” the “That feels good, and I love you’s” Lexi started moving her hips in small circles, grinding her pussy into an orgasm. She said, “I’m going to cum.” I replied, “Mmm. Yes. Cum on my cock Lexi.” I held her tighter as she worked through her orgasm.

After her climax, she started bucking her hips front and back. She got hers, and was now giving me mine. I said, “Yes baby. Right there. Mmmm. You’re pussy feels amazing on my cock. You make me so fucking hard.” Lexi orgasmed again before I unloaded deep inside her.

We held each other for a few minutes. I was stroking her hair, and kissing the top of her head. Lexi said, "I forgot about the coffee." I replied, "I don't care about the coffee." I kept holding her until my hard on went limp and plopped out of her cum filled pussy.

Lexi started to get up, and looked over towards the door to the bedrooms, in a way that made me turn and look also. Bree was standing in the doorway. Bree said, "Sorry for watching. That was beautiful. You two are..... I don't even know what to say."

I said, "No need to be sorry for watching. Would you like some coffee?" Lexi got up, and picked up her silk shorts, and my boxer shorts. She tossed my boxers in my lap, and put on her shorts, then went over to the coffee maker.

Bree said, "I don't want to intrude." I started to say something, and stopped, when Lexi replied, "its okay. I think we're done with that." I put my boxer on, while Bree followed Lexi to get coffee. They came back, Bree sat in a chair, and Lexi sat next to me on the couch with her knees bent up underneath her, leaning against me.

They both had flavored creamer and sugar in their coffee. Bree looked at me and said, "I don't know how you can drink black coffee." I replied, "I like my coffee

like I like my women.” Bree asked, “Hot and Black? None of us are black.” I said, “No. Disgusting and picked up at the gas station.” Bree chuckled. Lexi hit my leg and told me to shut up.

The three of us sat there drinking our coffee, and talking about the move over to Mandalay Bay. After a while, Bree got up and refilled all of our coffee cups. We started talking about everything we’ve done so far in Vegas, and what our plans were for the next two days.

Bree finished her coffee, stood up, and said, “Lexi, come take a shower with me.” Lexi looked at her coffee in her cup, and replied, “Be right there, in a minute.” Bree left the room.

Lexi drank the rest of her coffee, stood up, and then leaned over to kiss me. She said, “Thank you for this morning.” I replied, “I love you Lexi.” She said, “I love you too.” We kissed again, and she left the room.

I laid my head back and closed my eyes. Just thinking about everything. About me and Lexi, Lexi and Randy, and the whole progression in our family from the time I figured out Kelly was watching me in the shower.

I heard Kelly say, “Dad.” I opened my eyes and she was standing in front of me. She asked, “Were you asleep?” I replied, “No sweetie, just thinking.” Kelly said, “Ah.

Okay. I need coffee. Bree is already in the shower.” I said, “Lexi is in there with her.” Kelly smiled and turned around.

She turned back around and asked, “Is it weird that that’s not weird?” I chuckled, and replied, “Not at all. I’m glad to see you don’t have an issue with it.” Kelly shrugged her shoulders, got a cup of coffee, and went back to the bedroom.

I woke up the boys and told them to get ready to go get breakfast. Then I made a fresh pot of coffee, and took a cup in to Sarah. She was awake, and asked, “Is everyone up? What’s going on?”

I replied, “Well, Lexi texted me early. Her and I got up, made coffee, and had sex on the couch. Bree watched from the doorway. The three of us had coffee and chatted. Then Lexi and Bree got in the shower together. Kelly got up and got coffee. She asked me if it was weird that it’s not weird for Bree and Lexi to be in the shower together. I said no. I woke up the boys, and now I’m in here with your coffee.”

Sarah said, “You’ve been busy. What time is it?” I replied, “Almost seven.” Sarah threw a pillow at me, and said, “You suck! Why can’t you ever sleep in?” I said, “The early bird gets to have sex.” Sarah groaned.

Eventually we were all ready to go get breakfast and went down to the buffet. After that, we packed our stuff to make the move over to Mandalay Bay. After packing, and before moving, we did a lot of sitting around and talking. Mostly about school plans for everyone.

We made the move, and got settled into our new rooms. The girls got into their mesh micro bikinis, got on their cover ups, and we headed for the pool area. We went in, found chairs and lounges, and spread out. The pool manager, Ajay, stopped by to say hello, and told the guy taking drink orders that we were his special guests. Our first round of drinks were on the house. After the guy left to get our drinks, Ajay said, "You followed through with what you said about extending your stay, and getting rooms here. I appreciate that."

Sarah adjusted her top and flashed him. He said with a laugh, "I appreciate that also. I wish I could stay and chat, but I have to take care of some things." Sarah said, "Stop by any time. Maybe have lunch with us?" He said, "We'll see."

We were just hanging out, listening to the DJ. Jason and Brandon started throwing a football around with a group of guys. The guy getting our drinks was pretty fast, and kept stopping by to see if we needed anything. We were

there a couple hours when a group of four couples came in.

When they were walking past us, one of girls stopped, and asked, "What happen with that drunk girl that was yelling at you all?" We told her the cops showed up so we split. She told us the girl wasn't with them. She followed them from Excalibur. When she started yelling at us, they saw their chance to get away. I sarcastically said, "Thanks a lot. Very nice of you."

Kelly told them about her crawling around, looking for her missing sandal. The girl said she threw her sandal at a dude on a motorcycle, after yelling at him. We were having a good laugh with these people as they were telling us everything the drunk girl did before they got to us.

The drink order guy came by and asked if the group was with us. He said, "If you are, we need to find you chairs, if not, we need to clear the walkway." Sarah said, "They are not technically with us, but they're more than welcome to join us if they like." They had other friends that were waiting for them, so they moved on.

The girls were lined up in a row, Sarah, Lexi, Kelly, Bree, in lounge chairs, half way sitting up on towels. I was sitting in a chair to the side, by Sarah's feet, with my feet



on the bottom of her lounge. I had a great view of the girls, and also a view of most of the pool area. The boys were still playing, what looked like, a game of three flies up, with a football.

Ajay, the manager, walked up, grabbed Jason's empty chair, and sat down next to me, at Sarah's feet. Sarah and Lexi both pulled their legs up at the same time. Sarah laid her right knee over to the side. Lexi laid her left leg flat, knee bent, with her foot under her right leg.

Ajay's eyes went to Sarah's barely covered pussy, and then to Lexi's. The micro bikinis weren't covering much. He didn't even try to hide that he was looking. Sarah reached down to adjust her bikini bottoms, and flashed him. Ajay smiled from ear to ear.

Sarah asked, "You must see a ton of hot girls in bikinis." She waved her hand towards the pool, and added, "They're everywhere." Ajay said, "There's a difference between a hot girl in a bikini, and a really hot girl in a bikini. Any girl can put on a basic bikini and be decent looking, but not many can wear a bikini like you, and pull it off. I mean like not look awkward, or like it's the first time they've ever worn such a thing. You all flash and show off. Most are trying to cover up. It's kind of funny to see a girl in bikini that's trying to cover herself up all day. Why wear the bikini?"

Ajay kept talking. Kelly glanced over at me. I winked at her. She grinned. Ajay went on. "I guess I'm saying, most women don't have the confidence to pull it off. I mean, you, I mean you all, could be wearing jeans and a t-shirt, and it's sexier than some girls in bikinis. I don't know." He looked over at me, and asked, "What do you think?"

I replied, "I think you want to fuck my wife." Ajay turned red, and said, "Oh God no. Not no, like I wouldn't want too. I mean. No that's not what I'm saying. I mean....." I said, "Relax Ajay. I'm fucking with you." Sarah and the girls were laughing.

Ajay said, "I better get before I dig myself a deeper whole." He went on his way. A few minutes later, the drink guy came by and asked, "What did you all do to Ajay? He came through stuttering like he had a stroke." Sarah reached down, said, "Just this," and flashed her pussy.

The drink guy laughed, and said, "Shit. That would do it. Jesus." Sarah asked if Ajay was a cool manager, and if he could joke with him. The drink guy said, "Oh yes. We joke around all the time." Sarah said, "Okay. Go find him and tell him, I said he better be thinking about me when he's stroking." The drink guy said, "Ha! He's gonna die."

The drink guy went off around the back side of the pool, when he got up to the bar, Ajay was standing at a table with some paperwork. The drink guy leaned in like he was whispering. Ajay leaned back with his mouth open, and started laughing. Then he looked over towards us, and waived his hand like he was waiving us away. Sarah twiddled her fingers at him.

The boys came back from playing football, and we ordered lunch. Ajay couldn't join us. We spent the rest of the afternoon just lounging around the pool and chatting with different people. We had already done everything, and saw everything, we wanted to see and do. We had enough of walking up and down the strip. It was kind of a lazy day.

That evening, Brandon got sick. He ate something that didn't agree with him. Lexi and Kelly both had headaches. We think from getting too much sun, and not enough water. We decided to go to the room, get comfortable, go to bed, and try again the next day. We had one day left.

The next morning, we were slowly getting up, and ready for the day. Our room phone rang, so I answered it. It was Ajay, who told me there was a bikini contest happening at the pool that afternoon. He wanted to

make sure we knew. I thanked him, and after hanging up the phone, I told the girls.

Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, were interested, Sarah, not so much. We don't recall if we have explained this in our posts, but Sarah's whole thing of exhibitionism, flashing and showing off, is all about doing it when it's not expected. She loves the shock value of it all. Bikini contests, when you're supposed to be on stage with guys looking at you, does nothing for her. Same with nude beaches. Laying on a nude beach, when you're supposed to be nude, isn't a thrill.

They would all be at the pool, and would all have bikinis on. They left joining the contest up in the air. They had plenty of time to decide. We went down and had a late breakfast, walked around a little bit, and then went to our room, to get ready for the pool.

When we walked in the pool area, the area we were sitting in the day before was reserved. We went walking around trying to find another place to hang out, and ran into the drink guy from the day before. He asked us what we were doing, when we told him, he chuckled and said, "It's reserved for you guys. It's your area."

He took our drink order, and we went back to our reserved area. A few minutes later, Ajay came out and

asked if the girls were going to be in the bikini contest. They decided not to join. Ajay seemed disappointed, but he left with a smile on his face when Sarah told him he could come up to our room later, and judge our bikini stripping contest.

We had another lazy day around the pool. We went over and watched the bikini contest, and had a lot of fun. There were a lot of good looking girls, in some really hot bikinis. The winner was a blonde, from Texas. Brandon said he was in love.

After the bikini contest we decided to go back to the room, and get cleaned up for dinner. That was the plan anyway, but once we got in the elevator, our plans changed. Sarah and the girls stripped off their bikinis, and handed them to the boys to hold.

We went all the way up to our floor, without stopping. No one was there when the elevator opened. It wasn't until the girls turned the corner in the hallway to our room, that they ran into an older couple, and a single guy. The single guy said, "Only in Vegas. Your dreams can come true."

The boys and I stayed back by the elevators. When we started walking, the girls were quite a ways away. We met the couple first, then the single guy, who said, "Did

you all see that?" I replied, "Yes. They were in the elevator with us. Gave the boys their bikinis." The guy asked, "Do you know them?" I replied, "Not yet, but we're hoping to."

The girls were standing in the hallway outside our door. They didn't have a room key. Two ladies came out of a room, stopped short, and gasped. Sarah said, "We got locked out. We left our key at the pool." One lady said, "Oh my God! Where are your clothes?" Sarah looked down, and said, "Oh shit! We left our clothes at the pool too." The ladies started laughing.

We got inside our room, and started taking showers. I jumped in first since I can get in and out pretty quick and then let the girls do whatever they need to do. When I was washing my hair, I heard the curtain being pulled back. Then a pair of hands reached around me and started fondling my cock and balls.

I rinsed my hair, and turned around to see Bree. I said, "Hey Bree. What's up?" Bree smiled, and said, "Nothing. Are you surprised it's me?" I replied, "Well, there are only a few choices, but I would have guessed Sarah or Lexi, if I had to guess." Bree said, "I didn't tell anyone I was coming in here."

I said, "Okay. Do you have a plan?" Bree said, "Not really, but I've been thinking about when I was watching you and Lexi. It's driving me crazy." I asked, "Why's that?"

Bree said, "Because you two weren't just playing around having casual sex. It was like movie sex, like you were making love. Just you and her alone. I can't get it out of my head."

She looked like she wanted to say something else, so I waited. After a moment, I said, "What Bree? Spit it out." Bree asked, "Does Sarah know?" I replied, "Absolutely, Sarah knows. Sarah and I tell each other everything. After you and Lexi went to take a shower, I went in to bring Sarah coffee, and told her what happened with Lexi." Bree smiled, and said, "Okay. I feel much better now."

I thought I heard the bathroom door open, but I didn't say anything. Bree was washing her hair, I scrubbed her back, and then ran my hands all over her body, caressing her tits and ass. We rinsed off, I shut the water off, Bree pulled opened the curtain, and everyone yelled, "Raw!"

Sarah, Kelly, Lexi, Jason, and Brandon, were all standing in the bathroom. They scared the shit out of Bree, and started laughing. Kelly helped Bree out of the shower

and wrapped a towel around her. I got out and grabbed a towel, Sarah, Kelly, and Lexi got in.

Jason had already taken a shower, Brandon went to get his. Bree said she wanted to get them back for scaring her. I told her they would be expecting her to try to scare them when they open the curtain, so she should go get the ice bucket, full of ice water, and toss the ice water over the curtain rod on top of them.

I was in the bedroom, when I saw Bree go by with the ice bucket. A minute later, I heard Sarah, Kelly and Lexi, scream. Right after that, Bree went running by the bedroom door. Kelly, Lexi, and Sarah were right behind her. I followed to see what would happen when they caught her.

They caught her, but didn't know what to do with her. They ended up throwing her in the shower with Brandon, who was standing there naked and confused. Brandon asked, "Is this a trick on me, or her?"

Sarah, Kelly, and Lexi left. Brandon looked at me with his palms up, like what's going on? Bree got out to dry off. I told Brandon, "Bree dumped ice water on the other three, so they tossed her in here with you." Brandon told Bree, "You're fighting a losing battle."



When we went out to the other room, Sarah, Kelly, and Lexi had Jason pinned down on the floor. Kelly was sitting on his face, Sarah and Lexi were on top of his legs, and belly sucking his dick. I asked, "Geez, what did he do?" Sarah said, "He told Bree to dump cold water on us."

I replied, "How do you know?" Sarah said, "Because we pinned him down and asked him. He said yes." I said, "Smart boy." Sarah looked down, then back at me. She was thinking. She asked, "It was you, wasn't it." I started laughing. They got off of Jason.

Jason looked at me, and said, "Thanks a lot dad." I replied, "I just couldn't let you take my punishment for me son." I laid down on the floor, and spread eagle. We all started laughing. After a minute or so, I said, "You all don't have to punish me at once." More laughter.

Sarah crawled over between my legs, grabbed my balls, and took my half hard dick in her mouth. Brandon asked, "How the hell is that punishment?" Kelly said, "It will be punishment when she doesn't let him cum." Brandon nodded with a grin, and said, "Still not punishment."

Jason said, "This all started with mom's idea of sneaking in and scaring you and Bree. She's the one that needs to be punished." Kelly replied, "That's right. Mom started

this.” The conversation turned into what they should do to mom. They asked me for ideas, and I said, “I’m staying out of it. Because I’m smart.”

Sarah was still playing with my cock, Kelly pulled everyone into the other room. Sarah asked, “What do you think they will come up with?” I replied, “I don’t know, but just go with it. You can always call red.” Sarah grinned, and took my cock back in her mouth.

The kids came out with neck ties, two ties from bath robes, and strings out of a bikini. The boys got the chair from the little desk. It had wood, open arm rests. They brought the chair to the middle of the room, picked up Sarah, and sat her in the chair.

They tied her wrists to the armrest first. Then they figured out how to tie her knees to the armrest so her legs were open, and her feet to the chair legs. They put one of the ties from a robe around her, just below her tits, and tied it to the back of the chair, so she couldn’t lean forward.

After they got her secured, Brandon ran back to the bedroom and came out with lube, and her dolphin vibrator. Kelly lubed up Sarah’s pussy, and pushed the dolphin vibrator inside her. Jason had tied the bikini strings around it. He worked the strings under Sarah’s

legs, and up over the top. Securing the vibrator inside her pussy. Kelly turned it on low.

They checked everything to make sure she couldn't get out, or move away from the vibrator. Then they picked her up from the four corners of the chair, and carried her over to the window. The window in this room was floor to ceiling, and was facing the Delano, the Luxor, and a parking garage.

The thick curtains were already pulled back, but the sheer curtains were closed. They sat her down right in the middle, and pushed her as close to the window as they could get her. Kelly turned the vibrator up to high, and they pulled back the sheer curtains, just wide enough so she was in the opening.

I got up off the floor and sat on the couch. The kids all stood back and admired their handy work for a second. Sarah said, "Oh Fuck! There's two guys on the parking garage looking up here. Another car just came up..... I'm cumming. Fuck!" Kelly turned and looked at me with her grin that looks like Sarah's grin. She was proud of herself.

Jason sat on the other end of the couch, Brandon sat in a chair. Kelly started sucking my dick. Lexi had Brandon, Bree had Jason. They were slowly toying with us while

listing to Sarah crying out. She was telling us what she saw, and when she was coming.

There were now four guys together on the top of the parking garage, with a couple, that was a few cars away. They were all standing there looking up at her. Below them, on the next level, there was three boys that looked like they were early teens. They were watching, while leaning against the cement wall on their elbows.

There was a guy in a window of the Delano that was watching while stroking his cock. Sarah was getting her fourth orgasm, and was getting out of control. It wasn't ending, with the vibrator on high in her pussy. Her head was back, she was breathing hard, and yelling, "Fuck! God! Oh Fuck! Fuck! God! Oh Fuck!....." The fourth orgasm went on forever.

The girls stopped sucking us, and turned around to watch her. We all moved a little closer. She was slobbering, slurring her words, and shaking like she was in an electric chair. My heart was pounding, and cock was rock hard. This was crazy.

Kelly and I went over next to her. Kelly said, "Enough? Red?" Sarah yelled, "Noooooooooooooooooooo!" Kelly reached for the vibrator. Sarah yelled, "No! Fuck Kelly Nooooo!"

I peeked out the window, and backed away. There were more people gathering on the parking garage. Sarah was having one long orgasm for her audience. She let out a long, “Fuuuuuuuuuuck. Fuck. God Fuuuuuuuuuuuuck, she screamed, “FUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUCK!!! RED!”

Kelly grabbed the vibrator. I pulled the chair backwards. The boys shut the curtains. I told Lexi to go run her a bath. Sarah was limp, and breathing hard. We untied her, I carried her in to the bath tub. I laid her down in the hot water, and got in with her. (It was an oval shaped, wide tub)

I told the kids to get out, and shut the door. Sarah was still catching her breath as I cradled her in my arms. After what seemed like an eternity, Sarah opened her eyes, and said, “You’re daughter is fucked up crazy. To come up with that idea? She’s sick in the head, but my God that was fucking amazing. After a while, I couldn’t see how many were watching, but there were a lot.”

I held her for a little while longer, until she wanted to get out and go lay down in bed. She told me she was good, and I could go in the other room. When I walked out, Jason and Brandon were sitting on the couch with Bree in Jason’s lap, and Lexi in Brandon’s lap, riding on their cocks. Kelly was in the chair facing the window. Not

tied, but had her legs spread over the arms, and was fucking her pussy with the dolphin vibrator.

I went and looked out the window. There were three guys sitting on a tailgate of a truck watching her. I stood back out of the window, watching her, and stroking my cock. After I was hard, I stepped up next to her, grabbed her hair, and made her suck my cock. I opened the drapes a little wider, and was watching the guys, that were watching my daughter suck me.

Kelly orgasmed, I didn't know what number that was for her, but she pulled out the vibrator and dropped it on the floor. I was starting to cum, I pulled my cock out of her mouth, held her head back by her hair, and shot my load all over her face. After I was done, she wiped my cum off her face with her fingers, and stuck them in her mouth. She waved at the guys, and we left the window.

When we turned around, the boys had both cum inside the girl's pussies. They were all sitting there watching me and Kelly. Jason said, "We never did get dinner." I chuckled. He was right, and I was hungry also. We decided to just order room service.....

## Chapter (52) .

While we were on our break, Sarah and I laid in bed reading through all of our posts from the beginning, just for fun. Holy hell, there are a lot of mistakes. Most of the mistakes are real words that my iPad decided I wanted to use, so spell check doesn't catch them. We try to proof read as much as we can, and often find mistakes immediately after posting. Evidently we are missing a lot, and need to proof read better.

Here we go.

The next morning, we got up, had to get to our covered wagon, and hitch up the horses to start the first leg of our journey home from Vegas. When we finally made it home months later, Lexi called Randy to let him know we were home, and asked when he would be back in town. He had another week on the road before he would be home for two weeks off. Randy figured he had plenty of time to find a place to live, and move his things out of storage at the trucking company. He was doing great, loving his new job, and liked being on the road.

A couple days later, Jason and Brandon started football camp. The second day of camp, I came home to find Jason, and his friend Alex, sitting at the kitchen table with football play books in front of them. Alex is the friend that Jason has talked about wanting to suck several times. We don't recall if we have given him a name yet, if we did, we couldn't find it, so we are calling him Alex.

I walked in, said hi, and asked what they thought about their chances this season. They told me about a couple new plays, and a couple new variations on old plays. That's what they were studying. I left them alone, and went upstairs to change.

After changing, I went down and did my workout. When I was just about done, Jason came in, and sat down in a chair. I was finishing up my over the bar burpees, and couldn't talk. When I was done, I rolled over on my back, out of breath, and asked, "What?"

Jason replied, "Nothing. I figured you would be wondering what Alex was doing here." I said, "It looked like you were studying new plays to me."

Jason said, "When we were walking back to the field house, Alex came up beside me and told me he wasn't getting a couple of the plays. I already knew that,



because he was totally fucking up the routes. So, I told him we could go over them if he wanted to come by the house after practice.”

I shrugged my shoulders, and said, “Sounds logical. Nice of you to help him, but I don’t recall him ever having a problem learning routes before.” Jason said, “My thoughts exactly, but he was running around like he didn’t know his right from his left. He wants to come over tomorrow too, and we don’t have camp tomorrow.”

I asked, “What do you think is going on?” Jason said, “Not sure, he seemed okay learning the new routes yesterday. I mean, it’s new. Our new offensive coordinator has a lot of new stuff. New to us anyways. Alex was okay yesterday. Today he was fucktarded.”

I waited before saying anything. I knew there was more coming. Jason said, “I think he saw me checking out his junk before we showered yesterday. I replied, “Just think this through with the right head, and be slow and careful. You can’t lead him on just to suck his dick if that’s all you want.”

Jason said, “Thanks dad. Are you going up to shower?” I replied, “Yes. Why?” Jason said, “I’ve just thinking about taking a shower with Alex, and getting on my knees in

front of him, with the rest of the football team watching.”

I raised my eyebrows, and said, “That’s pretty crazy.” Jason said, “Not that I would ever do it. Just a thought.” I replied, “You can get in the shower with me, if you want.” Jason followed me upstairs, and waited for me to wash up a little after working out.

He got in the shower, got down on his knees, and took my cock in his mouth. He had my balls in one hand, and the base of my cock in the other. He had his eyes closed, and had my cock fully hard in seconds.

I was wondering what he was thinking. I almost said something like, suck my dick with the team watching, but I didn’t. I didn’t want to ruin whatever fantasy was going on in his head. I turned and relaxed against the back wall. The hot water was running down his back, and hitting the back of his head when he pulled off my cock.

He wasn’t sucking me fast, but it wasn’t real slow either. He was definitely working to get my cum. I wasn’t watching him, and tried thinking about a problem going on at work. It wasn’t really helping, but I tried holding back as long as I could.

Jason sensed I was about to explode. He grabbed my balls tighter, and gave the base of my cock a couple of

strokes. I unloaded in his mouth. He swallowed it down while fondling my balls, and stroking my cock to get every last drop.

When he stood up, his hard on was next to mine. I reached out and grabbed it. Then I turned him around and pulled him against me. I got some of Sarah's shower lotion, and started stroking him slow. It didn't take long for Jason to cum. As he tensed up, I stroked faster until he shot his cum out in front of us. We stood there for a couple seconds before we rinsed off, and got out of the shower.

I was in the kitchen, getting ready to make some dinner, when Sarah came home. After a kiss hello, she ran up to change clothes. When she came back, we made dinner together while talking. I told her what happened with Jason, and what was going on with Alex. Sarah said, "Slow, careful, and thinking with the right head, is great advice."

Lexi came in, and asked if she could talk to us. Sarah said, "Of course you can doll face. What's up?" Lexi replied, "School clothes. I don't know if my dad has money for clothes, but I don't really expect you guys to just buy me clothes either. I kind of want to earn it like Brooke does."

I looked over at Sarah, who said, “Brooke is coming over a few times to do some chores and I’m taking her shopping for clothes.” I replied, “Ah, I see.” I reached out, took Lexi’s hand, and pulled her towards me.

I hugged her, kissed her forehead, and said, “Listen beautiful. We don’t know what your dad’s situation is either. You’ll have to ask him in a few days when he gets here. But we do know you’ll be taken care of. We consider you a part of our family. You help out with dinner, dishes, housework, and laundry. You’ve been doing chores along with Kelly, Jason, and Brandon. That’s enough for us, but if you feel like you need to do more, we can find stuff for you to do.”

Lexi said, “I just want to feel like I’m kind of earning my keep. You know?” Sarah replied, “No worries sweetie. You help out enough. Like right now. Do you even realize you've been setting the table the whole time you're telling us you want to feel like you’re earning your keep?” Lexi looked at the table, smiled, and said, “I guess I am.”

Lexi left the room. I asked Sarah, “What do you think that was all about?” Sarah said, “A few things. One, she needs new clothes. Two, she doesn’t think Randy can afford clothes. Three, she doesn't want to be a freeloader. Which is good. She knows Brooke called me

and asked if I had any jobs she can do for school clothes.”

I asked, “You’ll handle all that, right?” Sarah replied, “Yep. All you need to do is pay the credit card bill.” I groaned. Sarah chuckled, and said, “Don’t even try to pretend like you don’t love taking care of your girls.” I kissed her on top of the head, and finished making dinner.

The next day, Sarah took the day off to take Lexi and Brooke shopping. Alex came over and spent a couple hours with Jason, going over the play book. When I got home, Kelly and Bree were laying out on the pool deck, topless. Jason, Alex, and Brandon were running routes in the back yard. I left them all alone, did my workout, and took a shower.

By the time I was out of the shower, Alex was gone. Jason and Brandon were sitting on the deck talking to Kelly and Bree. I walked out, and. Bree said, “Hey dad. Can we go get pizza?” I replied, “Sure, go ahead.” Kelly said, “You should know better Bree.” Bree said, “Daddy, can you take us to get pizza, and pay for it, pretty please?” I replied, “Daddy? Call your mommy and see if they want to meet us.”

Bree called Sarah on speaker, and said, “Mommy? Daddy is taking us to get pizza. Would you, Lexi, and Brooke like to join us?” Sarah replied, “What’s up with the mommy daddy crap?” We all started laughing. Bree said, “Just playing around.” Sarah said they were in line to pay, and would meet us at the pizza parlor.

The mommy and daddy thing kept going on the way to get pizza. After hearing Kelly and Bree, Brooke called me daddy Steve when we first got there, Kelly and Bree thought that was hilarious. While ordering, Brooke did this whole hair flip, hip swing, movement, while asking, “Can I get a salad sugar daddy Steve?”

The guy taking our order laughed. Brooke grabbed my arm, and said to the guy in a sweet little girl voice, “This is my sugar daddy. He bought me new clothes today. His name is Steve.” This turned into a comedy routine of how many different ways Brooke could say “Sugar daddy Steve,” with hair flips, hips swings, and finger snaps. She had us, and the people around us, roaring with laughter.

After we placed our order, Sarah and I went to sit down, while the kids were getting their drinks. I asked, “Who is that girl, and what did she do with Brooke?” Sarah replied, “Totally different girl, then when we first met her.”

I said, "You did that." Sarah replied, "It was always there." I said, "You gave her the confidence to let it out. You're amazing." Sarah said, "Maybe so but, you're sugar daddy Steve. We need to get you a cape." She chuckled, and said out loud, "It's a bird. It's a plane. It's sugar daddy Steve."

The kids started laughing at the drink machine, and so did all the people sitting around us. The kids came to the table. Brooke set her drink down, and did the Molly Shannon superstar move, while saying sugar daddy Steve. Kelly spit her drink out all over the table. Brooke was an absolute riot and I was wondering why Brandon wasn't interested in her. They were still friends, but that was it.

After pizza, Brooke was dropped off at her house. Kelly, Lexi and Bree ended up in Lexi's room, looking at all of her new clothes. The boys started playing a video game. Sarah and I went up to our room. We turned on the news, laid in bed, and both picked up our reading material.

After a while, Sarah put her magazine down, and said, "We should do something when Randy is here." I replied, "Okay. What are you thinking?" Sarah said, "I don't know. Maybe go to the lake for the weekend, or at least have a BBQ here. Do you think he will have time to

go to the lake with us?" I said, "He might. Depends on what he wants to do for a place to live."

I told Sarah what I knew about Randy's options. My friend, the owner of the trucking company, told me that he had three other drivers that were living in an apartment complex nearby. They currently had three apartments available, all two bedrooms. It wasn't the nicest complex in the area, but it wasn't the worst either. They had decent security, gated, pool, fitness center, laundry rooms, etc. Randy didn't even know about it yet.

When Randy got back, my friend, his boss, would take him over there and introduce Randy to the manager. All Randy had to do is decide that's where he wants to be, choose an apartment, fill out the paperwork, and move in. Basically Randy's new boss was vouching for him, just like he did with the other three drivers living there.

Sarah said, "I bet if we went over there and picked out an apartment, Randy would move in without saying a word." I replied, "Probably, but I'm not doing that. He needs to make the final decision for himself. If anything, just to feel like he's a man, and getting his shit together."



Sarah said, "I was thinking about helping him out, and you were thinking about helping him in a different way. He's still getting the help, just mentally." I replied, "Exactly. He will go with one of those apartments. He'd be a fool not to. He'll have a place the first night he's back, and plenty of time to figure out some furniture. So after the first night he's back, let's figure out if we want to go to the lake, or just have a BBQ here." Sarah picked up her magazine and started reading again.

The following Saturday, we had guys from the pool company coming to the house to see about installing an in ground spa. When we put in the swimming pool, I became friends with one of the managers. We went fishing a few times, things like that, but it had been a while since I've seen, or talked to him. The kids were really young when we had the pool installed.

When I called Santos, and told him what we wanted, he was able to pull up the layout of our yard and pool. He had a couple ideas to show us when they arrived. I told him to just come in the back door, and I would have coffee on.

I was sitting at the kitchen table, drinking coffee, and talking to Sarah, who was leaning against the counter. She was heading to the gym with Lexi after our meeting with Santos. Sarah was wearing black and yellow, very

small and tight, shorts, and a matching sports bra. We heard a knock on the back door.

I looked at Sarah, and said, "I told him to just come in." I turned towards the door, and said, "Come on in Santos." In walked Nick the tree guy.

Sarah said, "Hey Nick. How are you? What's going on?" Nick said, "I work for my Uncle Santos also. He should be here any minute. After what happened when we took the trees down, I wasn't going to miss out on this job."

I laughed, and said, "Santos doesn't know anything about that. When they put the pool in it was over the winter, and we were gone most of the time." Nick replied, "Oh shit. Good thing I didn't say anything then." Sarah pulled her sports bra up, and said, "Were you hoping to get a look at these Nick?"

Nick said, "Oh. Yes ma'am. Is Kelly around?" Sarah covered her tits up, and said, "Whatever. You're just here to see Kelly." Nick got a little embarrassed. Sarah said, "Its okay. I know I'm old and out of shape." Nick said, "Stop fucking with me Sarah. You're not out of shape."

Sarah replied, "So, you think I'm old?" We were still laughing when Santos came in. After a quick hello and hand shake, Santos asked, "Do you know my nephew?" I

replied, "Yes. He took our trees down out back. We know Andrea also. She's friend with our daughter Kelly." Santos said, "Okay. I see. At the shop, we were wondering why he was adamant about being on this job."

I didn't say anything. Sarah poured Santos and Nick a cup of coffee. Lexi bounced in and got orange juice out of the fridge, dressed like Sarah, in black and red shorts, and a sports bra. Sarah told her they would leave in about thirty minutes. Both Nick and Santos, watched Lexi walk out of the kitchen.

Santos said, "That's not your daughter. Can't be." Nick said, "No. That's not Kelly." I quickly explained that Lexi was staying with us for a little while. I didn't go into all the details.

After about thirty minutes of looking over the sketches Santos brought, we were going out back to see what would work. Sarah said, "You boys can take care of that. Let me know what you think the final design is, and I'll tell you what it really is." Santos laughed.

Sarah leaned over and kissed me goodbye. I swatted her ass. As she went behind Santos, she quickly flashed a tit to Nick. Nick grinned from ear to ear, which made

Santos turn to look. He wasn't fast enough, but he did watch her ass, as she walked away.

We were out back, looking at the area where we wanted to put the spa. Bree leaned out the door, and said, "Hey dad. Is mom gone?" I replied, "Yes. She's at the gym with Lexi." Bree said, "Hey Nick." Nick replied, "Good morning Bree." Bree went back in.

Santos looked at me, and then at Nick, with raised eyebrows. Nick said, "That was Bree. Kelly's girlfriend. Not just friends. Girlfriend. Santos shook his head. Nick asked, "What?"

Santos said to Nick, "Go sit in the truck." Nick started to say something, but Santos cut him off. "Now. I need to talk to Steve. Go sit in the truck." Nick went out the gate to the truck.

Santos said, "Listen. I consider you a friend, and a very good client. I apologize. I just figured out why my nephew really wants to work on this job. We aren't here to play, so he won't be back. I don't tolerate that kind of stuff."

I said, "I appreciate that. I do. But, it's really not like that. He asked Kelly out a long time ago, but she turned him down. They have all gone out as friends. Nick, Andrea, Kelly, Bree, my son Jason, Lexi. They are all friends, and

Nick is a hard worker when it's time to work. He proved that when he was taking down the trees. I don't have any issues with him working here."

Santos replied, "Okay, if you say so. I just don't want to lose you as a client, or a friend." I replied, "I have to tell you something honestly though." Santos asked, "What?" I said, "When Nick is here working, Sarah and the girls will probably be laying out, teasing the hell out of him. It's just what they do."

Santos replied, "There will be other guys here." I said, "The girls won't care." Santos chuckled, and said, "My man hours will be crazy." I assured him that I would put a stop to it if the girls were holding up the project too much.

Santos said, "I installed this pool once, where the deck was already installed. The lady of the house did nothing but walk around, and lay out nude on the deck, the whole time we were there. I lost my shorts in man hours, but I couldn't really complain. She was pretty hot."

I said, "Good. You won't have a problem with them all laying out nude then." He looked at me funny. I said, "Tell ya what. I will pay for the extra man hours when it's

completed, by hosting a naked pool party, BBQ, and all the margaritas you guys can drink.”

We were now laughing. Santos said, “I’m not getting naked for a pool party.” I said, “I meant me. I will get naked. You guys drink the margaritas and eat the tequila worm.”

Santos replied, “Fuck you Steve. I’ve missed you man. We need to go fishing again.” I said, “Okay. I’ll add naked fishing too. Go get Nick out of the truck. Poor guy is probably scared to death right now.” Santos went to get Nick. They measured the area, and got all the info they needed to draw up some sketches to scale.

As they were leaving I said to Nick, “Ask your uncle to tell you about the lady that made him lose his shorts. If he tells you, then tell him what happened here when you were taking down the trees.” Nick looked at Santos and asked, “You lost your shorts?”

Santos and I both laughed. Nick didn’t understand. Santos said, “Get in the truck.” As they went through the gate, Nick said, “Tell me about losing your shorts.”

Santos said, “Just get in the truck.”

Nick, “I have my own truck.”

Santos, “Then get in your own truck.”

Nick, “You’re telling me when we get to the shop.”

I heard the doors close, and the trucks start. About an hour later, I got a text from Santos that said, “Is he telling the truth?”

I replied. “Don’t know what he said, so..... I’m denying everything.”

Santos replied, “My story is nothing compared to his.”

I replied, “Don’t know what you’re talking about. Besides, you’re coming here to work not play. You don’t tolerate that stuff.”

Santos replied, “LOL Fuck you! When are you taking me fishing?”

I replied. “Fuck you too! When my spa is done.”

Santos replied, “Talk to you next week.”

I was in the garage and had the doors up, music on, and was doing a little cleaning. Sarah pulled into the driveway. There was a third person in the car. Brooke got out with Sarah and Lexi. She was wearing black and blue shorts that matched Sarah’s black and yellow, and Lexi’s black and red.”

They were a sweaty, hot, fucking mess. When Sarah goes to the gym, and is wearing workout clothes, it’s not

like all these women wearing perfect yoga clothes to go to the grocery store. With perfect hair and makeup.

When Sarah is in workout clothes, her hairs up, and no makeup. When she comes out of the gym, she's a sweaty mess, with her hair all fucked up. After a competition it's even worse.

Brooke got out of the car and did the superstar move, and said "Sugar daddy Steve." She immediately grabbed her thigh, and yelled, "Ouch! I shouldn't have done that after all those box jumps." Lexi said, "Ya. Not smart." And kept on walking.

Sarah came up to me and kissed me hello. She said they were going to take showers. Lexi and Brooke had chores to do. She asked me if I wanted my truck washed. I said, "Yes. Hell, have them wash the motorhome since we might be taking it out next weekend."

Sarah went in the house, I started organizing my fishing tackle. Not that it was disorganized, but you can never organize fishing tackle enough. After a while, Lexi and Brooke came out wearing regular bikinis, and told me they were going to wash my truck first, and then the motorhome.

Sarah came out behind them and sat down on a stool next to me. She was turned backwards, watching the



girls. I told her what all happened, and was said, with Santos and Nick. Sarah smiled, and said, "Now they will be watching close, and waiting to see us naked." I replied, "Exactly my plan."

Sarah chuckled, and said, "They must like this song." I turned to look, and saw Lexi and Brooke dancing around my truck in the driveway. I turned completely around to watch them while Sarah and I talked. She said she wanted to go for a ride after the girls were done, and she took Brooke home. I knew what that meant.

Kelly and Bree came out in the garage and told us they were leaving. They were spending the day with friends. The boys were just hanging out playing video games. After my truck was washed, I pulled the motorhome out so they could start on that.

A couple hours later, the bikini wash girls had the motorhome looking pretty good. There was a few other things Sarah had listed for them to do, but Sarah told them they could do it another time. She was wanting to go for her ride. Brooke changed clothes, and Sarah took her home.

After she got back, Sarah changed clothes and got ready to go. We told Jason, Brandon, and Lexi we were leaving for a couple hours, and we headed out. This is

something we do, whenever Sarah gets in the mood. A lot of times it's on a long drive when it's just her and I.

After we left the house, Sarah took off her tank top. She had a bikini top on underneath. Bikini tops makes it easy to uncover her tits, and cover up quickly if needed. As we got on the freeway, Sarah uncovered her tits, and took off her shorts. She wasn't wearing panties.

She pulled a towel out of her bag, and put it underneath her ass. She adjusted the seat, and the seat belt so she could turn and lay down on her back, with her head on my leg. She spread her legs with her left foot on the dash, and her right knee bent up, and laying against the back of the seat. With her right leg like that, she could raise her ass up off the seat if she wants to show her pussy more.

Sarah put a little lube on her pussy, even though she said she was already wet, and she started playing with her dolphin vibrator. My job for the next hour or so, was to get her next to guys in trucks, or taller vehicles, that could see her naked, fucking herself, and having multiple orgasm.

We have a couple of routes we drive while doing this, depending on the time of day, or if it's a weekend. Routes that will get her next to the most trucks.

Sometimes we stop in rest stops so she can give a little show, or suck me off, on a picnic table.

Other times we drive until her pussy is worn out. Then she will turn over, and get up on her knees with her ass in the air. Slowly giving me road head as I show her ass and pussy to truck drivers on our way back home. This is something we have done since our very first road trip after we met. Always a huge turn on for both of us.

When we got back to the house, Lexi was asleep on the couch, laying on her back, with her bikini top pulled over to expose her tits. Brandon and Jason were sitting on the floor playing a video game. Jason was dressed. Brandon was nude from the waist down.

Sarah saw them before I did. She asked what was going on. Brandon said, "Miss Tits fell asleep a while ago, one tit came out so I uncovered the other one. Then I got my dick sucked. It's been a good day." Sarah replied with a chuckle, "It's been a very good day."

Sarah went upstairs and took a quick shower. I called our local butcher shop and ordered a few 2 inch thick T-bone steaks. I sent Jason and Brandon to get them, while I fired up the grill and made drinks for me and Sarah.

Lexi woke up at some point, and came outside. Her tits were covered. She said, "I woke up and my tits were

out.” I replied, “Brothers with do that kind of stuff when you fall asleep.” She looked at me funny, smiled, and said, “Little fuckers.”

I pushed Lexi back against the outdoor bar, grabbed her waist, and picked her up so she was sitting on the bar. I opened her legs and got between them. Grabbed her ass, pulled her close against me, and kissed her between her tits. I said, “You have awesome tits Lexi. I don’t blame them a bit for wanting to see them.”

She wrapped her arms around my head and pulled me closer. I kissed her between her tits again, and then moved her bikini top over with my mouth. I took her nipple in my mouth, gave it a suck, and a flick with my tongue.

Sarah walked out, topless, with just bikini bottoms on. She said, “You two are so fucking cute together. I love it.” Lexi said, “I’m going to steal your husband.” Sarah replied, “Oh no sweetie. You’re cute, but you’ll never fuck him like I do.” Lexi said, “Maybe not yet. But, I’m learning.”

Sarah said, “Remember who is teaching you. You have no clue what goes on when it’s just me and him by ourselves. All you’re learning is what I’m willing to teach.” Lexi frowned, and they started laughing.

Sarah grabbed her drink off the bar. I made another one for Lexi, who hopped off the bar, and took off her bikini top. Sarah turned around and said, "You're nipples need to be perky." She took an ice cube out of her drink, and rubbed it on Lexi's nipples. "That's better."

I prepped potatoes and corn, for baked potatoes, and grilled corn on the cob. After the boys got back with the T-bones, I put the potatoes and corn on the grill, and prepped the T-bones. The boys changed into swim trunks. We spent the rest of the afternoon and evening, just eating BBQ, listening to music, making different drinks, and lounging around the pool.

## Chapter (53)

When Kelly and Bree came home we were still outside. It was just starting to get dark so we had turned on the patio and pool lights. Kelly commented on how warm it was. We agreed with her. Then she stripped naked, and jumped in the pool.

Bree stripped naked and followed Kelly. They started calling for Lexi, Jason, and Brandon to get in the pool. The three of them stood up, and walked towards the pool. Kelly said, "No. Not with clothes on." They all stripped naked and jumped in.

Sarah and I made fresh drinks, and just watched the five of them play a naked game of Marco Polo. They were basically just being goofy. After a while, Marco polo turned into a game of how long the girls could suck dick under water. Not sure how that happened, but the girls were taking turns going down on Jason and Brandon. Kelly was holding her breath and sucking dick the longest.

After Kelly was declared the winner, she said, "Jason can hold his breath longer than I can." Bree replied, "What's that got to do with giving head? We were giving head

also." I turned to Sarah and said, "Bree is about to learn something new." Sarah just smiled.

Kelly said, "Okay. Jason can hold his breath and give head longer than I can." Bree was silent. Lexi said, "She doesn't believe you." Brandon was still standing in the shallow end of the pool with his elbows up on the wall. Jason moved in front of him, said "Time me," and went under water.

Bree immediately went under water also. She popped back up, and said, "He's really doing it! I shouldn't be surprised at all! Why didn't I know this?" Kelly said, "It doesn't happen that much. Jason is oral both ways. Brandon is only oral with pussies." Bree said, "Ya. He's mastered that."

Jason eventually came up for air. Bree said, "You're awesome, and clearly the winner, but I want to see this. Brandon go sit on the steps." Jason looked at Kelly and Lexi. Kelly said, "We had a whole conversation while you were under there. She wants to watch you suck Brandon."

Jason followed Brandon to the steps, and said, "I'm not finishing him. I already did that today." Bree replied, "Really? So like you only do it when no one else is around?" Jason said, "It varies." He took Brandon's cock

in his mouth and started sucking. Bree was watching with her mouth open. Jason sucked Brandon for less than a minute.

Bree said, "Okay. The next time we all play, I want to watch you finish him." Jason replied, "Remind me. I don't usually think to do that." I made a mental note to remind him also. We all cleaned up a little bit, and went in the house. Sarah and I went up to our room, and left them all down stairs on their own, but nothing happened.

Sunday, I was up early like always, and doing some things around the house. Randy called and confirmed he would be coming into town overnight. He was set up with a hotel room again. We made plans for him to come to the house Monday night to have dinner with us. He didn't say anything about the apartment deal. I figured he still doesn't know so, I didn't say anything either.

I was in the garage building some new cabinets. I had to buy new plywood after the glory hole incident. Lexi was hanging out with me until Pastor Jim arrived to drop off Brooke. Brooke's mom was working, so Jim dropped her off after church so she could finish chores with Sarah and Lexi. After the girls went in the house, Sarah asked Jim if he's been good or bad. Jim replied, "Not today



please. I'm on my way to meet with a family whose two year old is very sick in the hospital." Sarah Said, "Oh. Of course not today. I hope their baby is okay. Do they need anything?"

Jim told us he didn't know the family, and this would be his first time meeting them. They weren't from his church, but they are friends of a church member. Sarah said, "Let us know if they need anything at all. Call Steve later to set up a day and time to visit me also. You haven't been here in a while." Pastor Jim said he would call, and then he left.

About an hour or so later, Lexi and Brooke came out in the garage. Lexi said, "We are done in the house. Sarah said to ask you if you if you have anything for us to do." I replied, "I could use some lunch." They both looked at me funny, and Lexi asked, "Seriously?" I said, "Yes. Seriously. I want a BLT, and some ice cold lemonade. Ask everyone else if they want the same, and clean the kitchen afterwards."

After the girls went in the house, Sarah came out in the garage, laughing. She asked, "BLT and Lemonade? That's all you could come up with for them to do?" I replied, "Hey. I'm hungry. I thought that was a great idea." Sarah said, "They are in there figuring out how to make you

the best BLT you've ever had." I swatted Sarah's ass, and said, "Impossible, unless they have you deliver it naked."

Sarah said, "I love you." I replied, "I love you too." She went back in the house, and I went back to work on my cabinets. I received a text from my fishing buddy John that said he bought a ton of fishing gear from an estate sale, and asked if I was home. I replied that I was home, and told him to stop by.

A ton was right. He bought everything they had, and a lot of it was junk, but the five Fenwick rods were worth way more than what he paid for all of it. We were going through a couple boxes of lures, when the door to the kitchen opened up. I looked over, but no one was there. It was just an open doorway. Then Lexi and Brooke, at the same time, said, "Your lunch is served sir!" Sarah came around the corner, into the doorway, totally naked. She had a plate in one hand, and a 32 ounce cup in the other. She came down the steps, into the garage, and said, "Hi John." John replied, "Holy shit! Hi Sarah."

Lexi and Brooke were now looking around the corner at us. One of them said, "Oh my God," and they both started laughing. Sarah set my lunch down on the workbench, and started explaining to John what was going on. After she came out and talked to me, she went in and told the girls what I said.

Brooke thought it was pretty funny. Lexi just went along with Brooke, knowing it was no big deal for Sarah to walk out naked. They just didn't know that John stopped by. The girls went back in the kitchen, Sarah stayed in the garage, and was asking John about the estate sale. John explained to her that he just walked in, saw the Fenwick rods, and offered a price for everything. The lady accepted the price without question.

Sarah asked John if he's had lunch, or if we would like a BLT. John said no to the BLT, but said he would take a cup of lemonade. Sarah tuned to leave, and we both watched her ass as she went back in the house. After she was inside, John said, "Fucking Jesus Christ man! She just walks around fucking naked? Explain to me why I don't visit more often." I replied, "I told you a long time ago you were fucking stupid."

John slugged my shoulder. Sarah came back out still naked, with another 32 ounce cup of lemonade, handed it to John, and went back in the house. He watched her walk inside and then he looked at me, I pointed towards the door with my thumb over my shoulder, and said, "Pretty hot huh? And, I get to fuck her." John said, "Ya, I know. You lucky bastard."

I said, "Maybe I'll let you watch someday." John replied, "Whatever fucker. Like that would ever happen." I just

shrugged my shoulders. John stared at me for a few seconds before he looked away and said, "So, about these reels." We started checking out the reels he bought.

After a while, we were still going through some of the stuff John bought, and tossed out some of the junk. A couple of the reels were in need of some cleaning, and since he always has an issue getting reels back together, he was working on them while I was still working on my cabinets.

Sarah came back out in the garage, still naked, and told me that all the kids just left to see a movie. John asked, "The boys were home also? You're still naked." Sarah looked down, and replied, "I am? Oh shit. Oh well. Is that a problem?" John said, "Not a problem for me, but what about the boys?"

I said, "You know they've seen her picture books so, why not the real thing?" John replied, "I guess. I just can't imagine my wife walking around the house naked like that. She's so prudish, she doesn't even like to have sex with the lights on." I said, "So you don't even get to watch her when having sex? Sometimes watching each other is the best part." John said, "Shut up Steve. You're trying to fuck with me with that whole maybe someday I'll let you watch shit you said earlier."

Sarah laughed, and said, "While you two are out here arguing, and playing with your toys, I'm going inside to play with my toys." She turned and left. John brushed his hair back with both hands, looked at me, and said, "Fuck you. Fuck both of you." I replied, "No, I said watch us, not fuck us."

John stood up, and said, "I need to go home. Can I pick this stuff up later?" He was already walking towards the garage door before I answered, "Tell your wife I said hi." He flipped me off as he went out the door. I closed up the garage and went in to see if Sarah was really playing with her toys. When I got upstairs and went in the bedroom, she was laying on the bed.

She looked around me to see if John was following me. I said, "He rushed home, hoping to fuck his wife I think. You drove him a little crazy." Sarah asked, "Are you hoping to fuck your wife?" I replied, "I am going to fuck my wife. Just let me clean up a little bit." Sarah told me to hurry as I went in the bathroom to make sure I didn't have sawdust or reel grease on me. When I went back in, she was working her pussy with her dolphin vibrator.

I took my time getting on the bed, and just laid there watching her give herself an orgasm. After she climaxed, I took control of the dolphin vibe and gave her two more. After I got between her legs and pushed my hard

on inside her, she said, "I thought for sure John would be up here watching you fuck me." I replied, "I don't think he's ready for that yet. But, he was pitching a tent from you being naked."

I was holding my weight off of her on my elbows, and had her head cradled in my hands, as I kissed her and fucked her until I filled her pussy with my cum. Then I rolled off of her, and we laid together on the bed. My phone buzzed so I picked it up off the night stand to look at it.

Text from John: "I should have stayed at your place. My wife's mom was here."

I took a quick head shot selfie of Sarah and me laying together and sent it with my reply, "Yep!"

John: "Fucker."

Me: "Yep I did. You missed out."

My phone showed the three dots like John was typing something then they went away. The dots came back again, and then went away. No message ever came. I laid there chuckling, and wondering what he was wanting to say, but was afraid to say it.

I was back in the garage when the kids came home from the movies. They dropped Brooke off at her house. Lexi

came out in the garage, kissed me hello, and asked, "You're still out here?" I replied, "I took a break and spent time with Sarah upstairs." Lexi smiled, "I figured you might with all of us out of the house. Was John still here, or...." I said, "He left before that." I told Lexi about John rushing home in hopes of getting lucky, but it didn't work out for him. She thought it was pretty funny.

After working in the garage another hour or so, I went in the house to take a shower. When I went in the bedroom, Sarah, Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, were all sitting on the bed. They all had clothes on. After I asked what was going on, Sarah told me they were talking about wanting to go to the lake the next weekend instead of having a BBQ at the house, and school plans. I said, "Whatever you all want to do is fine with me. I'm taking a shower." I went in the bathroom, turned the shower on, and started getting undressed. I got in the shower, washed my hair, and when I opened my eyes, four naked ladies were standing there with their tits pushed up against the glass. I started laughing.

Suddenly there was a wrestling match going on. Sarah opened the shower door, Kelly and Lexi shoved Bree inside with me. They shoved her so hard that when I caught her, I fell back against the wall. I held her up, and asked if she was okay. She was laughing, and said, "Yes,

but I wasn't expecting that." Bree turned around to face the other three, and asked, "What the fuck?" Sarah said, "Steve looked lonely." Kelly and Lexi busted out laughing. They let Bree out of the shower, she dried off, and they all disappeared into the bedroom. I finished my shower thinking the same thing Bree said. What the fuck?

When I got out of the shower, and could see into the bedroom, Lexi and Bree were laying on the bed, on their backs. Sarah was eating Bree, and Kelly was eating Lexi. It appeared, and sounded, like Lexi and Bree were feeling pretty good. I quietly walked into the bedroom, and sat in a chair to watch.

After Lexi and Bree had a couple orgasms each, they moved to switch places. Now Bree was eating Sarah, and Lexi was eating Kelly. I just stayed where I was, watching the show, and gently stroking my hard on. Sarah and Kelly started kissing, as Bree and Lexi gave them a few orgasms each. When they were all laying there relaxing, Sarah looked at me, and said, "I think we need you and the boys. Can you get them for us?"

I grabbed my phone and took a picture of the four of them laying on the bed. Then I sent it to the boys, and said, "Your help is needed in the bedroom." A couple seconds later, Jason and Brandon walked in the room



and took off their clothes. I said, "That was fast." Jason replied, "Any dude that would take their time after getting a text like that, isn't a real dude."

Bree said, "Wait! Everyone stop! Brandon come lay down." Brandon went and laid down next to Bree. Bree pointed at Brandon's half hard cock, and said, "Jason, suck him. I've been dying to see this." Sarah, Kelly, and Lexi, moved out of the way. Jason got on the bed next to Brandon, grabbed the base of his cock, and took it in his mouth. Jason started to work on Brandon's cock, Bree said, "I don't know why, but that's pretty fucking hot."

Bree got in closer, and started sharing Brandon's cock, and kissing Jason, with Brandon's now full hard on between their lips. The rest of us sat back, and watching Jason and Bree pleasuring Brandon. Bree had his cock in her mouth when Brandon said, "You're going to make me cum." She quickly pulled off, and pointed his cock towards Jason. He gave it a few more sucks, and Brandon unloaded in Jason's mouth. Jason then kissed Bree with a mouthful. After they swallowed all of Brandon's cum, Bree grabbed Jason's arm, and said, "Now your dad."

The two of them moved together, to the floor, on their knees in front of me. I watched them start sucking me, and then looked up to see Kelly sitting on Brandon's

face. Sarah and Lexi were lying on both sides of him, and playing with his cock to keep him hard. After a few minutes, Sarah moved Lexi over Brandon. She worked his cock inside Lexi's pussy so Lexi could ride him. Lexi and Kelly were facing each other on top of Brandon.

After a little while, I let Jason and Bree know I was going to cum. Bree held the base of my cock for Jason to finish me off. Once he had a mouthful of cum, Bree grabbed him and leaned backwards on the floor, pulling Jason on top of her. Jason mounted her, and started fucking her, while they kissed. I looked over at Sarah, who was sitting on the edge of the bed with a sexy smile on her face. I got up, and went to spoon with Sarah. We kissed, and then held each other while watching the kids.....

## Chapter (54) .

We laid there watching the kids fuck until they were worn out. After they recovered, they all left the room. Sarah and I were getting ready for bed and my phone buzzed. It was a text from Kelly that said, “Will you be home on time tomorrow?” I showed it to Sarah, and asked, “Doesn’t she know Randy is in town, and isn’t Bree going to be here?” Sarah shrugged, and said, “Don’t know. Good luck with that.”

I replied to Kelly, and texted, “Yes. Randy is coming for dinner, and wont Bree and Lexi be here?” Kelly replied, “Just be home on time. Geez.” I texted, “Okay.” I went to sleep wondering what she had planned. She was on my mind all day at work the next day. I wondered if Kelly knew how much she drove me crazy when she does this to me. I figured she’s like her mother. She knows exactly what it does to me, and loves every bit of it.

When I got home, Kelly’s car wasn’t in the driveway. I parked, and went through the gate like normal. There was a sticky note on the back door that said, “I’m home. Bree and Lexi have my car.” I went inside thinking, this is different. She wasn’t in the kitchen, family room, or in

the loft. I went in the bedroom, and found her lying on the bed totally naked. I looked around the room expecting some kind of trap, or something to jump out at me. Kelly chuckled.

She got off the bed, walked slowly towards me. She wrapped her arms around me and hugged me with her head on my chest. I hugged her back, and asked, "What's going on Kelly?" She slowly looked up at me and said, "Love me." I picked her up and carried her back to the bed. I hugged her tight, and said, "I absolutely love you my beautiful sexy girl." She smiled right before I kissed her.

She laid back on the bed, while stood in front of her taking off my clothes. As I started to get on the bed, she pushed herself backwards with her hands. I was on my hands and knees, and every time I moved up, she pushed herself backwards until her head reached the pillows. I held myself over the top of her, and kissed her lips, neck, and chest. I took each of her nipples in my mouth, and gave them a suck. I kissed her between her tits, and started to kiss down her belly. She stopped me and said, "No dad. Stay up here." I kissed my way back up to her neck, nibbled on her earlobe, and kissed her mouth. She started to move her hips like she was trying to get her pussy lined up with my cock.

I kept kissing her as she gyrated her hips with the head of my hardness just inside her wet pussy lips. She kept her hips moving as I slowly pushed inside her a little at a time. Once I was deep inside her, I said, "Fuck baby girl. Your pussy is amazing. I love you." Kelly pulled her knees up, opened her legs wide, arched her back, and started bucking her hips to fuck me back. Kelly said, "Oh dad. Mmmm," with her first orgasm. She had two more as I slowly made love with her.

As her fourth orgasm started to build, I told her I was going to cum with her. I shot my load and kept fucking her because she wasn't done. After four or five sloppy strokes in her cum filled pussy, she climaxed over the top. We laid there holding, and kissing, each other before we got up and got in the shower.

I was outside prepping the BBQ to grill steaks when Sarah came home. She kissed me hello, and said, "You don't look bruised or bloody. What happened?" I replied, "I made love with our daughter." Sarah smiled, and replied, "Really? That's it?" I said, "Isn't that enough? She didn't want fight sex, she wanted to make love." Sarah said, "Wow. I want to hear about this. Let me change clothes, I'll be right back."

Sarah came back out with Kelly. They were both wearing bikinis. Kelly had already filled Sarah in on what

happened, so there wasn't anything else for me to tell. Bree, Lexi, Jason, and Brandon all came home. Randy arrived. Our plan was to just grill steaks, and sweet corn.

Randy looked good. He looked like things were on the right track, and he was happy again. He walked in the back yard, and received hugs from everyone, and then made the announcement that he already has an apartment. He was telling us all about it and realized that Sarah and I were just nodding along. He stopped talking, tilted his head, and said, "You guys already know." I replied, "Sarah and I know, but the kids don't." Randy continued on with telling the kids.

After that Randy asked Lexi if they could go in the house and talk alone. Lexi said, "Of course we can dad. That's a silly question." They went in the house, and came back out about thirty minutes later. We ate dinner, and enjoyed catching up with Randy. He told us several stories about places he has been for pickup/deliveries, and rest stops.

We told Randy about our idea of going to the lake for the weekend. He liked the idea and said he would confirm with us the next day. When it came time for Randy to leave, Lexi walked him out to his truck. When she came back in, she looked at me and Sarah, and asked, "Can we talk?" I replied, "Of course we can."

That's a silly question." Lexi pointed her index finger at me and said, "Stop it!" I chuckled. Sarah suggested we go upstairs.

We got up in our room, and Lexi started telling us what all Randy said when they talked. Sarah stopped her, and said, "Lexi wait. If you need to talk to us about something, or you want our advice on something, we will listen and help where we can. But, we don't want you to think that you have to tell us everything your dad said. Some things can be, or may be, private between you and him."

Lexi replied, "I get that. This is mostly just me telling you what's going on since I'm living in your house. So you know what happening. That's all." We said okay and she started explaining again. Randy got the apartment with no issues, but he doesn't have any furniture. He needed to take care of some past due bills, and back child support before he could go buying things for the apartment.

For the time being, he was borrowing a couch, and TV from another driver. He was buying a mattress without a bed frame to sleep on. Lexi felt like Randy was telling her that she couldn't move into the apartment for a while, even if she wanted to so there wasn't any pressure on her to make a decision any time soon. She was happy

about that. The next couple days, Randy had a lot of things to take care of. On one of the days, Lexi was going to go with him to pick up her brother and spend the day with him at an amusement park.

The following week, Sarah and I both took vacation days Wednesday through Friday. We needed to go car shopping to get Sarah a new car, the crew was coming to start the spa install on Thursday, and we were heading to the lake on Friday. We had things to do, to get ready for the weekend also.

Wednesday morning, I was sitting in my recliner waiting for Sarah, drinking coffee, and chatting with Lexi who was sitting on the couch watching something on TV. Sarah came down the stair wearing a black and white checkered mini dress that buttoned down the front, and black high heeled shoes. Like normal, her top buttons were undone, showing lots of cleavage. Lexi turned to look at her, and asked, "Do you have panties on?" Sarah pulled up the front of her dress, and said, "Nope."

Lexi turned back around and under her breath said, "So not fucking fair." Sarah chuckled, and asked, "What's not fair sweetie?" Lexi replied, "When do I get to spend the day with Steve? Just me and him with me dressed like that?" Sarah continued into the kitchen to get herself a



cup of coffee. I picked up the first magazine I could grab, and pretended to read.

Lexi Said, "You faker! You are not reading Country Living." I closed the magazine and looked at the front cover. It was a country living magazine. I didn't even know where it came from. Lexi asked, "You don't want to spend the day with me?" I exclaimed, "Of course I do, but I'm not buying you a new car!" This made Lexi laugh. Sarah came back from the kitchen, and suggested that Lexi and I go on a date night out to dinner. Just the two of us. Lexi loved the idea. I like it also.

Sarah and I left the house with a list of vehicles she wanted to see. We actually did a little research on a few makes and models. With Sarah dressed the way she was, I knew a few salesmen were going to get flashed as well. She couldn't get in and out of cars without showing off her pussy.

A few of the salesmen turned their heads when she was getting in or out. Like they knew what was going to happen and didn't want to see, or didn't want to get in trouble for looking. There was one salesmen that was very bold from the minute we got out of my truck, and walked across the lot.

He came out, shook my hand, and asked, "Buying your hot woman a hot car?" I replied, "Yes. Got anything hotter than she is?" He said, "Honestly? Fuck no. But, I can show you a few that might be close." Sarah smiled at him, and he said, "I love that dress! Wow!" We told him what cars we wanted to look at, and he said, "Just follow me." Sarah and I glanced at each other and fell in behind him holding hands.

Sarah squeezed my hand, and smiled at me. I knew she was thinking the same thing I was. Either this guy was very bold, and didn't care about losing his job. Or, he totally understood that Sarah was dressed for effect, and loves the attention. I was interested in finding out.

We got back to a row of cars, and the guy said, "Are you looking for something to show off how hot you are or, like a daily driver to and from work?" I replied, "Dude what's the deal....?" His face dropped. He said, "Oh shit am I reading this wrong? I'm sorry sir." He started rubbing his forehead with his hand. He said, "My wife tells me I go overboard some times. Usually I'm pretty good at reading certain couples."

He went on to say, "I'm so sorry if I've over stepped and read you guys wrong." Sarah was trying not to laugh. I said, "You didn't let me finish. What's the deal? How did you pick up on her being a show off so fast?" Now Sarah

laughed, and the guy relaxed. I said, "Most guys are clueless. They will try to sneak peeks without getting caught, with no idea that she's showing off on purpose."

He said, "You scared the shit out of me man. My wife and I are pretty open, and she's a little bit of a show off also. I've always been able to pick out couples that swing, or are exhibitionists" We were all laughing now. He pulled out his cell phone and showed us a picture of his wife. She was topless, wearing only boy shorts, and pretty hot. Sarah confirmed that she liked to show off by pulling up her dress more than needed to sit in the car. We had a lot of fun talking and flashing this guy, but didn't end up buying a car from him. We did exchange numbers with a plan of going out for drinks and meeting his wife sometime.

Sarah eventually found a car she loved. We ordered one fully loaded, and had to wait a week for it to come in. On the way back home, I needed to stop at a Home Depot. We pulled into the parking lot, and found an open space. There were two guys in a work truck that were parked, and just sitting in their truck for some reason. I parked on their driver side which put Sarah next to them.

I pulled up a little too far so when Sarah's door was opened, with my truck being a little taller than theirs,

her pussy would be at their eye level when she got out. I shut the truck off, Sarah opened her door, and I picked up my phone like I was checking something. Sarah half turned in her seat, and sat there with one leg hanging out of the truck. She glanced at the guys, and told me they were both looking with smiles on their faces.

We sat there for a couple of minutes. I was still messing with my phone, not really doing anything. I moved over towards Sarah a little bit, and reached my hand behind her, and put it on her leg. She turned a little more in the seat, and I pulled her dress up higher. The driver rolled down his window but didn't say anything. Sarah turned more towards them with her legs spread wide, and I started fingering her pussy.

I got my fingers nice and wet from her pussy juice and started circling her clit. Her right leg was hanging down off the seat, she put her left foot up on the arm rest of the opened door. As her orgasm started to build, she opened a couple of buttons and let her tits out. She was looking right at the guys, and said, "I'm going to cum for you guys. Watch me cum."

The driver said, "Fuck yes." The passenger said, "We're watching!" Sarah climaxed over the top, and said, "Oh my God that was good. Thank you for watching me." They both thanked her for the show. Sarah put her tits

away, and shut her door. I got out of the truck, she slid out my side, and we went inside the store. When we came out, they were gone.

When we got home, I wanted to take Sarah upstairs and fuck her. I was pretty turned on from the day's events. She told me to save it for Lexi after our dinner date tonight. I didn't want to wait, but I did. Lexi loves Italian food, so I made reservations at a very nice, very classy, Italian restaurant. I showered, and got dressed up in a nice pair of slacks, long sleeve shirt, and a tie that Sarah picked out. Then I had to wait a little while downstairs while Sarah was helping Lexi get ready.

Sarah came downstairs, and asked me, "Are you ready for this?" I replied, "Ready for what? I already know what dress she's going to be wearing." Sarah has a dress that matches the shirt and tie I had on. I figured Lexi would be wearing the dress, since Sarah told me to wear the shirt and tie.

Lexi walked out in the loft, to the top of the stairs, and got the biggest smile on her face when I said, "Wow. You are stunning Lexi. Absolutely beautiful." She was wearing the dress. It's a low cut, black, mini dress with a red pinstripe that starts from the bottom and spirals around the dress to the top. The dress shows a lot of cleavage, and she wasn't wearing a bra. She had red high

heel shoes, Red lipstick, and was wearing Sarah's diamond necklace. Her nails were painted red, and her hair was curled, and pulled up on one side.

Lexi said, "I feel like I'm going to Prom," and she started to cry. Sarah ran up the stairs and hugged her tight, and told her to stop crying before she messes up her makeup. She composed herself just before Kelly, Bree, Jason, and Brandon came in. Jason and Brandon were out in the pool. Kelly and Bree had just got home. Bree said, "Holy shit! Look at you!" Kelly asked, "What's going on?"

Sarah explained that we were going out to dinner, on a little dinner date. Bree said, "That's cute as hell. Oh....my god." Sarah said, don't start crying Bree. We've had enough of that." Lexi and Sarah came down stairs. Kelly wrapped Lexi up in a huge hug, and said, "You look beautiful. Have fun at dinner."

The boys were just standing there, leaning against the back of the couch. Jason finally said, "I want to say you look hot....." Brandon said, "Hot's not the word for it." Jason replied, "Right. That's what I was thinking. Beautiful? Sexy? Sexy beautiful?" Brandon said, "Sexy gorgeous." They agreed on sexy gorgeous.

Lexi was standing tall, and feeling proud. When we went out to my truck, and I helped her in, I saw that she was wearing red lace panties that matched her shoes, nails, lipstick, and the stripe in the dress. We made it to the restaurant, and I walked in with Lexi on my arm, watching the heads turn. She was walking just like Sarah has taught her, with her chin up, eyes forward, and her shoulders back.

We had a great dinner, and I learned a few new things about Lexi. One being that she never went to prom. The one time she was asked to prom, the guy ended up getting sick with the flu so they didn't go. We talked about Randy a little bit. She was excited for him to have a job he likes, and the new apartment. She was happy he was finally starting to get whole again.

My phone buzzed a few times but I ignored it. I put it on silent before we left the house, and was in the moment with Lexi. If it was work, it could wait. I didn't check it until we were walking out to the truck. The message was from Sarah. It said, "I'm sleeping in Lexi's bed so you two have our room to yourselves. Love you." I didn't tell Lexi about the text.

When we got home, the house was dark except for the stairs and loft lights. We went in, and upstairs, holding hands the whole way. When we got to the top of the

stairs, Lexi said, "Thank you Steve." She started to take off Sarah's necklace, but I stopped her.

I said, "Our nights not over yet beautiful." Still holding her hand, I pulled her towards the bedroom. When we went in, she looked around, and asked, "Where's Sarah?" I replied, "Sleeping in your bed." Lexi smiled, and said, "You're kidding." I said, "No. I'm not kidding. She sent me a text and said she was sleeping in your bed so we could have this room to ourselves."

I turned off the overhead light, and turned on a small table lamp so I could still see her. I took her in my arms, and kissed her neck. I whispered, "I love you Lexi" in her ear. Lexi breathlessly said, "Mmm. I love you too." I slowly undressed her, while kissing her neck, shoulders, and chest. She had her arms up around my shoulders, leaning against me.

After undoing her dress, and letting it fall down around her feet. I slowly pushed her panties down over her hips. Then I held her as she stepped out of the dress and panties, and kicked them aside. She was still wearing the high heeled shoes, and diamond necklace.

My left hand was on the small of her back, holding her close to me. I moved my right hand up her back, to the back of her head, and gripped a handful of hair. I pulled



her head back so I could kiss her lips. I kissed her, kissed her again, and we were locked in a deep passionate kiss.

Lexi pulled my tie off, unbuttoned my shirt, and undid my belt and pants. She pushed my pants and boxer shorts down to the floor. She couldn't get my shirt off since my arms were still wrapped around her. We were still kissing as I kicked my shoes off, and stepped out of my pants and boxers.

I slowly started to move her towards the bed. When we reached the bottom edge of the bed, Lexi sat down. Her hands went to my balls, and half hard cock. She leaned down and took my cock in her mouth. She started licking and sucking on my growing hard on, as I took off my shirt, and then my socks, one foot at a time.

With my left hand on her shoulder, my right hand went to the back of her head. I gripped her hair, said, "Mmmm Fuck Lexi. You suck my dick so good," and then made her take my cock a little bit deeper in her mouth. I relaxed my hand on the back of her head, and watched her kiss, lick, and suck me.

She had me close to exploding so I stopped her. I pulled her face up towards me and kissed her hard. I could taste my precum in her mouth. I laid her back on the bed, and went down on her pussy. She was very wet,

and exploded in orgasm quickly, from my tongue on her clit. I let her relax a moment while I kissed all around her pussy, and inner thighs.

I slowly went after her clit again, sucking it into my mouth, and flicking it with my tongue. Lexi half way said up, and said, "Oh fuuuuck Steve. I love you." Her body shook as she came again. I moved up on the bed, on my back, and pulled her on top of me. I pushed my hardness inside her sopping wet puss, and pulled her down on top of me. I held her tight, and kissed her deep, with my hand on the back of her head, as she started to grind her hips to ride me.

Soon, she was cumming again, and moaning in my mouth while we kissed. Her orgasm climaxed over the top, but her hips never stopped moving. I released the hold I had on her, and pushed her up. She sat up with her hands on my check, and continued to buck her hips back and forth. The diamonds around her neck were glistening from the table lamp. Lexi looked fucking amazing riding me and was starting to orgasm again.

I told her, "You look fucking beautiful riding my cock." She laid her head back, closed her eyes, and came again. After this orgasm, she laid back down on top of me, kissed me, and said, "Fuck me Steve." I rolled her over, pulled her knees up, and started fucking her hard, and

deep. Lexi put her hands up on the headboard so she could push herself back into me when I thrust inside. She started bucking her hips, and fucking me back.

We were locked eye to eye as our orgasms built. Lexi was cumming. We were both halfway moaning, and grunting. I growled, "I fucking love you," and dropped all of my weight inside her pussy as I exploded deep inside her. I collapsed on top of her. Lexi giggled, kissed me, and said, "I fucking love you too." We kept kissing, and holding each other, until we fell asleep.

Half way through the night, I woke up with a raging hard on. We were still wrapped around each other, spooning with Lexi's back to me, and laying on top of the covers. I woke her up when I pulled the covers down so I could cover us up. I ran my hand up Lexi's leg to her butt cheek. Then I slid my fingers in between her legs. Her pussy was still wet, and gooey from being filled with my cum.

I rolled her over on her belly, pulled her ass up by her hips, and pushed my cock inside her. I had a grip on both of her hips to pull her back towards me, and started pounding her pussy as hard as I could. Lexi had her face buried in a pillow, but I could still hear her grunting. I fucked her hard until I came, slapped her ass cheek, and

laid down beside her. I wrapped my arms around her, spooning, and fell asleep again.....



## Chapter (55) .

When I woke up Thursday morning, Lexi was wrapped around me with her arms and legs. We were all sweaty and sticky. She mumbled something when I pried myself away from her but, she didn't wake up. I got dressed in gym shorts, and a tank top, and went down stairs to get coffee. Sarah was already up and sitting on the couch.

I picked up her coffee cup, and took it with me to the kitchen. I poured my coffee, and refilled hers. When I went back to her, I asked her why she was up already. Sarah said, "Lexi's bed is horrible. I don't know how she can sleep in it." I replied, "She's never said anything about it. Maybe she's afraid to." Sarah said she would ask her about it, because it was that bad, but the mattress isn't that old. Then she asked me how our night went, so I sat down and told her all about it.

After we talked for a little while, Sarah went to wake up Lexi so she was ready when Randy picked her up. They were going to pick up her brother, and go to the amusement park. Sarah asked her about her bed. Lexi shrugged her shoulders, and said, "It's better than what I had before." Sarah replied, "We'll order a new one."

We had some shopping to do, for the weekend at the lake, and we had the guys from the pool company coming to start the spa install. Santos and Nick showed up earlier than the rest of the crew to lay out the area. Sarah and I signed off on the final design, and they got started. The area where the spa was going was too small to get their bobcat back hoe in, so they were digging by hand.

We took off for the store, and had a few errands to run. When we came back, Jason and Brandon were in the pool passing a football back and forth. Kelly and Bree, were laying out on the deck topless, with just bikini bottoms on. Nick, and two other guys, were working on the spa. When I walked out on the deck, one of the two guys said something to Nick that I didn't hear. I heard Nick say, "Nah, Steve's cool."

I asked Nick where Santos was, and was told that Santos went to get material to run the plumbing and electrical. He would be back in about an hour. Nick introduced me to the two workers and I asked, "Are the girls slowing down your progress?" One said, "No. Their fine." I replied, "Just fine? Or Hella fine?" They both just looked at me. Nick started laughing. I said, "Relax guys. You can look all you want, just get my spa done on time."

I turned to the kids, and said, "Speaking of hella fine, your mom needs help. We have groceries and things that need to go in the motorhome." All four of them went to help Sarah. I said to the guys, "You haven't seen their mom yet huh? She's smoking hot." Nick was grinning from ear to ear trying not laugh. One of the guys asked, "your, um... wife?"

I said, "Yes! Wait till she comes out here naked. Fucking crazy hot. You'll like her." I turned and walked away, and went in the house. I looked out the kitchen window and saw that Nick was the only one working. One of the guys was saying something, the other was just standing there. I laughed to myself and went to help put stuff away in the motorhome.

In the motorhome, I told everyone what I said to the guys. Sarah said, "You're horrible. Now if I don't go out there naked, they will be disappointed." I replied, "Don't even try to pretend like you don't want to go out there naked." Sarah laughed and said, "Of course I do, but I really haven't thought about it." Kelly said, "Bullshit you haven't." Everyone laughed.

John (fishing buddy) stopped by to pick up the remaining fishing gear he purchased from the estate sale. He was standing at the front door knocking, and ringing the door bell for a while before he decided to text me. My phone



went off, so I looked at it read out loud, "Are you guys out back? I'm at the front door." I texted back, "In the motorhome, come on back." I said to the group, "John's here to pick up his fishing gear."

The boys were done so they went back to the pool. Sarah went in the back bedroom. When John stepped up inside the motorhome, the first thing he saw was Kelly and Bree standing in the kitchen area. They were still topless with just bikini bottoms on. John said, "Oh shit! Sorry!" He turned around to go back out. Kelly said, "No big deal John. Get back in here."

I was towards the front of the motorhome arraigining some stuff. I asked, "Hey, what's going on?" John came back in and said, "Just wanted to pick up my fishing stuff." I replied, "Oh ya. Okay, grab a seat and give me a minute." John sat down and asked, "Are you guys getting ready to go somewhere?" I told him about the lake trip for the weekend.

Sarah came out of the back bedroom wearing thong bikini bottoms, and no top. She said hi to John, and John said, "Hi Sarah. You're wearing more clothes than the last time I saw you." Sarah chuckled, and asked, "Is that a problem? Do you want me to take these off?" She didn't wait for an answer.

John said, "I... Uh...." Sarah was already naked. Two wiggles of her hips and the bikini bottoms were on the floor. She stepped out of them, turned around, and bent over to pick them up with her ass and bare pussy right in John's face. She turned back and tossed the bikini bottoms to John. He didn't know what to say.

Then Sarah looked at Kelly and Bree, and said, "The bikini bottoms are too much." Kelly and Bree took their bottoms off, and tossed them at John. He had all three of them in his hands. Without thinking, he held them up to his forehead with both hands, and said, "You all are fucking killing me."

Kelly asked, "Do our bottoms smell good?" John dropped the bikini bottoms, and said, "I wasn't smelling them! Jesus Kelly!" Everyone was laughing now. John turned a little red. Sarah and the girls got their bikini bottoms back, left the motorhome, and went out to the pool deck. John and I went in the garage to get his stuff. Once in the garage, John said, "I don't know how you fucking do it. If my wife walked around topless or naked, in front of my friends, I would be a walking boner." I chuckled and said, "I am a walking boner, want to see that too?"

John said, "TMI Steve." I replied, "You brought it up. I mean... really. You brought it up." John said, "You're

fucking sick in the head. Give me my stuff.” I opened the garage door, and we carried the fishing gear out to John’s truck. He asked me something about work and we talked about that for a few minutes, and then he left.

I went in the kitchen and looked out the window. Sarah and the girls were laying out topless. Nick and the other two guys were still working but glancing over often. I left them alone and went in the office to do a few things. Eventually the crew wrapped up their work for the day and left. They were coming back early Friday morning to work a half day, and would be leaving just before we headed off to the lake.

Randy dropped off Lexi, after taking her brother home, and then went to his apartment. We were going to pick him up on our way out. We sat with Lexi for about an hour while she told us all about their trip to the amusement park. She had a great time with her dad and brother, and she was excited about the weekend also.

Nick, Santos, and the other two guys showed up at 7am. Friday morning. I was already up and in the garage when I heard them arrive. A few minutes after they were working in the backyard, Sarah appeared in the garage with the coffee pot, totally naked. She refilled my cup, and then stuck just her head out the back door to ask if any of the guys wanted coffee.

Santos and one of the guys said yes, Nick and the other guy declined. Sarah asked, "Do you already have cups I can refill or, do you need cups?" They both had cups from stopping to get coffee that morning so Sarah walked out naked and refilled their cups. They were all checking her out, but only said thank you for the coffee. Sarah told them she would start another pot if they wanted more.

Sarah came back through the garage and went in the house. She had plans of going out a few more times, and maybe laying out a little bit, until she got a call from work. There was some big emergency that warranted calling her, even though she was on vacation. She spent the rest of the morning in the office on her computer, and on the phone.

By 11am the work crew was gone, and we were hooking up the boat to the motorhome. A few minutes after that, we were heading out to pick up Randy. When we pulled up in front of the apartment complex, Randy was standing outside on the sidewalk with a duffle bag, sleeping bag, and a four man tent. Sarah asked, "Why does he have a tent?" I shrugged my shoulders, and said, "Don't know."

After Randy put his stuff in an outside compartment, he came inside. Sarah asked, "What's up with the tent?"

Randy said, "I didn't know what the sleeping arraignments would be, and I don't want to impose on anyone's plans, so I bought a sleeping bag and a tent. I just wanted to make it clear that I don't expect anything. I'm just happy to be included. I'm happy to be here." Sarah got up, hugged him, kissed him on the cheek, and said, "We're happy you are here too Randy. We've missed you."

We made it to the lake, put the boat in the water, and set up camp. The girls decided that Kelly and Bree would sleep together on the pull out couch, and Lexi would sleep in one of the bunks. Randy had a hell of a time getting his new tent set up. To make matters worse, Jason had his and Brandon's tent set up in a couple minutes. Worse than that, we were all laughing instead of helping.

Randy had just gotten his tent up, and stood back to look at it. I said, "Why don't you just sleep in the open bunk in the motorhome?" He slowly turned towards me and said, "Fuckin' Steve. You've been waiting to say that since I started putting this thing up, haven't you?" I was laughing so hard I couldn't answer him. After a few minutes, Randy said, "I'm sleeping in my own, brand new, fucking tent!" Brandon said, "Having sex while camping is fucking intents!" (Fucking intense)

We were roaring with laughter, the jokes just kept coming until our stomachs hurt from laughing so hard. After things calmed down, everyone got ready to take the boat out. We were on the water a couple of hours before we decided we were all hungry and wanted dinner. We spent the rest of the evening in the campsite making dinner, sitting around the campfire, talking, laughing, and having a great time.

Early Saturday morning, the guys all got up early to go out on the water before breakfast. That's still one of our favorite things to do. The water is nice a calm since nobody else is out, except for a few guys fishing. When we went back to camp, the girls were all up and drinking mimosas. They were already tipsy, and admitted they also had a couple shots and told us we needed to catch up.

We made breakfast, and were just lounging around with the girls all laying out. Jason and Brandon went up the road to the bathrooms and came back with two other guys. Randy saw them coming before I did and said, "I swear to God, your boys could go to the North Pole and they would come back with new friends." I agreed with him.

Jason got their football, and looking at me and Randy said, "You guys want to play, or are you too fucking old?" I

got up, and replied, "To fucking old? I'll make you eat those words boy." We ended up in a three on three football game. I didn't make Jason eat his words, but I did hold my own, and proved that I'm not to fucking old. Randy on the other hand, he was out of breath and hanging on by a thread.

Randy was quitting so I had an excuse to quit also since the teams wouldn't be even. We went in the campsite, grabbed beers, and sat down with the girls. After Randy recovered a little bit, Lexi told him he was going to start going to the gym with her when he's home. Randy started to protest, and Lexi said, "I'm not asking you, I'm telling you." Randy decided it would be smart not to argue with her, and shut up.

After a while, the boys all came in the campsite and asked if I would take them all out in the boat. Kelly, Bree, and Lexi decided they were going also, and the arrangements were made. When the kids all ran off to get ready, Sarah pointed over at Randy and told me, "We are going to fuck around while you're all gone." I replied, "You two have fun."

The two new friends had already seen the girls in the bikinis they were laying out in, and they had cover ups on for the walk to the boat. Once we were in the boat the girls made a show of taking off their covers,

adjusting their suits, and flashing all of us. I almost laughed at the looks on the new friend's faces. I was thinking it may have been their first time seeing real tits and pussies.

The four boys took turns on the wake boards. One of the new friends was really good, and taught Jason and Brandon a few new things. The girls were just kind of laying out on the boat, and flashing us every once in a while. We were on the water for a couple hours.

We were barely gone from the campsite when Sarah looked at Randy and said, "Come in the motorhome with me." Randy replied, "If you want but, I wasn't expecting anything. You don't have to." Sarah asked, "Did you lose your brain or something? When have I ever played around when I didn't want to?" Randy just looked at her.

Sarah said, "Get your ass in the fucking motorhome Randy." He got up and walked to the motorhome and opened the door for her. They went inside, and Sarah said "Get naked." Randy again, just looked at her. Sarah said, "Listen Randy. This isn't an, I've missed you so much, blah blah blah lets make love. I want to fuck. I want to suck your dick. I want you to eat my pussy, and then we're going to fuck."



They went to the back bedroom. Randy got naked, and sat down on the bed. Sarah got on her knees in front of him, and took his half hard cock in her mouth. She had him hard in a few seconds, and started to slowly lick and suck him. A couple minutes later, Randy was cumming in her mouth.

Sarah got all she could out of him, and then stood up and pushed him backwards on the bed. She crawled over the top of him and kissed him with her mouth full. Then she crawled up further so she was straddling his head, and sat down on his mouth. She rode his face like that through two orgasms.

After the second orgasm, she turned around on top of him in a 69. While still making him eat her pussy, she started to suck on his cock to get him hard again. After Sarah's third orgasm on Randy's face, she turned around and worked his cock inside her pussy, and started riding him. She had two more orgasms before Randy came in her pussy.

They laid on the bed to recover for a few minutes before they got up, and got cleaned up. They made drinks, and then sat down in the motorhome. They had a nice long talk about everything that happened from the bad business deal to that day. They also talked about Lexi,

and everything that was going on with her future school plans.

As much as Randy would like Lexi to live with him in his new apartment, he was afraid for her to be there by herself when he was on the road. He thought it was too much for her to go back and forth, and wanted her to have a home that was steady. Randy eventually asked Sarah straight out if Lexi could continue to live with us but he wanted to pay us some kind of rent, and also take care of the things she needs like clothes. Sarah told him we could probably work something out but the three of us would need to sit down and discuss it, and then discuss it with Lexi to see what she wants to do.

Sarah and Randy were back outside when the rest of us came back to camp. The two friends went up to their own camp. Kelly walked right up to Sarah and said, "You've been fucked!" She looked at Randy, and said, "Good job Randy." We all laughed. I shook Randy's hand and said, "Welcome back my friend. Don't get fucking lost again, and don't you dare fucking cry." He looked like he was going to cry.

I said, "Go pour us all some shots, we need to do a toast." Randy went in the motorhome by himself. We all went up the hill and hid in the bushes. He came out

carrying a bottle of Fireball, and shot glasses. He looked around, and said, "Real funny guys."

We stayed hidden while Randy looked behind the motorhome and out on the road. He walked around the campsite twice, and was out on the road again when a couple guys came by in a truck pulling a fishing boat. They saw Randy with the bottle and shot glasses so they stopped and asked him what he was doing. Randy said, "I've lost my friends. They're fucking hiding somewhere."

One of the guys said, "Are these real friends or, imaginary friends? How much have you had to drink?" Randy replied, "Not really sure about the friends, but this bottle is still full so....." The driver said, "We're up in B16 if you can't find your friends and need someone to drink with. Good luck." They drove off, and we started laughing so loud that Randy knew where we were.

Randy set the shot glasses out on the picnic table, and started pouring Fireball. We all picked up our glasses, and everyone looked at me and waited, like I was going to make some grand toast. I just simply said, "Here's to admitting our mistakes, fixing them, and moving on." Randy poured a second round that we did on the count of three instead of making another toast.

The girls were back to laying out with Sarah in their micro bikinis. The two guys that stopped to talk to Randy walked around the front of the motorhome and saw the girls, and then us guys sitting around the picnic table. Randy said, "I found my friends!" One of them said they were actually worried about Randy and came back to check on him. We thanked them and had a good laugh while explaining where we were hiding.

They declined our offer of drinks, and told us they were both recovered alcoholics which explained why they were so concerned and came back to check on Randy. They were still standing there checking out Sarah, and the girls, while we talked about fishing. They eventually pulled themselves away, and went back to their campsite.

We made dinner, and were sitting around deciding if we wanted to go back out in the boat, or make a campfire and stay in camp. I finally decided that we all had too much to drink to be taking the boat out, and it was settled. The girls told us a new idea they came up with. They wanted to pair up with us guys, go into the guy's restroom/showers, and all shower together.

There were four shower stalls that each had a little changing area with a bench outside of the actual shower. It was just painted plywood walls with swinging

doors. The bottom of the walls were about a foot off the ground, and there were wide gaps in the walls and doors that people could see through. There was basically the same set up in the girls showers where this whole plan was hatched the night before.

This wasn't a new thing for Sarah and me. We've have showered together in guys showers in several different campgrounds, and a few of them were just open showers with several shower heads, and several guys in there with us. Their plan was for the pairs to be; Kelly/Jason, Bree/Brandon, Lexi/Me, and Sarah/Randy.

Sarah told them that it was a fun idea but too much for all of us to be in there at the same time, taking up all the showers. One or two couples would probably be okay, but four couples would probably get reported. Lexi figured that Sarah was opting out, and said, "I'm not doing it."

Sarah said, "I'm out too. It's kind of like the whole flashing in Vegas thing. I can go out with dad and flash all night long, and not have any issues. But, when all four of us did it we had issues. All of us in the showers would end up being a complaint from someone." They all agreed with her, and the plan was dropped.

We had another fun night of hanging out around the campfire before all going to bed. Randy Slept in his own tent both nights. We got up Sunday morning and all went out in the boat for a couple hours before packing up and heading home.

Sarah and I had sex in our bed alone both nights, Randy got lucky with Sarah Saturday afternoon, and we thought that was it until we got home and Brandon said something about it not being a very sexual weekend except for him getting head from Jason both nights. He was expecting a lot more. I told him we didn't want to add any pressure on Randy and Lexi, so we kept things pretty calm.

When the boys got in their tent Friday night, Brandon said, "Is this a no sex weekend, or are we having a huge party tomorrow night?" Jason replied, "Don't know but I brought a picture book, lotion, and hand towels from the motorhome when it looked like nothing was going to happen." Brandon said, "I'll stroke you, if you suck me."

Jason got naked, and laid on his back, propped up on pillows. Using the flashlight from one of their phones, Jason flipped through the book looking at, and showing Brandon pictures of Sarah and Kelly. Brandon was laying on his side, propped up on his left elbow, stroking Jason

with his right hand. Brandon was going slow, and giving Jason a nice cock and balls massage.

When Jason was about to cum, he grabbed a hand towel and laid it out on his belly. Brandon kept stroking him with a twist around his swollen head until he shot his load on the towel. Jason cleaned up a little bit and waited for Brandon to lay down on his sleeping bag. Then he moved over on his side next to Brandon, and started sucking him.

Jason was up on his right elbow, and had ahold of the base of Brandon's cock, and his balls, with his left hand. Brandon stopped looking at the pictures, turned off the light, and just laid back with his hands behind his head. Jason gave his brother a nice, slow, relaxing BJ, and swallowed all of his cum when he unloaded. The event was repeated on Saturday night....

## Chapter (56)

Randy wanted to have that talk with us about Lexi on Sunday night when we returned home. Sarah told him he would have to wait till mid-week to give her and me chance to discuss it to make sure we were both on the same page. After discussing it, Sarah and I decided we were okay with whatever Lexi wanted to do.

She had a few options, and we already had an idea of what she would want. We also decided that if Randy wanted to pay us something for her rent, then we would tell him to pay whatever he thought was right. We really weren't worried about the money, but if it made Randy feel better, we would accept it and put it away for Lexi to use later.

When Sarah and I were in bed Sunday night, there was a knock on our bedroom door. Sarah said, "Come in." Lexi came in, shut the door behind her, and just stood there looking at us for second. Sarah asked, "What's up doll face." Lexi shook her hands out at her side, heavy sighed, and said, "I need Steve." Sarah chuckled, and said, "He's all yours." She got out of bed, and left the room.



Lexi came over to the bed, and I asked, "What's going on?" Lexi replied, "Just shut up and fuck me." She crawled up on the bed and I helped her get naked. I went down on her to get her pussy nice and wet for fucking. Within seconds of me taking her clit in my mouth, her orgasm started to build. I wondered what the fuck was going on with her, and decided to just give her what she wanted instead of asking. I could always ask later.

Lexi started raising her hips to push her pussy up against my mouth as she rolled through her orgasm. I kissed my way up her belly, and to her neck. When my hardness reached her pussy I pushed my cock inside her. I kissed her neck again, but Lexi moved both of her hands to my chest, and started to push me up and off of her. She said, "Just fuck me!"

I raised up, and reached under her knees to pull her legs up. She was just about bent in half when I started fucking her. Lexi looked me right in the eye and said, "Fuck me hard Steve..... Harder.... Come on... Fuck me!" We never lost eye contact while I fucked her as hard as I could.

Lexi got one orgasm, and then started building on a second one and started telling me to fuck her hard, and cum with her. "Fuck me Steve. Yes. Fuck me hard! I'm

cumming. Cum with me!" I exploded in her hot little pussy, and rolled off of her, out of breath and sweating. Lexi giggled, said, "Thank you," and then she grabbed her clothes and left. I was still trying to catch my breath with Sarah came back in the room.

Sarah came in and gave me a look that asked, "What just happened?" I said, "I don't know." Sarah laughed, and said, "Something had her cranked up. She was going to fuck you even if we said no." Sarah crawled on the bed, took my limp dick in her mouth, and started licking the mixture of mine and Lexi's juices off of my cock and balls. She got me hard again, got on top, and rode me through two orgasm before making cum inside her.

On Monday, Sarah and I were back to work, and the spa crew was working on the spa install. They were already gone for the day by the time I got home. I went in the back door, into the kitchen, and found a hot blonde girl bent over getting sodas out of our fridge. She was barefooted, and wearing very short, tight, denim shorts with her butt cheeks hanging out the bottom, and a white tank top. Her nice ass was the first thing I saw.

I stopped short, and she stood up and said, "Hi Steve." I replied, "Hi. Um.... Do I know you?" She laughed and said, "Yes. You just don't recognize me because I'm

older, my hair is shorter, and blonde, and I wear contacts now.” I asked, “Okay so...., who are you?”

She said, “Jordyn \_\_\_\_\_. I’ve gone to school with Brandon since before kindergarten. I used to be chunky and wear glasses.” I replied, “Jordyn! Of course. It’s been a while since I’ve seen you.” She smiled. I asked, “Are you here with Brandon?” She said, “No. I just broke into your home to get a soda.” Now I laughed, and said, “You got me on that one.” I followed her into the family room thinking, “This is not the Jordyn I remember. Holy shit! She’s grown up nice.”

Jordyn of course isn’t her real name, and we were trying to think of a celebrity look for her. Sarah and I couldn’t find one so we asked Kelly. Kelly said, “She’s like Jordyn Jones’s twin sister. We had no clue who Jordyn Jones is, and had to google her ourselves. Kelly was right, except for our Jordyn has bigger tits. To make things simple, we decided to just call her Jordyn.

In the family room, Jordyn plopped down on the couch next to Brandon who was setting up a video game. Brandon said, “Hey dad.” I replied, “Hey,” and went upstairs to change clothes. I texted Sarah, and asked, “When’s the last time you saw Jordyn \_\_\_\_\_?” Sarah replied, “Jordyn \_\_\_\_\_? The girl Brandon made cry in 4th grade by calling her fat?”

I called Sarah instead of texting her, and said, “Yes. That Jordyn. I forgot all about that, but remember Brandon being in big trouble for it now. So, when was the last time you’ve seen her?” Sarah replied, “It’s been years. She went to a different high school. Why?”

I told Sarah what happened in the kitchen, and what Jordyn looks like now. Sarah replied, “I’m on the way home.” She clicked off without even saying bye. I pulled the phone away from my ear and looked at it. Yep she hung up. I wondered if this was a bigger deal than I knew about.

I was in the home office talking on the phone with Pastor Jim when Sarah came home. I heard her say, “Oh My God! Jordyn! Is that you?” I thought to myself, “Whatever. I could have done that also if I knew ahead of time.” Although in reality, Sarah probably would have known who she was.

When I looked out in the family room, Sarah had Jordyn wrapped up in a hug, and then had her turn around. Sarah said, “Look at you sexy hot stuff! Wow!” Sarah twirled her hands around Jordyn, saying, “Tell me about all of this!”

Basically, Jordyn got into high school swimming and track. She lost weight, toned up, and when her hair got

lighter from being in the pool so much, she just went blonde. Sarah went on about how she looked, and then asked how she ended up at our house with Brandon.

Earlier that day, Brandon and Jason stopped at a gas station with a convenient store. Jordyn works in the store. Brandon knew who she was and they talked for a couple minutes. Jordyn said something about the gamer t-shirt Brandon was wearing, and they started talking about video games. Then Jordyn confessed that she didn't know anything about video games. Brandon confessed that he already figured that out, but didn't want to stop talking to her. They texted the rest of the morning, and Jordyn came over to the house after she got off work.

Sarah came into the office where I was. I just looked at her waiting for her to explain. She said, "That girl has been in love with Brandon since preschool, and Brandon has always secretly liked her too but, would never admit it. He teased the hell out of her in 4th grade. I have to remind him of that, and make sure he tells her that he's not just interested in the way she looks now." I didn't say anything. Sarah asked, "What?"

I said, "I'm interested to see if Brandon knows to tell her that on his own." Sarah replied, 'Hmmm, okay. I'll give it a day or two.' I just smiled, knowing full well she would

say something as soon as Jordyn was gone. I changed the subject and told her Pastor Jim called.

Jim wanted to come over, but we really didn't have a free day that week so we were trying to figure something out. Sarah suggested that we both take half day vacation time on Wednesday. The spa crew wouldn't be working that day, and the kids would all be gone. I called Jim back, and set it up.

Jordyn had to leave, so Brandon walked her out to her car. While they were outside, Kelly, Bree, and Lexi came home. All three of them walked in to the office, and Kelly went straight to the window. She looked out, and asked, "Who is that?" Sarah said, "Jordyn \_\_\_\_\_" Kelly turned around and said, "No way. Really? I didn't even recognize her. I always thought they would somehow end up together. They're kissing."

I said, "Okay Kelly. Get away from the window. You and your mother need to leave this alone." Kelly turned away from the window, and said, "You don't realize how huge this is. Remember when they graduated from eighth grade, Jordyn was crying after the ceremony and Brandon hugged her with tears in his eyes too? They were both crying because they were going to different high schools." I had to admit I didn't know that.

Kelly went on, "Remember when he was in like fifth grade, and got in that big fight? Kicked that kid's ass, bad? That was over Jordyn. After that no one would dare pick on her anymore. He never admitted that he liked her, but he always protected her after you guys made him apologize to her for calling her fat. And, you know how Brandon's never really had a girlfriend? He almost did with Brooke but it didn't work out?" She pointed out the window, and said, "She's why! This is huge dad!"

Sarah was nodding her head yes, with a huge smile on her face. I replied, "Okay I get that this is huge, but it sounds to me like they don't need any help. And, how the hell do you two know all of this?" Bree chuckled, and asked, "Did you forget who you're talking to? Like mother, like daughter."

Brandon came back in the house, and Sarah, Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, ran out of the office towards him. You would think that whoever the current new hot artist was, he just walked in our house. I just sat there shaking my head, thinking poor Brandon. They are going to drive him crazy.

Jason heard the commotion, came down stairs, stepped in the office, and said, "They found out about Jordyn?" I replied, "You could tell?" Jason said, "I heard them scream from up in my room, with headphones on. She

turned out to be pretty hot huh?" I replied, "Ya. No kidding."

Tuesday night, Randy came to the house for dinner, and to talk to us about Lexi's options. Lexi decided she would primarily stay with us, but anytime Randy was home, and had Lexi's brother, she wanted to hang out with them if her school schedule allowed. We told her that she should hang out with her dad and brother, and whatever she wanted to do, was fine with us.

Lexi wanted to talk to Randy alone, so we left them in the office, and went to the family room. We already knew what was happening because Lexi talked to Sarah about it earlier that morning. She was telling Randy that she loved the fun they had on the father daughter trips with me and Kelly, and she doesn't regret any of it at all, but it's over and wouldn't be happening again.

Lexi told Sarah that she felt like we were all in a different place now. The father daughter trips wouldn't be happening since Kelly and Bree were together, and Lexi didn't want to feel like she was being used by her dad every time he came back from a run. She said she thought if she did anything like that, he wouldn't ever go out, or find a girlfriend. He also still had things to get straight, and needed to concentrate on that.



Sarah asked Lexi, "Do you care if I fuck him once in a while?" Lexi laughed and said, "That's between you, Steve, and dad." She shrugged her shoulders and said, "Don't really have an opinion on that. I don't care."

After Randy and Lexi were done talking, I walked Randy outside. I asked him if he was okay, and he said, "Totally okay. The fact that Lexi is a strong enough woman to sit me down and tell me how she truly feels is awesome, and I have to thank you guys again for what you've done for me, and her. I really appreciate it." Randy fully understood how Lexi felt, and was okay with it.

When I went back in the house, Lexi was standing at the door. She asked, "Is he okay?" I hugged her, and said, "He's totally okay. You did well, and he's proud of you for being strong enough to tell him the truth. This will all work out." She kissed me on the cheek and ran upstairs.

Wednesday, Sarah and I both took half days at work, and were home almost two hours before Pastor Jim was to arrive. Sarah changed out of her work clothes, and just stayed naked. I set up his pictures on the TV in the bedroom, then we sat in our bar sipping tequila sunrises, and chatting about Randy and Lexi, and Brandon and Jordyn.

We heard a knock on the door, so Sarah jumped up to answer it thinking it was Jim. It was the FedEx guy delivering a new phone for Jason. I heard Sarah say, “I thought you were someone else, but it’s okay. Relax. Really. You can look.” She signed for the phone and came back laughing. She told me, “The poor guy didn’t know where to look. He even stood there with his eyes closed for a little bit, but he left with a huge smile on his face.”

Pastor Jim finally arrived and started laughing when Sarah opened the door naked. She told him about the FedEx guy getting a look. Jim replied, “His best stop of the day.” We made him a drink and we all stood around talking about normal life. Eventually Sarah asked him if he’s been good, or bad.

Jim replied, “Honestly. It’s been a crazy month. I haven’t had time to be bad. The lead pastor of the church was on vacation so Jim was filling in on home and hospital visits. Sarah said, “Awwww. I was hoping you were bad.” Jim laughed, and said, “I bet you were, but really, I just wanted to get away from the craziness. Maybe have a drink, and relax a little bit, you know?”

I told him, “You know, you could just drop by to say hi, and maybe have a drink with me, or dinner, anytime, but you aren’t getting out of here tonight until you fuck my

wife.” Jim took a drink, and said, “I don’t have a problem with those terms.” We sat at our bar talking for a while longer. Sarah was still naked and had her bar stool turned towards Jim’s. She had one foot on the outside front corner of Jim’s stool, and her other foot in his lap with her legs spread, toying with the bulge in his pants. Jim was getting an eye full as we casually talked.

Jim and I were talking about maybe planning a fishing trip, with the youth, and also snow trip. While we were talking, Sarah casually leaned forward, undid his pants, and got his hard cock out. Jim looked at her, Sarah said, “Don’t mind me. Keep talking.” We continued talking as Sarah started to slowly lick, kiss, and suck him. Jim was watching what Sarah was doing to him, more than he was looking at me.

After a couple minutes, Jim laid back, closed his eyes, and said, “Mmmm. Sarah. That’s good.” Sarah started sucking harder and faster, and took his full load in her mouth. She swallowed, and continued to slowly suck him to get all she could.

Sarah sat back in her bar stool, and put her feet back up where they were, leaving Jim’s cock exposed. He didn’t bother to put it away. He was starting to go limp so Sarah started playing with his cock with her toes. Jim stayed about half hard as we talked some more.

About thirty minutes later, Sarah got up, grabbed Jim's hand, and said, "Come up stairs with me." Jim got up and followed her with Sarah holding one hand, and him holding his pants up with the other. We got in the bedroom, Sarah got Jim naked, and had him lay back on the bed. She got up between his legs, and started to suck him to get him hard.

Once he was hard, she got on top of him and worked his cock inside her pussy. She stayed sitting up and put both of Jim's hands on her tits, as she rode him through one orgasm. Then she rolled off of him, Jim got up between her legs, and started fucking her.

Sarah pulled him down on top of her, wrapped her arms around him, stroked his hair, and said, "Take your time Pastor Jim. Relax, and enjoy my wet pussy." Jim relaxed, and slowly fucked her until he came.

## Chapter (57)

After Jim recovered, he got up and got dressed. He told Sarah thank you, and how much he needed that, several times. Sarah laughed and said, "Next time, you need to tell me you were bad." Jim chuckled, and promised to do something bad just for her. Jim and I went downstairs while Sarah was getting cleaned up. She put on shorts and a tank top before she came downstairs. We talked a few more minutes, and Sarah reminded him that he could come by for just a drink, or maybe just dinner, anytime.

Jim was gone, Sarah and I were cuddling in my recliner talking. Sarah was sitting sideways in my lap, I had my arm around her with my hand cupping her ass cheek, with two fingers hooked under the hem of her babydoll shorts. Jason, Brandon, and Jordyn came in, and when Jordyn looked at us funny, Sarah said, "Hey sexy, how are you?" Jordyn replied, "I'm fine." Brandon said, "Don't pay attention to them, they're weird." Jordyn hit him on the arm, and said, "They're not weird. Shut up."

Brandon asked if Jordyn could stay for dinner. We said yes, even though we didn't know what we were doing

for dinner. Jason went upstairs, Brandon and Jordyn sat down on the couch. Brandon said he had to log into a game because there would be people waiting for him to play. He was going to tell them he wasn't playing today. Jordyn told him to go ahead and play, she would watch him.

Sarah asked me what I wanted for dinner, and then kissed me, before I could answer. I said, "I don't care. We can make something, or order something." Sarah kissed me again, and said, "Want to go out? Mexican, Chinese?" She kissed me again, a little bit longer this time.

Sarah turned towards Brandon and Jordyn, and asked, "What's your favorite food Jordyn?" Jordyn was startled, and said, "Huh? Um.... I don't know." Sarah said, "Well it's your choice. Mexican, Chinese, or pizza."

Sarah turned back to me and started kissing me again. Jordyn said, "Pizza I guess." Sarah stopped kissing me, and said, "Pizza it is." She gave me a quick peck, turned to Jordyn and asked, "Are we going out, or having it delivered?" She started kissing me again. Jordyn replied with a question, "Going out?"

Sarah stopped kissing me and said to me, "We need to go get ready then." We got up and headed upstairs.

When we were on the stairs, Jordyn whispered something to Brandon. Brandon said, "I told you they are weird." Jordyn replied, "I didn't think it was weird."

At the top of the stairs, Sarah winked at me. In the bedroom she said, "She was watching us out of the corner of her eye. The more I kissed you, the more she turned her head to full on watch." I asked, "Are you being a bad influence?" Sarah replied, "She's fucking hot! I may keep her for myself and not even share." I said, "Brandon might not like that." Sarah chuckled, and said, "He better step up his game then."

Sarah asked me to text Kelly and see where they are, and if they want to meet us for pizza. Kelly responded with, "I'll call in a sec something is up with Lexi." I waited and thought it must not be an emergency or she would have said that. She called a couple minutes later.

She asked if we left the house yet, I told her no. She said, "Okay, don't leave, were on the way home. Here's Lexi." Lexi got on the phone, and said her dad called her. He was asked if he wanted to take a run that would mean he had to leave that night. He wasn't supposed to leave until the following Monday. This run would have him back home Saturday afternoon.

Randy worked it out so he could go pick up Lexi's brother and take him on the run. He called Lexi to see if she wanted to go also, and Lexi wanted to go. I said, "Right on Lexi. That sounds kind of cool." Lexi replied, "That's what I thought."

We waited for the girls to get home and Lexi came up to the bedroom, sat on the bed, and told us the time line she was looking at. Randy had already left to get Lexi's brother, so she had time to get pizza with us. Sarah changed into a basic mini dress that buttoned down the front. Still hot as hell, but not way over the top for getting pizza.

Sarah left the room to go downstairs, I was sitting in a chair putting on shoes. Lexi got up from the bed, came over to me, and straddled my lap, on her knees, facing me. I put both hands on her hips, and pulled her in tighter. She said, "I'm going to be gone for a few days." I replied, "I know. I'll miss you. When you come back you might be like you were Sunday night, whatever that was about. Lexi leaned forward and kissed me.

She said, "Just worked up from the weekend with no sex. I was thinking about how I love the way you watch me, and look at me. I tried to masturbate, but it wasn't working. I just needed to be fucked. I just needed you. I said, "I watch you, and look at you, because I think



you're extremely sexy hot, and beautiful." Lexi smiled, and said, "I know you do."

I told her I hoped she had a good time with her dad and brother, and then said, "I love you." She replied, "I love you too." We kissed, and then she got up. We went downstairs where everyone one else was ready to go, and headed out to get pizza.

We had a good time eating pizza, and talking with Jordyn. Nothing crazy happened. When we got home, Lexi packed a bag, and was picked up by Randy and her brother. After she was gone, Jordyn went home, Kelly and Bree went to Kelly's room, the boys started playing video games, Sarah and I went to bed.

Sarah was laying next to me, with her head on my shoulder. We were both reading. I had my arm around her, with my hand on one of her tits, casually toying with her hard nipple. Jason opened our bedroom door and walked in. Both of us just looked at him.

Jason said, "I asked Brandon to trade hand jobs but he said no. I even offered to just suck him." Sarah replied, "He's in a relationship now. Remember when he stopped everything when he was kind of in the relation with Brooke?" Jason said, "That's right. I forgot about that."

Sarah slipped her thong panties off, and said, "Come eat me, and then you can fuck me." Jason got between her legs, and settled in to start eating her pussy. I went back to playing with her nipple, and reading my book. Sarah reached down, and started pushing my boxer shorts down. I lifted my butt up to help her, and took them the rest of the way off. I was still toying with Sarah's nipple, she was lightly stroking my cock, while getting her pussy licked.

Jason ate his mom's pussy through two orgasms, before Sarah said, "Come up here and fuck me." Jason crawled up her body and pushed his hard cock inside her wet pussy. Sarah pulled him down on top of her, brushed his hair back, and asked him, "Did you think to prepare just in case?"

Jason said, "Yes." I asked, "Prepare for what?" Sarah looked over at me and said, "You're son wants you to fuck him." I realized that even though Jason had his cock inside Sarah's pussy, he wasn't moving to fuck her. He was waiting. I got up, grabbed lube from the night stand, and moved behind Jason.

I was wondering what she meant by prepare just in case. We looked up cleaning and prep after I fucked him in the swing, but nothing else had happened since then. I

guessed that's what she meant. When I got behind Jason, he had a small butt plug sticking out of his ass.

I poured a little bit of lube down his ass crack and around the plug, then I pushed on the center of the plug a little bit, and let it go. I did it again, and then turned it a complete turn in his ass. After that I pulled on it just a little. Not enough to actually pull it out, but it made Jason say, "Oh fuck." I pulled it a little bit more, and let it go. "Mmmm."

Jason was still laying down on Sarah. She had her arms wrapped around him and was petting the hair on the back of his head. I played with the plug a few more times before I pulled it all the way out. Jason growled, "Gahhhh fuuuck," and his body shivered. I pushed the plug back in.

With the palm of my hand on the base of the plug, I pushed down on him a few times, making him fuck his mom's pussy. On the last time I pushed down, I gripped the base of the plug, and pulled it out. Jason growled, as his legs went straight and his body shook. Sarah said, "Mmmm that almost made you cum. But, not yet." That comment was more for me, then it was for Jason.

I got up on my knees behind him, lubed up my hard cock, and eased it inside him slow to let him get used to

it being a little bigger, and longer than the plug. I stopped when I was a little over half way in, pulled out, and went in again about the same depth. Jason pushed his ass up towards me wanting more.

I pulled out, and went back in his ass, as deep as I could. Jason grunted, "Fuck!" I grabbed his hips and started fucking him, pulling him back, into me while at the same time pulling and pushing his cock in and out of Sarah's pussy.

Sarah kept holding him tight. Jason was breathing hard and grunting with each thrust of my cock in his ass. It didn't take long for him to unload inside her pussy. He moaned out, "I'm cumming. Fuck I'm cumming." I didn't stop. Jason reached his hands out straight and grabbed the headboard so he could push himself back towards me.

Sarah couldn't hold him down anymore. He was up on his elbows as much as he could be while pushing his ass back against me every time I thrust my cock deep. I could hear the sloppy noise of his cock still fucking Sarah's cum filled pussy. Jason was making at "Uh uh uh uh uh" sound that ended with "fuck my ass" before he came again.

He collapsed on top of Sarah. I fucked his ass as hard as I could for three more strokes, and then held my cock in as deep as I could when I filled his ass with my cum. I got up and went to the bathroom to grab wash clothes. Before I got there, Jason was right behind me going the same way with our cocks wagging in front of us. He half way hugged me from the side.

I hugged him back, and we stood there out of breath, hanging on to each other for a few minutes. After that, we cleaned up. Jason grabbed his clothes and left the room. Sarah was still laying on the bed with his cum dripping out of her pussy. I dove in and licked her clean, sucking as much of Jason's cum out of her as I could before I fucked her.

We were both spent and laying together. Jason came back in the room and sat on the bed. He said, "I'm a little sore, but that was really good." We talked a little bit and then Sarah suggested he soak in a hot bath. Jason left the room again to take a bath. Sarah asked me what I thought, I said, "Pretty hot. I mean, I liked it because he loved it more than anything else. I don't think I would ever crave that like I crave your pussy." Sarah smiled, and we went to sleep.

Friday, Nick and two other guys were working on the spa when I got home. Nick said they had a few more hours

before they were done because they had to have this part done for the next step to happen the following morning. I wasn't really paying attention to what they were doing, or talking about. I was thinking about calling Sarah to see if she could come home early.

I went in the house, and texted Sarah. "Nick and the guys are working a few more hours. Any chance you can leave work early?" Sarah replied, "Just a sec." I went upstairs and started changing clothes before she replied again. "Be home in 30." I was thinking that I would have her suck me in front of them, maybe, so I put on shorts, with no boxers, and a t shirt.

I went back outside, grabbed a beer for me, and waters for the guys. I already knew they would turn down beer while working. I gave them the water, and sat in a rocker chair on the deck. Nick was working, the other two guys were starting to clean up. I asked, "Did you get it done faster than you thought?" Nick looked up at me and asked, "What?"

I said, "I thought you said you guys had a few more hours to work." Nick replied, "I have a few more hours to work. All of this electrical is pretty much a one man job. They would just be standing around so they get to leave." I said, "Ah, I understand now." Nick glanced up at

me, and then looked at me again with a grin. He was guessing that something was up.”

The two guys picked up their tools and went out the gate. About five minutes later, Sarah walked in the back yard. She asked Nick, “They’re leaving, and you have to stay?” Nick replied, “Yes. Have to get this done before tomorrow morning, but don’t need them standing around watching me.” Sarah chuckled, and said, “They could have stood around and watched me.” Nick said, “I’m not paying them for that.”

Sarah was wearing a blue dress, and high heels. She leaned against the railing, unbuckled her shoes, and kicked them off. Then she turned her back to me and said, “Unzip me please.” I unzipped the dress, and unclasped her bra. Sarah pulled her arms out of the dress, and bra at the same time, and let the dress fall down around her feet. She was wearing blue lace panties.

She turned and bent over to pick up her clothes with her ass pointing towards Nick. Then she stood up and said, “I’ll be right back.” After she was in the house, Nick said, “Jesus Christ Steve.” I asked, “What?” Nick said, “She’s not usually home this early.” I replied, “I told her you guys had a few more hour to work, but it ended up being just you.”

Nick laughed, and said, "You two are fucking priceless. You told her we were working just so she could come home and get naked for us?" I took a drink of my beer, and said, "That and maybe let me fuck her right here on the deck." Nick shook his head laughing, and said, "You're crazy Steve." I just shrugged my shoulders.

Sarah came back out totally naked and sat in a chair next to me, facing Nick. She picked her left foot up on the edge of the chair, and laid her knee over to the side. She asked Nick, "So, what's going on?" Nick said, "I have to get this electrical ran so we can close up the trench tomorrow morning. Then everything from here to the pump will be done and we can lay the sod tomorrow."

Sarah laid her hand in my lap and started playing with my growing hard on through my shorts. She was just lightly tracing her finger tips over it while she chatted with Nick. He had a full view of her tits and pussy with her legs spread open, and was eyeing her up and down. Every once in a while he would glance at her hand playing with my cock.

I needed another beer. When I asked Sarah if she wanted anything, she requested a lemon drop. Nick said he was good with water. I went in the house to make Sarah's drink and stopped at the kitchen window to watch for a few minutes. Nick had stopped working and



was leaning against the wall looking at, and talking to Sarah.

I went and made her drink, grabbed me another beer, and went back out. When I stepped out, Nick pushed himself off the wall, and started to work again. I said, "You don't have to work just because I'm back. Go ahead and take a break, and enjoy looking at this smoking hottie." I handed Sarah her drink, kissed her, and said, "Damn you make my dick hard."

Sarah reached out and grabbed my bulge through my shorts, and said, "You are hard." She turned to Nick and asked, "Am I making you hard Nick?" Nick turned red, and replied, "Yes. A little." Sarah asked, "Just a little? Let me see." Nick said, "Jesus Sarah. You're crazy."

Sarah said, "Shut up and show me your dick." Nick asked, "Really?" Sarah said, "Really. You've been looking at my tits and pussy for almost an hour now. Show me your dick." Nick unbuckled his belt, and unbuttoned his jeans. He started to unzip them and stopped. He asked, "Are you serious?"

Sarah said, "Hey if you don't want me to suck your dick, then don't show me." Nick's mouth fell open. He said, "You didn't say that. You said show you my dick." Sarah smiled, and said, "Well I wouldn't make you show me

and that's it. You're call." Nick. Unzipped his jeans, and pulled his dick out.

Sarah told him to come over to us, then we laughed our asses off watching him try to get up on the deck from the hole in the ground with his dick hanging out. He finally made it. Sarah had him sit in a deck chair across from us. Not far away, only about five feet. She took a huge drink of her lemon drop, stood up, and turned in front of me. Then she bent over with her ass pointed at Nick, and started taking my shorts off.

She bent lower and took my cock in her mouth and ran her tongue around my head getting my cock wet. Then she stood up, turned around, and started to sit down while pushing my cock inside her wet pussy. She sat all the way down on me, and then said to Nick, "You know I love to be watched right?" Nick replied, "Yes. I do." Sarah said, "Watch me for a little bit and then I'll suck you." Nick relaxed back in his chair and said, "Okay."

Sarah drank the rest of her drink, and then laid back against me. She started to grind her pussy on me, while fingering her clit, giving nick a show. After a few minutes, she said, "Fuck Nick. I'm cumming. Watch me cum." Nick replied with a grin, "I'm watching." I looked around Sarah, and saw nick had his dick in his hand.

After she relaxed from her orgasm, Sarah said, "You're turn. Bring me that cock." Nick stood up and waddled towards Sarah with his pants around his ankles. Sarah reached out and grabbed his balls in one hand and the base of his cock in the other, taking his cock in her mouth.

She worked his cock, giving him a little show. I couldn't see everything, but I knew she was licking and kissing all around his swollen head. Nick never looked up at me. He was looking down watching Sarah the whole time. Sarah said, "Mmmmm, I want your cum."

A couple of sucks later, Nick was grunting, and filling her mouth. Once she had it all, Sarah leaned back against me, looked up at me, reached up to grab the back of my head, and pulled my head down towards her. We kissed with her mouth full of Nick's cum. I heard Nick say, "Oh shit! You guys are wild. That's crazy."

We stopped kissing, and Sarah started grinding on my cock to make me cum. Nick was still standing there with his dick going limp watching her. It didn't take long before I was pumping cum inside her. After I shot my load, Sarah just relaxed against me. She asked Nick, "How was that?" Nick replied, "Fucking crazy. You guys are awesome." Sarah said, "Thanks."

Nick pulled his pants up and went back to work. Sarah eventually got up and went to clean up. I pulled my shorts back on and grabbed another beer.....

## Chapter (58)

After Nick left for the day, Sarah and I were sitting on the deck talking when Kelly and Bree came home. Sarah asked, "Why didn't you tell me that Nick has a nice cock?" Kelly replied, "Didn't know that. Wait, you fucked Nick?" Sarah said, "No. just gave him head while I was riding your dad."

Kelly shook her head, and said, "My God mom." Sarah replied, "What? I told you I might do something with him if I get the chance during the spa install." Kelly laughed, "Yes. I guess you did." Sarah said she wouldn't do anything else with him. Kelly said she has thought about fucking him. Her and Bree have talked about it, but she didn't know how weird it would be for him since he's asked her out. They talked a little bit more about it and then Sarah told them what all happened with Nick.

Kelly announced, "I'm now on a mission to fuck someone before you do mom."

Sarah replied, "I didn't fuck Nick, but challenge accepted."

Kelly; "You don't know who it is."

Sarah; "I have an idea, but it doesn't matter who. I will just fuck everyone until I get the right one."

Bree said, "You two. That's enough. You won't win this Kelly."

Kelly; "Gee thanks Bree. Love you too."

Bree; "Come on Kelly. There isn't anyone that you both know that your mom couldn't fuck just by getting naked. She could snap her fingers and they would all line up."

Kelly said, "Well, we'll see about that."

Sarah; "Yep. We'll see."

Kelly and Bree headed upstairs. Half way up, Kelly did the "I'm watching you" move by pointing her two fingers at her eyes, and then at Sarah. Sarah said, "Sure, you can watch. I like that." Kelly put her hand up, palm out, and said, "Whatever mom."

After Kelly and Bree were in Kelly's room, Sarah said, "I think it's probably John. (Fishing buddy) I replied, "I thought you weren't really interested in fucking John." Sarah said, "True, but I would. Just to prove a point." I shook my head, and said, "Only you two would turn fucking someone into a competition."

I figured Sarah was right about John, but still said, "What if she is using the term "fuck someone" loosely and she's

talking about Jordyn?" Sarah's eyes got big, she sat up, looked up towards the loft, and said, "Oh, that little bitch. Good call."

I could tell her mind was working, and I was thinking about how much fun I'm going to have playing Sarah and Kelly off each other. I decided I would talk to Bree alone, and ask her if she wanted to help me. I doubted we could actually outsmart the two of them, but it would be fun to try.

Saturday morning, I was up enjoying my coffee on the pool deck before anyone else was up. Nick and the other two guys arrived to work on the spa. I offered them coffee, and went inside to get them cups. When I came back out, only Nick was there, the two guys went out to the truck to get tools.

Nick said, "Hey Steve, just so you know, I'm not saying anything to those two knuckle heads. I don't really trust them to stay quiet. You know?" I chuckled, and replied, "Either that or you want Sarah all to your self." Nick said, "well that too." I thanked him for the heads up, and said I would tell Sarah what he said. I did just that, when she got up.

Sarah said she already got that feeling from them. If they were here the day before, all that wouldn't have

happened. I said, "Of course you did. I should have known already." She walked away and I thought Dammit, how the fuck does she do that.

I poured a fresh cup of coffee and went back out on the deck. Sarah joined me a few minutes later, wearing only a very short, white, silk, robe. She had nothing on underneath, and her nipples were showing through the silk. She said good morning to Nick and the guys, and started to sit down next to me. We heard Jason running through the house yelling, "Mom? Dad? Where are you? Mom?....Dad?"

I jumped up, headed towards the door, and yelled, "Out here! Jason! We're out here!" Jason came out the door, out of breath. I was heading towards him asking "What's wrong?" Jason caught his breath and said, "Kasey's coming home! She's looking at going to school here!"

I said, "Damn Jason. We thought there was something wrong. Don't do that." Jason said, "Sorry. She may need a place to stay for a few days." I said, "Okay, whatever she needs. Just let us know, but don't scare us like that again."

Kelly and Bree came out the door wearing only thong panties, and tank tops. Kelly asked, "What happened?" Jason replied, "Nothing happened. Kasey is coming



home.” Kelly said, “And, you went screaming through the house like it’s on fire? Fuck you! We’re going back to bed.”

The kids all went back in the house. Sarah said, “Thank God it wasn’t a fire, Brandon is still in bed.” I said, “Hmm.” Sarah asked, “What?” I said, “Well, Maybe John, maybe Jordyn, but now..... Kasey is coming home.” Sarah tilted her head, raised her eyebrows at me, and said, “No, not Kasey, she didn’t know Kasey was coming home.” I agreed with her, but I could tell her mind was spinning.

We sat out on the deck for a while, enjoying the morning air, drinking coffee, and chatting, while watching the guys work. The spa was coming along fine. Sarah’s silk robe was open most of the time, giving the guys a nice view. She covered up a little bit when Brandon and Jordyn came outside.

We said good morning to Jordyn, who was giving Sarah and sideways look when she noticed how Sarah was dressed. Sarah said, “I just threw this on when I got up this morning, and haven’t been back inside to get dressed.” Jordyn nodded her head like her question had been answered.

Brandon asked, "Do you guys know what a freebie five list is?" I asked, "A freebie list of five what?" Sarah said, "You know, like on Friends, (TV Show) a list of five people you can have sex with if the opportunity presents itself with no questions asked." Jordyn backhanded Brandon's shoulder, and said, "See. It's a thing."

Brandon said, "She told me we needed to make our freebie five lists, and that every couple has them. I didn't believe her, and said if it's a thing, my mom and dad would know." Sarah replied, "Yes it's a thing for some couples. Look it up online and you'll see what she's talking about."

Brandon asked, "Do you guys have lists?" Sarah chuckled, I replied, "Why in the world would we need lists like that?" Brandon grinned, and said, "Oh right. Never mind." Jordyn looked back and forth between Brandon and us a couple times, then said, "I don't understand."

Sarah said, "Honey listen. We don't need a list like that because we have a pretty open marriage with a few limits. Pretty much anyone is a freebie for us." Jordyn looked back and forth between us and Brandon a couple times, and asked, "Are you serious, or messing with me?" Sarah just smiled at her. Jordyn said, "Oh my gosh! You are serious! But doesn't... Why.... I mean.. How do

you.....Um.....God I have so many questions I don't which one to ask first!"

Sarah said, "Why do you go think about it a little bit. If you have questions later, feel free to ask us. Brandon won't answer them for you though, so please don't ask him." Brandon gave Sarah a look of relief and said, "Thank You." Jordyn said, "Okay. Later. I have questions. Later." Sarah said, "Later." Jordyn replied, "Later. Right." Brandon grabbed her hand and started pulling her towards the house saying, "Later means later. Come on."

Sarah looked over at me with her up to something grin, and said, "The seeds have been planted, and soon, I will reap what I sow." I replied, "At least let Brandon have a taste first." Sarah replied. "We'll see." I said, "You're so bad." Sarah replied, "Bad in a good way, and you love it." I had to agree.

When we went in the house, Brandon and Jordyn were sitting on the couch watching something on the TV. As we walked through the room, Jordyn was watching us out of the corner of her eye. As we went behind her, she turned her head around the other way so she could still see us.

We had our backs to her now, but Sarah still let her robe fall open. When we started up the stairs, I put my hand

on Sarah's ass. The higher we got on the stairs, the higher I moved my hand up towards the small of her back. Her right butt cheek was showing. When we reached the top, I turned too looked back towards Jordyn, and she quickly turned her head towards the TV. I looked at Sarah, who was grinning her grin.

We took showers and got ready for the day. We had some errands to run, and shopping to do. When we went back down stairs, Kelly and Bree were sitting in the family room talking to Brandon and Jordyn. We went through the room and into the kitchen. I said, "Looks like someone is planting her own seeds." Sarah stopped short, and went back to the family room. I was laughing to myself as I poured another cup of coffee.

While Sarah and I were out running around, we saw that the local RV dealer was having some kind of a sale. We had talked about trading in our RV, and upgrading to a new one. We decided to go to the sale, but Sarah wanted to go home and change into something she could flash in. When we got home Jordyn was already gone. She had to go to work. Jason and Brandon were playing video games, Kelly and Bree were in Kelly's room. I went out to check on how the spa install was coming along, while Sarah went up to change.

Sarah came out and told me she was ready to go. She decided on a short denim mini dress that buttoned down the front, and high heeled wedges, no bra or panties. When we got in my truck to leave I called John. (Fishing buddy) He was talking about getting a small motorhome so I told him about the sale. I told him where we were going, and since his wife and kids were gone, he said he would meet us there.

We arrived a few minutes before John did, and were talking to a couple of salesmen. Sarah was hoping they would go with us, but one said, "They are all open. Feel free to browse, and let us know if you have any questions." We waited for John before we went browsing.

There was another couple already inside the first motorhome we went in. They were in the back, looking at the bedroom and shower. Sarah and I sat on the couch, John sat in the dinette across from us. I grabbed Sarah's knee and started to open her legs. She said, "Wait," and unbuttoned her bottom button so her legs could open wider. I pulled her leg up over my knee, and John said, "You guys. Come on. Is there something about motorhomes that makes you do that Sarah? I'll buy one right now if there is."

Sarah closed her legs when the couple started towards us to leave. After they were gone we got up to look around. When we got back in the bedroom, Sarah pointed at a sign on the bed, that said, "Please stay off the bed." She said, "Dammit. I was hoping to get fucked on the beds." John replied, "Just my dumb luck."

We went through a bunch of motorhomes with Sarah flashing John the whole time. In one, there were two older ladies that were coming out as we were going in, we had to wait for them to come out. We went in, and there were two older guys standing in the kitchen area looking at a brochure. They had just closed the fridge door, and turned towards us to leave.

Sarah stopped and turned towards me and John, and quickly unbuttoned one more button on her dress. It was already open past her tits. Now it was open to her belly button. When she turned back around towards the guys, the one in front, stopped, smiled, and said hi. The guy in back almost ran into the guy that stopped, which made Sarah laugh.

The guy went into an explanation of why they were looking at the fridge. They were trying to figure out if they could special order different models, because they didn't like the set up. He went and opened the fridge to show her what he was talking about. They ended up

giving Sarah a tour of the whole coach like they were salesmen and John and I weren't even there.

John and I sat in chairs at the front of the coach where we could see down the length of the coach. Sarah was inside the bathroom/shower, the guys were in the hallway talking to her. When Sarah came out of the bathroom, she was covering up her tits. In the bedroom, her tits came out again.

There was a sign that said don't sit on the bed, but Sarah sat down on the corner and laid back anyway. Her tits were still out, and now her knees were up with her legs open. She stayed like that for quite a while. The old guys were explaining the closet and TV. John said to me, "That's crazy. The dude is rambling on about a stupid closet. She's driving them nuts, and you're totally getting off on watching her do it."

I looked over at John and said, "That's part of the reason she does it. One, she loves it. Two, she knows I love it." John replied, "Oh I get it. I think I would like it too, but man, I doubt I could ever get my wife to do anything wild like that." I said, "Maybe we all need to go on a camping trip." John just nodded his head.

Sarah was up, and they were all back in the front of the coach again. The old guys went out, and we heard one of

the old ladies say, “You were still in that one? We’ve looked at two other’s already.” One of the guys said something about the fridge, and we started laughing.

We looked through several other coaches but didn’t find one we liked. John found one that he wanted more information on from a salesman, so he stayed longer than we did. When we got home it was like nobody moved after we left. Jason and Brandon were still playing video games. Kelly and Bree were still upstairs. The crew was still working on the spa.

Lexi called to let us know they had a delay, and wouldn’t be home until Sunday Morning. Everything was fine, and she was having a good time. Sarah and I ended up going to dinner with one of our swing couples, and then went to their house for a little play time. We didn’t get home until early Sunday morning ourselves.

When Lexi made it home, she told us all about the trip. They had a good time but there wasn’t any big news about her and Randy’s current relationship. Sunday ended up being a day to catch up on chores around the house.

When I got into work on Monday, my boss asked me if I could go to Vegas that week. Like we’ve said, I often go to Vegas for work, but usually not with such short



notice. I told him I had to check with Sarah first, so I called her. We didn't have anything scheduled at home, so it was fine for me to go, but she had a few work meetings, and couldn't take the time off to go with me. Not a big deal, I've been to Vegas for work by myself many times.

Sarah suggesting I take Lexi, so I called her to see if she wanted to go. She wanted to go, but had a job interview, and some kind of orientation for school. No more than five minutes after I hung up the phone, I got a call from Kelly.

I answered, and she said, "Hey, you're going to Vegas?" I replied, "Yes, leaving tomorrow, coming back Friday night. Why?" Kelly said, "Bree has the orientation at school, same as Lexi, but I don't have anything." I asked, "What are you telling me?" Kelly replied, "I'm going to Vegas with you."

When I got home after work, Kelly and Bree were upstairs, the boys weren't home, and Lexi was sitting in the office by herself. I walked in, asked, "What's up beautiful? Why are you in here?" Lexi shrugged her shoulders, but didn't say anything. She didn't really look at me either. I sat down in the chair next to her, and asked, "What's going on? Are you upset about not being able to go to Vegas with me?"

Lexi replied, "Yes and no. I mean, I want to go, but it's just short notice so that's not a big deal." I said, "Okay. There's something going on, but I'm not going to beg you to tell me. If you want to tell me start talking, if not, I'm going to go change clothes." Lexi looked at me, and said, "I just found out that Kasey is coming back, and she might be staying here."

I said, "That's right. You were gone with your dad when Jason found out. We don't know what the whole situation is yet. Jason said she might need a place to stay for a few days when she first gets here, but Sarah and I don't know why. It didn't sound like she would be staying here long term, but you know, she's Jason's girlfriend, so she's going to be around."

Lexi got up and sat in my lap, put her arms around my neck, and said, "I was just kind of hoping that would end at some point." I replied, "And then what?" She shrugged her shoulders again, and said, "I don't know. Jason thinks of me like his sister now, so probably nothing."

I gave her a hug and suggested she talked to Sarah about everything before Kasey gets here. She said she already planned on talking to Sarah. We sat there silent for few minutes, before I went up to change clothes. Kelly's door

was open, so she saw me coming up the stairs. She said, "Hey, I need details."

I said, "Let me change clothes." As I went in the bedroom, I had Kelly, Bree, and Lexi following me. They all jumped on the bed. I changed clothes while telling Kelly all the details of the Vegas trip. What time we were leaving, where we were staying, what my work schedule would be etc. They all left the room to go pick out clothes for Kelly to pack. I started to pack for myself and hid the restraint straps, leather paddles, lube, and a dolphin vibrator in my suit case.

When Sarah came home the girls followed her in to the bedroom and were talking about what clothes Kelly was bringing. After a few minutes of listening to them, Sarah said, "Okay! Everyone out so I can talk to dad." After they were gone, Sarah shut the bedroom door, and took a box out of her work bag. She handed it to me, and said, "This came today."

I opened it and saw what it was. Sarah said, "Take it to Vegas and try it out." We have played with remote control vibrating eggs many times, but most of them that we have tried were junk. Sometimes they worked, most of the time they didn't, and we were always looking for a good quality one that worked from a decent distance. I had forgotten that Sarah ordered the

one she handed to me. (Odeco USB rechargeable wireless remote control vibrating silicone bullet egg)

I told her to plug it in and charge it up so she and I could test it. While she was doing that, I quickly told her about Lexi being upset about Kasey coming back. Sarah replied, "I knew she would be. I'll talk to her." I thought to myself, of course you knew she would be.

I finished packing, while Sarah changed clothes. She and Lexi were going to the gym. After they were gone, I went in the office got my camera out to make sure it the batteries were charged, and everything was clean. I didn't know what Kelly had planned for Vegas, but I was making all kinds of plans. Or, at least, I was making sure we had options.

When Sarah and Lexi came home from the gym, they came in laughing. They didn't even say anything when they came through the house and went upstairs to take a shower, together. Jason and Brandon were home and sitting on the couch. They both looked at me, Jason said, "Must have been a good day at the gym." I just shrugged.

When Sarah and Lexi came back down stairs, Sarah said, "Kelly and Bree are going shopping, the rest of us are going to the taqueria." The boys and I got up, and a few

minutes later we were heading out the door. When we arrived, and were walking in, Sarah handed me the remote control for the vibrating egg. I slipped it into my pocket.

After choosing our table, Sarah and Lexi went to the salsa bar while the boys and I sat down. I pulled out the remote, showed it to the boys, waited until Sarah was spooning salsa into a cup, and pressed the button. Lexi jumped, squealed like a mouse, and dropped a cup of salsa on the floor. I quickly turned it off. I whispered to the boys, "I thought your mom had it in." The boys were trying not to laugh.

Sarah and Lexi came back to the table. Lexi said to Sarah, "You didn't tell me it vibrates. Does it just do that randomly?" Jason's eyebrows went up, Brandon looked at the wall. I looked down at the table, and was trying to keep a straight face. Sarah said, "Yes, every once in a while. Was it that strong, or did you just not expect it." Lexi replied, "I didn't expect it, but now I know."

The waitress came to bring us chips and take our drink orders. We told her we were ready to order our food also since we all knew what we wanted. As always, Sarah orders first. Then Lexi, the boys, and me last. When Sarah was ordering I pulled the remote out of my pocket, and held it under the table.

When it was Lexi's turn, she said, "I'll have Oh God!" The waitress chuckled. Lexi said, "Two soft tacos with beans, mmm, and rice." When the waitress went away, I turned it off. Lexi said, "This thing has like perfect timing." Sarah replied. "It just goes off whenever. That's what makes it fun."

When the waitress brought our drinks, Lexi was tense and looked like she was concentrating. I didn't turn on the egg. I realized she was looking at her watch, and asked, "What are you doing?" Lexi said, "I was thinking it went off at intervals so I watching the time. It should have done something by now."

Jason said, "Maybe it's like a watched pot that never boils. If you keep thinking about it, it won't do anything." Lexi scrunched her face up at him. Jason added, "Or, it works off of your muscles. When your muscles relax, it goes off again."

Sarah said, "I've never given much thought to how it actually works, but the muscle thing could be true." Lexi stopped looking at her watch, and Sarah asked me about my work in Vegas and the short notice. About the time Lexi was relaxed, and engaged in the Vegas conversation, a waiter brought our food. After he set down a couple of our plates, Lexi said, "Jesus! This

thing!” And, started giggling. The boys laughed with her. The waiter asked her if everything was okay.

Lexi said, “Everything is fine.” The waiter went away and she said, “It’s like it knows when my mind is on something else. As soon as I forget about it, it hits me again.” Sarah said we needed to get more of them so her and the girls could all have one, and see if they go off at the same time. Lexi said, “That would be funny if we all jumped at the same time.”

I got her with it a few more times during dinner. Always when she was taking a bite or taking a drink. Each time Lexi would jump, and say something. Each time we would laugh, and say something about how random it was. When we got in my truck to go home, I turned it on, and left it on.

Lexi was sitting in the middle of the back seat, between Jason and Brandon. As we pulled out of the parking lot, Lexi said, “It’s staying on longer.” About a block down the road, she said, “It’s....mmm, still on.” At a red light, I looked back at her. She had one arm hooked under Jason’s arm, and her other hand between her legs.

When the light turned green, Lexi said, “I could cum from this. Thank God it didn’t stay on this long while we were eating.” When I looked at Lexi in the rear view

mirror, she had her head back and her eyes closed. I asked, "Is it still on? Maybe it's stuck."

Lexi looked at me in the mirror, and said, "Yes! Fuck! It better not shut off either. I'll be pissed." I thought about turning it off, and somehow Sarah knew what I was thinking. She cleared her throat and gave me a look, so I left the egg on.

Lexi had her head back and her eyes closed again. She was breathing heavier, and said, "Mmmm. Fuck yes." She picked up Jason's arm and wrapped it around herself as she laid over on his chest, and said, "I'm going to cum. Oh God. I'm cumming."

After her orgasm, she said, "Oh shit! Now how to I turn it off? Maybe it is stuck. Oh God, it's still on! Mmmm fuck!" She had another orgasm building, Sarah cleared her throat, and I turned the egg off. Lexi yelled, "Dammit!! This thing is fucking crazy!" When we got home and pulled into the driveway, I said, "Here," and handed the remote back to Lexi.

She said, "What's this?" I replied, "The remote that turns the egg on and off." The boys fell out of the truck howling with laughter. Lexi just looked at it, and looked back at me, like she didn't get it. Sarah said, "It's not random sweetie. Steve was playing with your pussy."



Lexi threw the remote at my head, and yelled, "You fucker! You owe me an orgasm!" I tried to duck, but the remote still hit my ear. I picked it up, turned it on, jumped out of the truck, and ran towards the house. Lexi jumped out of the truck and chased me. Sarah was doubled over laughing, the boys were rolling on the ground.

We all made it inside the house where Kelly and Bree heard the commotion and came out of Kelly's room. Sarah and the boys were laughing so hard they had trouble explaining what was going on. "The new egg! Lexi..... Your dad... Oh my God! Lexi didn't know....dad had the remote! She thought it was random!....."

Lexi chased me all the way up to the bedroom. I grabbed her, and held her tight. She said, "You suck!" I replied, "I love you." Lexi said, "I love you too, but you still suck." I started taking her clothes off. The egg was still on inside her pussy.

We were both naked and kissing when I heard Kelly ask, "Wait. Did they just say they love each other? Like really really love each other?" Lexi heard Kelly also, and pulled away from me with an "Oh shit" look on her face. I brushed the hair out of her face, and said, "It's okay baby," and kissed her again.

I heard Kelly say, "Mom?" Sarah said, "Yes Kelly. I know all about it and it's totally fine." Kelly said, "But how.... When? How long?" Bree replied, "Geez Kelly. Sometimes you just know shit like your mom does, and sometimes you're dense. I found out when we were all in Las Vegas. I woke up early and found them making love. I mean really making love. It was beautiful." Kelly asked, "Why didn't you tell me this?" Bree said, "I knew your mom knew, and I felt it wasn't something for me to be telling anyone."

Lexi and I made our way to the bed. It didn't matter that the rest of the family was standing in the room watching us. I had her on her back and went down on her pussy. I sucked her clit in my mouth and started flicking it with my tongue. With the egg still vibrating inside her, she orgasmed quickly.

I kept her clit in my mouth and gave her a third orgasm. As her fourth one started to build, I felt people getting on the bed with us. I felt a hand on my hip that was pushing me to roll up on my side. I knew when she took my cock all the way down her throat, that it was Bree.

I opened my eyes, and saw Kelly squatting down over Lexi's face. Lexi's hands went up to Kelly's ass, as Lexi started eating her pussy. Jason got in front of Kelly, sat on the headboard, and leaned back against the wall.

Kelly was up between his legs, and started sucking his cock.

Bree had my cock in her mouth, and was laying kind of on her side, kind of like she was in a 69 with me, but at an angle. I was still eating Lexi, Sarah was on her knees eating Bree, and Brandon dove under Sarah's pussy on his back. There was a lot of movement going on at the head of the bed so I opened my eyes again to look.

Jason and Kelly were trying to do something, but didn't really have room, so I raised up, and pulled Lexi down the bed a little bit. Bree, Sarah, and Brandon moved with me. Jason laid on his side so Kelly could still suck him, and worked his way over to take Brandon's cock in his mouth. They completed our oral chain. Kelly said, "We all have to cum at the same time."

It didn't really work out to be at the same time, but our orgasms were pretty close together. Lexi told me to take the egg out of her pussy, and then we all started trading off with each other in different positions. There were orgasms happening often, until we were all out of breath, worn out, and laying in a sweaty heap on the bed.

## Chapter (59)

The next morning, Kelly and I were up very early to head to Las Vegas. Before we even left the house, Kelly said, “Just so you know, we are talking about you and Lexi loving each other.” I replied, “I knew we would be.” I went back upstairs to kiss Sarah goodbye, and found Lexi in bed with her. I kissed them both goodbye, and then Kelly and I headed out in our covered wagon.

We were barely on the way when Kelly said, “So tell me about this love thing. What the hell is going on?” I replied, “You’re making a big deal out of something when you don’t even know what it is yet.” Kelly just looked at me.

I said, “Lexi and I have fallen in love with each other, but it’s not even close to being on the same level as the love I have for your mom. Lexi wanted to have something secret with me, that no one else knew about. Kind of like you, and our fight sex. But this secret thing with Lexi turned into us being in love. She knows mom will always come first and all that, and the three of us have talked all about it. There is just something about her. Making love with her, when it’s just us is amazing. But, again, it’s

not on the same level as your mom and I, and it never will be.”

Kelly said, “Okay, so you, mom, and Lexi, are like a triple? Is that a thing? Like a couple, but three of you?” I chuckled, and said, “Not really. Your mom is getting a kick out of seeing us together though, and has given us time alone. Mom even slept in Lexi’s bed one night.” Kelly replied, “That’s just crazy.”

I said, “We don’t know where this is going, or if it will always continue. The truth is, she also has a thing for Jason. She’s pretty upset about Kasey coming back. So, it could be just a thing right now that will end at some point. The thing is, mom and I discussed it with Lexi and she understands that I am absolutely in love with her, but that doesn’t mean anything crazy like I would leave your mom, or anything like that. We were supposed to be just secretly in love with each other, with mom knowing about it, of course.”

“We thought maybe Bree knew, but we weren’t positive. We don’t plan on acting like we are in love in front of people. It was still supposed to be a secret until you overheard us last night.” Kelly said, “Okay I get it. Carry on.” I laughed, and said, “Thank you. It’s not going to be a thing that’s out in the open. We don’t want it out in the open.”

We made it to Vegas and checked into our room that I booked with just a king bed. We had a balcony that overlooked a pool. The first thing Kelly did, was tie the ribbon she brought to the railing on the balcony. We were both hungry so finding food was a priority. Kelly changed into a very low cut, mini dress, no bra or panties, and high heeled shoes.

In the elevator heading down, I was leaning against the back wall in the center of the elevator. Kelly stood in front of me, and leaned back against me. I had my hands on her hips. She opened up the dress to expose her tits, and said, "I'm going to stay like this no matter who's there when the door opens."

We went all the way down to the casino level without stopping. When we were one floor away, I grabbed Kelly's wrists, and pulled her hands back, and told her to close her eyes. She started to struggle. I said, "Don't be a chicken, or I'll spank your ass right here."

We stopped, the elevator dinged, the door's opened, and no one was there. Kelly turned around to face me, and said, "Fuck that made me wet." We kissed, and then had to press the door open button to re-open the doors. Kelly put her tits away, and we walked out holding hands.

I thought, she's just like her mom. Walking with her head up, confident, sexy as hell, and her pussy gets wet at the thought of exposing herself. We past two guys, and got on an escalator to go up one floor. The two guys got on behind us.

Kelly looked at me with Sarah's grin, then bent over to adjust the buckle on her shoe. Then she stood up, turned around to the guys, and said "Sorry, I didn't realize you were behind me." They were both smiling. One said, "It's all good." Kelly replied, "You haven't seen all of it."

She turned to completely face them, showed her tits, and said, "Now what do you think?" We were at the top so she had to turn back around to step off the escalator. The guy said, "I was right the first time. It's all good." Kelly said thank you, and we turned into the restaurant we were going to. The two guys kept going straight.

We got seated, and ordered drinks. Every time Kelly would lean forward, even just a little bit, her dress would fall away exposing her tits. Kelly was flirting with our waiter who was getting some good looks of her pussy also from her using Sarah's napkin tricks. We were enjoying each other's company and having a decent conversation while we ate.

When we got our check, I saw that our waiter gave us a discount, and wrote us a note that said, "Best customers I've ever had!" Kelly smiled when I showed it to her, we paid the tab, left a decent tip, and headed to the casino.

We found a row of quarter slot machines that were off a walkway. I had Kelly sit at the machine on the end after I adjusted the chair to make it off to the right, towards the walkway. As soon as I moved the chair she knew why and sat down with her foot up on the corner of the machine's base. She could casually open her legs to flash her pussy to anyone walking towards her on the walkway.

The first people coming towards her, was a couple. The lady was pushing a toddler in a stroller about ten steps in front of the guy. As soon as the lady was past, Kelly leaned over towards me and opened her legs. The guy smiled, and then looked the other way. He saw, but he wasn't going to say or do anything. The smile was enough.

There was an older grey haired guy, maybe in his 80s that was sitting at the end machine facing Kelly, two rows away, and across the walkway. Kelly whispered to me, "The old guy saw too. He's moving closer." The guy moved so he was facing Kelly from across the walkway diagonally. He sat down, put his money in the machine,



and kept his eye on Kelly. He wasn't even trying to be sly.

After the drink lady came by and took our drink orders, Kelly laid her knee over and gave the old guy a nice long look. After what seemed like a minute, she made eye contact with him and winked. The guy didn't even crack a smile. All he did was raise of his eyebrows.

We sat there for quite a while, had a few drinks, lost money, and Kelly flashed a lot of people. The old guy stayed the whole time. He wasn't really gambling that much, just pressed the spin button every few minutes.

A security guard walked up, and said, "Excuse me miss. Some people walking by you said they could see up your dress." Kelly put her hand up to her mouth and said, "Oh God! I'm sorry!" The security guard said, "Just be careful, that's all," and he went away. That was our cue to leave. As we were cashing out, the old guy got up, and shuffled towards Kelly.

He pulled his hand out of his pocket and said, "I have something for you." Kelly held her hand out, and the guy dropped two \$100 chips, and one \$50 chip in her hand. He looked at me and said, "If I was younger, you would have a problem." He turned and shuffled back to where he was.

Kelly whispered to me, "Do I keep this?" I replied, "He'll probably be offended if you don't." Kelly went over to him, said, "Thank You Sir." Then she took his hand, leaned over close to him, put his hand inside her dress on her tit, kissed his cheek, and said, "You're sweet." He finally cracked a smile.

We walked outside holding hands and walked down the strip a little ways. We decided to go on the High Roller, and headed that direction. On the way to the High Roller, we saw several bars, and places to eat that had areas we could sit and people watch and/or flash people walking by. Kelly wanted to find a good spot on the way back.

In the High Roller, we ended up in a cabin with four women, one couple, and two guys that appeared to be a couple also. We played it cool after seeing they had cameras everywhere, and went to find a good place to sit and hang out afterwards.

We found a table on the outside edge of a bar, and ordered chips, salsa, and drinks. There was a girl setting up to play guitar, and sing, across from us who turned out to be pretty good. We just hung out for a couple hours, watching people, chatting, with Kelly flashing our waiter and random people. We were drinking long

islands, getting tipsy, and ended up ordering food we were there so long.

When we went back to our hotel, there was an area that had little shops outside of our elevators. Kelly had an idea. We hung around acting like we were looking at things until there was a group of guys she liked heading for the elevators. I didn't know what she was looking for exactly, but like with Sarah, I trusted her judgment. She would know when the right guys came by. Eventually, after waiting what felt like forever, four guys turned that way. Kelly grabbed my hand, and we followed them.

They pressed the up button, and waited, we waited behind them. The elevator opened, two couples got off, the four guys went in, two went to the back wall, and two went to the left side, the last one in held the door for us. We went in and to the right side, I leaned back against the wall, Kelly pressed the button for our floor and stood in front of me. They were going a couple floors higher than we were.

The four guys were talking about one of them winning some money, and not really looking at us. That is until Kelly leaned back against me and then stretched her arms up and around my head. I was leaning back against the wall with my feet together, Kelly's feet were on the outside of my feet so her legs were spread. I had my

hands on her hips, and felt her dress tighten up when she raised her arms. I relaxed my hands so the dress could move up freely, and then put my hands back just below her hips, and raised her dress a little bit higher. I could see in the mirror that her pussy was showing.

Kelly leaned her head back, and pulled my head down so she could kiss my cheek. Then we kissed on the mouth long and deep. I still had her dress pulled up, and moved my hands towards her belly, bunching up her dress in the middle. Then I hooked the edges of the low cut part, and pulled my hands back to her hips to uncover her tits. We kept kissing with her being fully exposed.

The elevator dinged, and the doors opened. We stopped kissing, Kelly's dress lowered down to normal, but her tits were still uncovered. We walked out and turned down the hallway. Before the elevator doors closed, one of the guys said, "Shit! She's fucking hot!" Another one said, "Ya, but that dude is old enough to be her dad!" We started laughing as we went to our room.

Kelly went in the bathroom, and came out naked. I went in the bathroom next, and came out taking my clothes off. Kelly had already opened the drapes as wide as they could go, and turned on the two nightstand lights by the bed. She had the balcony door open and was leaning against the doorjamb looking outside.

I walked up behind her, put one hand on her hip, brushed her hair to the side with the other, and started kissing her neck. Kelly leaned back against me, and said, "Mmmm dad." I kept kissing her neck, and slowly walked her out on the balcony to the railing. Kelly leaned over with her elbows on the rail, with her tits hanging over.

I moved to the side of her, leaned on the railing with my left elbow, and ran my right hand over her bare back and ass, as we looked around. I ran my hand down her ass, between her legs, felt the wetness of her pussy, and started kissing her shoulder. She turned her face towards me, and we started making out.

We stopped kissing when I moved to sink my thumb inside her wetness. She spread her legs a little wider so I could grip her mound with my hand, and start moving my thumb around on the top wall of her pussy. I found her spot, and with a little pressure, and a few quick flicks, I had her cumming.

There were a lot of lights on, and curtains open, on the hotel across from us, but we didn't see anyone watching. After her first orgasm, I slowly gave her a second one. I thought about fucking her while she was bent over the rail, but I wanted our play to last longer than that. I pulled my thumb out, and started rubbing her back again.

We kissed, then I took her back inside and laid her on the bed. Kelly scooted to the middle of the bed, on her back, pulled her knees up and spread her legs. I went straight for her pussy, and started licking and kissing. I stretched my body out on the bed, and got comfortable. I was going to stay there until she couldn't take it anymore and started trying to push me away. I wasn't going to stop eating her pussy without a fight.

I lost count of how many orgasms Kelly had. Some had a little bit of time between them, some were back to back, and some seemed to just run together. A few times she grabbed my hair and pushed my head back long enough to catch her breath, then I went right back to her swollen clit.

Kelly was out of breath, moaning, sweating, sometimes grunting, sometimes saying something like, "Dad, dad, oh fuuuuuck! Eeeeeatttt myyyyy pussyyyyyy!" She was getting loud, and I was sure if there was anyone in the room next to us, they heard her saying, "Oh fuck Dad, eat my pussy."

At one point she had a handful of my hair in both hands. Using my hair to push me away, and then to hold me to her pussy as she pushed her hips up into my mouth. When she was getting to the point of stopping me, I got

up, got the restraint straps, and strapped her wrists to her ankles with her knees bent up.

I was barely able to hold her legs open when she was coming the next time, but I had my shoulder on one, and my arm up with my elbow in the crook of her knee. She could have come up off the bed if she really wanted too, but all she did was get louder and start screaming at me. I ate Kelly's pussy until she was totally spent. Out of breath, body limp, almost lethargic except for the convulsions. She couldn't even fight me off on the last two orgasms I gave her. All she did was moan convulse, and tremble.

I left her wrists and ankles strapped when I moved up her body, and pushed my rock hardness inside her. I pulled her legs up, and fucked her hard. Kelly just laid there and took it. Her hair was a sweaty mess, all tangled up, she was at the point that she couldn't even moan anymore.

I came hard, deep inside her. I quickly unstrapped her, pulled the blankets down underneath her, and then half way covered her up. I turned off the lights, got in bed, spooned her, covered us up, and she was asleep almost immediately. I was laying there thinking how much I didn't want to work in the morning.





## Chapter (60)

When my alarm went off, I smelled coffee, Kelly wasn't in bed. I sat up, looked around, and saw Kelly sitting in a chair by the balcony door looking outside. She had shorts on only, and was sipping coffee. I said, "Good Morning sweetie. How long have you been up?" Kelly replied, "About an hour. I woke up totally dehydrated, and drank a few bottles of water."

I was feeling like I needed a few bottles of water myself. I got up, used the bathroom, and downed two bottles of water before I made myself coffee. We talked about getting breakfast before I had to work, and I asked her what she had planned while I was working.

Kelly said she had just finished a book, and was starting a new one. She was thinking about maybe laying out by the pool and reading, or just sitting where she was. We were all reading the Prey series, and she was half a book behind me and Sarah. Kelly went to stand up, grabbed the arm of the chair, and said "Woah. My legs are still shaky."

I chuckled, and said, "You still have two nights to go." Kelly gave me a look and said, "I'm in charge tonight." I replied, "We'll see," and went to shave and shower. While I was shaving, Kelly came in and said she was going to take a quick shower while I shaved.

Then she slapped my ass hard, and said, "That's all mine tonight." I replied, "That's not how this is going to work baby girl." Kelly said, "Fuck you dad that is how it's going to work." She got in the shower, I thought, shit, I'm in trouble. She's already on fire.

We went down to eat breakfast in a little café. I was wearing a suit and tie, Kelly was wearing a form fitting, sexy as hell, red onesie, no bra or panties. She had the zipper down below her tits, showing lots of cleavage. Her nipples were hard, under the fabric. As we ate breakfast, I was thinking about how much I didn't want to leave her. I wanted to spend all day showing her off, and playing around.

After breakfast, we went back up to the room. I grabbed my computer bag, hugged and kissed Kelly, and told her I didn't want to leave her. Then I went down and grabbed a cab over to where I was teaching a class for the next eight hours. When I opened up my backpack to set up my computer, I found one of the leather paddles.

Fuck! She knew I brought the paddles, and she has the other one.

No, I'm not really a teacher. This was a specialized training class that had to do with my work. Thank God the people in the class were all quick learners, and didn't have a lot of questions. I lost my train of thought a few times, when I was thinking about Kelly. Especially when my phone buzzed, and she sent me a picture of her sitting half out on the balcony with the dolphin vibrator in her pussy. She wrote, "Wish this vibrator was my dad's hard cock."

What was supposed to be an eight hour class ended up being only five and a half hours. I texted Kelly to tell her I was done, and on the way back. She was down at the pool, and said she would be in the room before I was there. When I got up to the room, she told me not to change. I was still wearing a suit.

She handed me my black and white pen stripe tie, and told me to put it on. I didn't pack this tie, so I asked, "What's going on?" She explained that with the help of Sarah, she booked a car, and made us dinner reservations. The car was picking us up, and we were going to have appetizers and drinks before dinner. I asked, "Aren't we way early for dinner?"

She looked at me and rolled her eyes. I started to say, "Don't roll...." She cut me off, and said, "Really? I'm not going to dinner in my bikini. I have to get ready." She got me. That was a pretty stupid question. I sat down at the table in the room, did some prep for my work the next day, and checked in with Sarah.

Sarah asked me if I've talked to Lexi. I said, "No, why? Is something going on?" Sarah replied, "Not really, but she had her interview today. Call her, it will make her day." I clicked off from Sarah after thanking her for reminding me, and called Lexi. She answered, and I said, "Hey gorgeous, how was your interview?" I could tell she was grinning when she said, "It went well, but I don't have an answer yet. They are interviewing five or six people."

She asked how our trip was so far, and I told her my class was shorter than I expected. I didn't go into everything Kelly and I had done. She already knew about our dinner plans that night. I told her I love her and miss her, she said the same to me, and then I clicked off. She didn't stop smiling during the whole phone call.

Sarah told me later that when she got home and asked Lexi about her interview, she mentioned a couple of times that she told me about it already. Sarah asked, "He checked in with you too?" Lexi said, "Mmm hmmm," with a huge grin on her face.

I have a lot of ties that match Sarah's dresses, so I already knew Kelly would be wearing a very sexy black and white pen stripe dress. Although this dress is backless, and very low cut in the front, it's not one of the short skimpy show off everything dresses we normally talk about. This is a very sexy, very elegant, formal type dress. Kelly was also wearing black four inch heels, and Sarah's diamond necklace, and bracelet.

Kelly was still turning heads as we went down to the car, and made our way over to have appetizers and drinks, but it was different than the normal flashing everything along the way walk. She looked like a million bucks. She was absolutely stunning. I couldn't have been any more proud walking with Kelly on my arm, as a father, or a date, about how she looked, and carried herself.

We stopped at the first place just for appetizers and drinks, and then went to another location for dinner. While we were talking during dinner, I was wondering what Kelly had planned for after dinner. Was she still on fire and wanting to be rough? This seemed more like a making love kind of evening. The food and drinks were amazing, Kelly was amazing, and we had a great time.

After dinner, we went back out to the car where Kelly told me she planned another surprise. We were dropped off so we could get in a helicopter for a helicopter tour

of Vegas. I didn't tell her that Sarah and I had been on the tour before, I acted like it was my first time, and the views were still great. I decided in the helicopter that no matter what Kelly wanted later, making love, rough sex, or both, I was going to do everything in my power to make it happen. I was getting turned on just from thinking about it, and I figured Kelly knew that, just like her mother would.

When we made it back to our hotel room, I figured out pretty quick that Kelly wanted a night of making love when she asked me, "Do you love me dad?" I replied, "Yes. Absolutely baby girl." Kelly said, "I mean, more than being your daughter. I mean as a woman."

I took her in my arms, kissed her forehead, and said, "Nothing compares to the love I have for you as my daughter, but you are an amazing, beautiful, elegant, sexy, woman. You proved that tonight" Kelly smiled, and kissed me full on the mouth. We stood there in each other's arms, kissing long and deep.

When we broke from kissing, Kelly said, "I need to get these shoes off, my feet are sore." I had her sit on the couch, while I went to get lotion. I grabbed a pillow off the bed, and sat down on the floor at her feet in my suit and tie. (I loosened up the tie)

I slowly took off her shoes one at a time, and put the pillow under her feet. Kelly laid her head back and closed her eyes. I massaged her feet, ankles, and calves with lotion to the sound of her breathing and a few “Mmmms” every once in a while. Just enough that I knew she was still awake.

After a while, I told her not to move, so I could go get a towel to wipe my hands. When I came back, I helped her up to her feet, kissed her, and turned her around to unclip her dress. I let the dress fall down to her waist, moved her hair aside, and started kissing her neck and shoulders. Kelly laid her head back against me, with another “Mmmm, dad.”

While kissing the back of her neck, I pushed the dress down, over her hips, and let it fall to the floor. Then I did the same with her panties. She wasn't wearing a bra. I kept kissing her neck, and ran my hands over her hips, and up to cup her breasts. Then I pulled her tight against me, and whispered in her ear, “I love you Kelly.”

All of the talk from Kelly that morning about being in charge, was gone. She was standing there with her back to me waiting, wanting me to love her. Every touch of her body, every kiss on her neck and shoulders, was slow, and thought out. Kelly was like putty, and starting to melt into me.

I turned her around so she was facing me, and kissed her forehead, nose, cheeks, and neck, before I kissed her lips. I moved her to the bed, and laid her down. After she moved up the bed with her head on a pillow, I held myself over her, and proceeded to delicately kiss every inch of her body giving special attention to her nipples.

When I sucked on her nipples, she arched her back, and breathlessly said, "I need to cum." I kissed down to her soaking wet pussy, and sucked her clit into my mouth. I lightly flicked her clit with my tongue, once, twice, with a little more pressure. "Mmmm. Fuck. Dad. Please."

I released her clit, and kissed all around her wanting pussy, sucking her folds into my mouth. I kissed up and around her mound, over her clit. "You're teasing me dad. Stop teasing me."

I pushed my tongue inside her pussy, and then slid it up to her clit. When the tip of my tongue was on her clit, I sucked it into my mouth, and slowly flicked my tongue over it, feeling it swell in my mouth. Kelly arched her back, grabbed my hair with both hands so I couldn't pull away, and bucked her hips. On the third buck of her hips, she moaned out, and exploded in orgasm.

I started to kiss all around her pussy again, letting her relax. When I felt her body relax, I moved my tongue to



her sensitive clit again. Kelly jumped, and said, “Fuck dad.” I kissed around her pussy again, before sucking her clit in my mouth. Kelly said, “Fuck, mmmmm” and arched her back, and I kept going. Slowly bringing her to orgasm again.

I had her clit sucked in tight, and was flicking my tongue over it, controlling when she came by listening to her breathing, listening to her soft moans, and feeling when her body tensed up. A little more pressure, a little faster flicks, and her breathing got faster, and her body tensed up more.

When I had her just at the edge, I pulled back on the pressure, and slowed down, to keep her right there. I had my eyes closed trying to be totally in tuned with her breathing and movements. I realized she wasn’t grabbing my hair like she usually does, so I opened my eyes to look.

Kelly’s head was on a pillow with her eyes closed. She had her arms up under the edges of the pillow making it curl in half around her head. One hand was on the elbow of her other arm, wrapping her head up tight. Her other hand had a grip on a handful of her own hair. I closed my eyes, and went back to keeping her on the edge of orgasm.

I had Kelly breathing hard, tensed up, grinding her pussy up to my mouth, and making a, "Mm Mm Mm Mm" sound. She still had her head wrapped up tight, and a handful of hair. She breathlessly let out, "Ohhhhh fuuuuuuck daaaaaaad..... I'm cumming..... Don't stop.... Oh fuuuck it's going..... It's going.... It's not stoppinnnnnngggggg. FUCK!!!"

Her legs clamped around my head, as one of her hands grabbed my hair, and pushed me away from her pussy. She was out of breath, and saying, "Oh fuck, oh fuck oh fuck. Crazy good." I moved up to fuck her, and rubbed my dick in between her pussy lips. When I moved it up, over her clit, Kelly jumped, squealed, and started giggling.

I pushed my cock inside her a little at a time, and started to fuck her slow. After Kelly relaxed a little bit, I slid my right hand under her head to grab her hair, and started kissing her. I slid my left down under her butt cheek, and gripped her ass hard. She had her knees up with her legs spread wide, one hand on the small of my back, and the other up between her shoulders.

She matched my movement, and started fucking me back. She was grinding on me so hard with a little twirl of her hips, that I could have laid still, and she would have achieved her next orgasm. We were wrapped tight,

kissing deep, with our bodies grinding together. Kelly came again, moaning in my mouth.

We broke from kissing just long enough for me to tell her I love her. I didn't wait for a reply before I started kissing her again. Her next orgasm came right on the heels of the last one. Almost like the last one wasn't completely finished. I didn't want to cum yet, but couldn't hold back any longer.

Kelly sensed I was about to release, stopped kissing me, and said, "Cum inside my pussy dad. Mmmm, fill your daughter's pussy." I exploded inside her, and started kissing her again. I started to roll off of her, but Kelly rolled with me, and ended up on top.

She had to put my cock back inside her now cum filled pussy, and started riding me while sitting up. She grinned at me and said, "I'm not done with you yet." Kelly started riding me and I gritted through the first few moments since I was still pretty sensitive from cumming. She was able to get a couple more orgasms before I came again.

When she got off of me, she said, "You need to get some sleep. Tomorrow night is going to be crazy." She got up and went to the bathroom, I just watched her leave without

saying anything. When she came back to bed, we spooned, and went to sleep.

When my alarm went off, I got up and got ready for work. Kelly was still in bed when I left. I was hoping this class would be as short as the one the day before. It was a little longer, but still not a full eight hours. Throughout the day, Kelly was sending me selfies in a bikini, topless, and nude, from in the hotel room, and on the balcony. She also sent me selfies in her bikini from the pool area, driving me crazy all day. I didn't tell her that her distractions were making my work go longer.

When I made it back to our room, Kelly was already dressed in one of Sarah's very short, red and black show off dresses. This particular dress, has a collar like a choker with silver spikes, sleeves that went down just past her elbows, with open shoulders, the back is open in a V, under the collar, down to the small of her back, just above her ass. If she was wearing panties, the tops of them would be showing. (Sarah likes to push the dress backwards off her shoulders a little so the top of her ass crack shows when she walks)

The front of the dress is a low cut V under the choker collar, starting from about the middle of the shoulders, with two buckles that match the spikes on the collar. The first buckle was about two inches under Kelly's tits.

The second buckle was just above the pubic hair line. If she wasn't shaved bald, you could probably see a little hair. The second buckle was pretty much for decoration only. It didn't really do anything. If the top buckle "accidentally" came unbuckled, her tits would fall out, and be completely exposed.

The top buckle on its own, buckles pretty tight. So tight that it wouldn't accidentally come undone. Sarah rigs it with tape so it can't close all the way, and pops open easily. I didn't say anything to Kelly about it. I wanted to see if Sarah taught her how to rig the buckle.

Kelly told me not to change out of my suit, which was a different suit than I wore the day before. I could take my tie off but that's it. She said, "You're a rich business guy, and I'm your slutty, eye candy, girlfriend." I chuckled. "Works for me."

I freshened up a little bit, and we headed down to find food and drinks. As we were going down in the elevator, Kelly pinched the material of her dress on top of both shoulders, and pushed the dress back. She turned to look in the mirror, to make sure the top of her crack was showing. I had no doubt Sarah taught her the tricks, and the buckle would be rigged with tape.

When we stepped off the elevator, there was an older lady on a scooter. Her eyes got big when she saw Kelly, and she said, "Oh honey. You don't have to show everything." Kelly smiled, and said, "But it's so much fun, and I really want to get fucked hard later." The old lady gasped, and her mouth fell open. We kept walking. The truth was, Kelly could have been wearing a potato sack from neck to ankles, and she was still going to get fucked later, and she knew that.

We walked through the hotel, and out to the strip. We needed to eat before we started drinking, so we went down the walkway towards the high roller, and ended up at Gordon Ramsay's fish and chips. After ordering inside, went back outside, and sat at the railing facing the walkway so we could watch people walking by, and Kelly could do some flashing by just opening her legs.

After eating, we went to have some drinks while listening, and dancing, to a live band at carnival court. We sat at a table for two that was off the side of the dance floor up towards the stage. It was pretty early, so there wasn't very many people there.

We were drinking long islands, and watching different groups of people coming in. The dance floor was starting to get pretty active. I was sitting behind our table, Kelly was sitting to my right, with her left knee over my right

knee. We were at the second table in a row of tables against a wall, but there was nothing between Kelly and the dance floor.

Her dress was barely covering her pussy, and I could easily expose her by either moving my leg, or pulling her leg open with my hand that I had on top of her thigh. I was casually rubbing the inside of her thigh, from her knee to her pussy.

Two couples came in and sat at the table to my right, behind Kelly. Two guys sat at the table to my left. Our table was between them and Kelly. As it got later, a lot more people were filling in around the bar, and the tables back around the bar.

The band was playing a slow song, and there was a couple dancing in front of us. As they turned in a circle, the guy spotted Kelly over his lady friend's shoulder. He stopped turning his lady, and stayed where he was looking at Kelly, so I ran my hand up to her knee, and pulled her legs open. The guy looked at me and grinned, then looked back at Kelly. I kept her legs open until the song was ending. Every time they were on the dance floor, this guy made sure they were on our side, and he was facing us.

Pretty soon the place was packed with people. The band was playing some great songs. They had dancing girls dancing in their little cages around the outside. Kelly decided she wanted to dance, and pulled me out on the dance floor. After dancing a couple of songs, we went back to our table, but Kelly didn't sit down. She picked up her drink, and kept dancing in front of me, and the two guys to my left.

The two guys didn't seem to mind that she was dancing around in front of them. Especially when she bent over and shook her ass, or when she put her foot up in my chair, with her legs open, giving them a pussy shot. When she was finished with her Long Island, one of the guys asked, if she wanted another one. Kelly smiled and said, "Yes Please."

The guy back handed my shoulder, and asked, "Okay if we buy you two a drink?" I replied, "Of course. I'm not turning down free drinks." The guy chuckled, and said, "Just wanted to make sure you're okay with us buying her drinks mostly. So she doesn't have to stop dancing." I replied, "No worries man. You can buy US all the drinks you want."

Kelly and I didn't buy a single drink the rest of the night, but we always had one. I noticed when Kelly was slowing down on her drinking, and when she set one of her



almost full drink down next to mine, and then picked up my half empty drink. She was keeping herself under control, and I didn't say anything.

The band started playing a song that Kelly really liked, so she pulled me and the two guys on the dance floor with her. Kelly was dancing in the middle of the three of us, and doing a little grinding on each of us. When she had her back to me, with the two guys close in front of her, she hooked the buckle on her dress with her thumb, and popped it open. Her tits fell out, and she kept dancing.

After the chorus of the song was over, she put her tits away, and buckled her dress. When the song was ending, we headed towards a table to sit down. When the next song started, Kelly grabbed one of the guy's arms and drug him back to the dance floor. I sat down with the other guy, and watched Kelly do some dirty dancing.

The guy sitting with me was saying something, that I missed because I was watching Kelly and thinking she moves just like her mother. The guy had to repeat what he said. He was asking what our plans were for the rest of the night, and how long we were staying in Vegas.

The song ended, so Kelly and the guy came to the table. The guy sat down, but Kelly stayed standing, and

dancing in front of us. A few minutes later, she was on the dance floor with the two ladies from the couples that were sitting to our right.

I wasn't sure how that happened. The ladies just stood up, and started dancing with her. Kelly told me later, that their guy halves were watching, and telling the ladies to dance with Kelly. One of the ladies seemed to be really into it. When she and Kelly started a slow grind on each other, the other lady sat back down.

People on the dance floor noticed Kelly and the lady going at it, hands everywhere, grinding, and making out. They cleared a semi-circle to give them space, and watch. They danced through two songs, with the two guys from the couples cheering them on. The other lady looked pissed off. She wasn't happy about it at all.

The pissed off lady said something to her guy, and they got up and walked out. One of the guys to my left said, "Uh oh. He's in trouble." The other added, "The rest of his night is going to suck." Kelly and the other lady stopped dancing, and came to the tables. A minute later, the couple was whispering to each other. Then they told us to have a good night and left.

The two guys wanted to order another round of drinks, but Kelly declined, so I did also. Kelly was pretty tired,

and pretty tipsy, so we headed back to our room. In the room, Kelly laid on the bed, I went in the bathroom. When I came out, she was asleep. She didn't even wake up when I removed her shoes, and the dress. I got a couple bottles of water and set them on the nightstand for her if she woke up. I figured she was going to need it. I got in bed with her, and covered us up.

When my alarm went off in the morning, Kelly groaned, and asked what time it was. I told her, and she said, "Wait. I don't even remember going to bed. What happened?" I told her she hit the bed and fell asleep as soon as we got in the room. She rolled over against me, and said, "Sorry."

I asked, "Did you have fun last night?" Kelly replied, "Yes!" I said, "Nothing to be sorry for then. You had a lot to drink, and those guys were wanting to buy you more. You were smart to stop before you ended up getting sick." Kelly said, "But we didn't have sex."

I said, "Listen Kelly. I had a great time with you. This was amazing, and I'll never forget our alone trip to Vegas. Don't think or a second you ruined our trip because we didn't have sex last night." Kelly snuggled up against me and said, "I love you dad." I replied, "I love you too Kelly. Do you want to get breakfast?" She groaned again, and rolled over....



## Chapter (61)

We laid in bed for about 30 minutes longer before I got up and made coffee. I was starving so I went down to get breakfast, Kelly stayed in bed. When I got back in the room, it was time for us to get ready, check out, and head home.

We made it home mid afternoon. When we pulled into the driveway, Lexi ran outside all excited, and saying she got the job. I hugged and kissed her, congratulated her, but didn't say, that I already knew she got the job.

When Lexi was on the run with Randy, she was looking at some paperwork in a binder, and saw a flyer about a part time job with the trucking company doing office work and filing. She asked Randy about it, and he told her to get an application when they got back. Lexi filled out the application, and turned it in.

The next day, my buddy, Tim, (not his real name) owner of the trucking company, called me and asked about Lexi. I didn't know she turned in an application, but she listed me as a reference. I told Tim I would give her a good reference, but not to just hire her because we are

friends, or because of Randy. I told him to interview her, and decided on his own if he wanted to hire her or not. I wasn't asking for any favors.

Tim and I have been friends since we met in about the sixth grade. He is the friend that was mentioned in the story about how Sarah and I met, in post # 48. He often tells me that if he would have been a little bit faster, Sarah would be his. He's the first of my friends to see Sarah flashing, and later totally nude, in our apartment, and he's the first of my friends that Sarah fucked.

The day after Lexi's interview, Tim called me, and said, "Holy fuck dude. She walks and talks just like Sarah. She came in here with total confidence, like she runs the place, or will be soon." He went on to say that he interviewed five other people for the job, but none of them were like Lexi. She would definitely get the job on her own merit. He was thinking about making her more than part time, and also cross training her in dispatching. I said, "Thanks for telling me, but as far as I'm concerned, I know nothing. This call didn't happen."

When Sarah came home, one of the first things she asked me was, "How did the remote egg work?" I replied, "Ah shit! Don't know. Totally forgot about it." Sarah said, "You're kidding me." I replied, "No, really. We didn't use it. Kelly used the dolphin, but we didn't

use the egg, or the leather paddles. We did use the straps a little bit.”

I told Sarah a little about the trip while I unpacked, and she changed clothes in the bedroom. We talked about Lexi’s new job. She filled me in on the completion of the spa install, and told me there was something up with Jason about Kasey coming home, but she hasn’t asked what it is yet. Nothing happened at home, while Kelly and I were in Las Vegas.

The spa was done, filled with water, and ready to go, but no one had been in it yet. I decided I was going to be the first, and put on swim trunks, grabbed a beer, and headed outside. I was the first one in, but Sarah, Kelly, and Lexi were all in right after I was.

Sarah was sitting beside me. Kelly and Lexi were sitting across from me. Lexi had her foot up between my legs, playing with my growing hard through my shorts. Kelly was telling them about all the crazy things that happened in Vegas.

When Bree came home, Kelly got out of the spa and went in the house. Sarah was the next to get out, saying something about making dinner. Lexi and I stayed a little while longer, talking about her new job. I assured her that I had nothing to do with her getting the job. I said,

“You did that all on your own, and I’m very proud of you.” Lexi grinned, and moved across the spa towards me.

She straddled my lap, with her knees on both sides, and kissed me. I hugged her tight, and said, “Let’s get out of here.” She kissed me again, and we got out of the spa. When we went in the house, Sarah asked Lexi to help her make spaghetti for dinner. Lexi said, “I was going upstairs to change clothes with Steve.”

Sarah smiled, and said, “He just got home, and you’re not fucking him first.” Lexi chuckled, and said, “That’s a bitch move.” Sarah said, “Eat me. Matter of fact, you’re going to eat me later with my pussy full of his cum. After that, you can fuck him..... maybe.” Lexi helped Sarah make dinner. I went upstairs to change clothes.

The boys came home, we all ate dinner, and sat around the table talking. Jason was being really quiet, so I asked him what was up. He shook his head, and said, “I’ll tell you later.” I left it alone, and started clearing the table. Everyone started getting up when Sarah said, “Lexi and I cooked it. Someone else is cleaning it.”

I replied, “I got it.” Jason said he would help me. When everyone was out of the kitchen, Jason said, “I’m not sure that I want to be back steady with Kasey, and I’m



not sure she wants that either.” I replied, “Okay. Tell me what’s going on.”

Jason told me that he likes Kasey a lot, but he thinks he’s moved on from being in love in her. He likes his life right now, and he’s not sure how Kasey would fit in with everything. Kasey had made some negative comments about Sarah and I being as open as we are, and she suspects that we fuck other people. Jason didn’t confirm that with her.

Kasey also made some negative comments about some things in the news about people that were gay, or bi-sexual. Jason just let those comments go, and changed the subject. Jason was struggling with investing time in someone that is opposed to a lifestyle he wanted. He didn’t want to try and mold her into something she’s not.

We talked a long time about honesty in relationships, and how he really wasn’t being honest with Kasey from day one. If he didn’t feel like he could be totally open, and honest, with her about himself, then it’s not fair to her, to keep leading her on.

Then I asked, “What do you mean when you said, you’re not sure Kasey wants to get back steady with you either.” Jason said “Anytime I, or we, talk about doing

things together, she says she's going to be really busy in school and probably won't have time for much else. It's like she's telling me now, that we aren't going to be doing a whole lot together, if anything at all."

I asked if she was going to stay at our house when she first gets back, Jason said, "No. And, that's the other thing. She said to tell you guys' thank you, but she doesn't want to stay here. She's setting up housing on campus."

Jason went on to tell me that they talked on Skype every day when she first moved away, it slowed down to every couple of days, until she was here when her grandma passed away. Then it was every day again for a couple of weeks. It slowed down again after that, to every few days, and sometimes once a week. Even when it was a week, they only talked for a few minutes, instead of all night.

I asked, "Did you want to talk more, or was once a week enough for you." Jason replied, "Once a week was enough really. I'm not really sure why I was so excited when she told me she was coming back here for school." We finished cleaning up the kitchen while talking about football.

Jason went to play video games with Brandon. Kelly and Bree were sitting in the office going through some pictures. When I walked by the doorway, Kelly said, "Hey! We haven't taken pictures in a while. We need new ones." I asked, "Need new ones for what?" Kelly replied, "For Pastor Jim, and don't you have a fishing trip coming up?"

I did have a fishing trip coming up with John and Dave. I suggested we figure out how to go somewhere with Pastor Jim and let him take the pictures. Kelly grinned Sarah's grin. Bree said, "Oh! I like that idea!" I headed upstairs and found Sarah naked on the bed, and Lexi naked, strapped in the swing.

Before I could even say anything, Kelly and Bree walked in the room behind me. Kelly said, "Any ideas on how to..... What are you doing Lexi?" Lexi replied, "Being punished. I said mom made a bitch move earlier." Kelly said, "Oh Shit!" What the hell made you think that was a good idea?"

Sarah had rigged her Magic Wand Massager, it wasn't on yet, so it was hanging from a ring and laying right against Lexi's pussy. The cord was hanging down the side, and was plugged into an extension cord that was plugged into the wall outlet.

Kelly and Bree got on the bed, and asked Sarah about setting it up for Pastor Jim to take pictures of them, and then they could slowly strip naked, and end up having sex while he still took pictures. Sarah said she would think about it, and come up with something.

I noticed that the quick release for Lexi's right hand was locked. Sarah never locked it with Pastor Jim because he didn't know it was there, but she locked it with Lexi. Lexi would have to use a safe word to get out. I reached over and turned the massager on low, and it started buzzing against her clit.

Lexi kicked her feet and arched her back, which made her swing, and the massager moved away from her pussy for a brief moment before it swung back and hit her clit again. She tried to turn left, and then right, but she was stuck. There was nothing she could do to move away from the massager for more than a brief second.

I chuckled, and said "You fucked up didn't you." Lexi said between breaths, "Yes... I did.... Mmmm fuck." I went over to the bed and sat on the end. Sarah got up, went over to Lexi, and said, "You know I love you, and it hurts me to have to punish you." Kelly started laughing. Sarah tried to keep a straight face, and said, "What I did wasn't a bitch move, it was a Queen Bitch move. Don't ever

forget that I am the queen bitch of this house.” She turned the massager to high, and got back on the bed.

We all sat there and watched Lexi have her first orgasm. Holy shit! She was moaning, and moving all over, trying to get away from the massager. No luck. She screamed out, and came again. Kelly said, “That’s fucking crazy!” Bree agreed with her. Lexi was moaning louder.

Sarah pulled me back on the bed, and started taking off my clothes. I helped her, and laid back on the bed. Sarah snuggled up beside me, and took my balls and the base of my cock in her hand. Kelly and Bree were laying back against each other. Lexi was moaning louder with just one long moan that changed octaves.

“MMMmmmmMMMMmmmmMMMMmmmmMMMMmmmm”

The bedroom door was still open. Jason and Brandon heard Lexi from downstairs and came up to see what was going on. Brandon sat on the edge of the bed, Jason went to Lexi, and pulled the massager away from her. Lexi yelled out, “Noooooooooooooooooooo!” Jason let the massager fall back to her pussy. Lexi screamed out, “Fuck, Fuck!” And then in a low gravelly voice, “Fuuuuuuuuck!” And came again.

Lexi said, "Now take it please!" Jason pulled the massager away. He looked over at me and Sarah and asked, "What's the deal?" Sarah replied, "I said she wasn't going to fuck dad first since he just got home, and she told me that was a bitch move." Jason looked at Lexi, and said, "That wasn't very smart." He let go of the massager.

Lexi jumped, and yelled, "Please Jason. Please." Jason asked, "What do I get out of helping you? I mean, I would be going against mom, so what's that worth?" Lexi was trying to talk in between her hard breathing, and yelps. Jason said, "What? I can't understand you. Use your words Lexi." The low moaning sounds coming out of her as she orgasmed again, were not words.

Jason pulled the massager away from her, and reached over to grab a chair. He slid the chair over so he could sit between her pulled up, and open legs. After he sat down, he let the massager fall against her clit again. Lexi said, "Gaaaaa Fuck! Jason!"

Jason left the vibrator against her pussy, and said, "You never answered me. What do I get out of helping you? What's it worth?" Lexi yelled, "Take it away! Take it away!" Jason pulled it away, and said, "Give me an answer." Lexi didn't say anything, so he let the massager fall to her clit again.

Watching this was a huge turn on for the rest of us. I was rock hard. Sarah still had a hand on my cock, and her other hand between her legs. I had my arm wrapped around her, with a hand on one of her tits. Kelly, Bree, and Brandon, got naked at some point. I wasn't even sure when that happened, but they were now all laying together, with hands everywhere.

Lexi was cumming again, and begging Jason to pull the massager away. He was calmly saying, "Tell me what it's worth to you. What do I get out of it?" Her body started convulsing as she came hard, with a loud, ear piercing, scream. Jason pulled it away, and said, "I couldn't hear what you said with all that screaming. What's it worth?" Lexi said, "Wait. Wait. Let me catch my breath."

Jason said, "That doesn't answer my question." He dropped the massager, and Lexi yelled, "Wait! I'll do anything you want!" He pulled it away again, and said, "Explain anything. I don't know what that means." Lexi didn't say anything so he dropped the massager again. Lexi yelled, "I'll clean your room!" Jason left the message against her pussy, and said, "That's not good enough." Lexi yelled, "I'll clean your room and wash your truck!" Jason replied, "Still not....." Lexi yelled, "For a month! and lost her words in orgasm again.

With each orgasm they were getting more intense, and she was getting louder, and breathing harder. Her whole body was shaking. The little bit of relief Jason was giving her when he pulled the massager away, wasn't even close to being enough.

Jason pulled the massager away, and said, "I keep my room clean, and I don't mind washing my truck. That's not worth going against mom. What else you got?" Lexi, out of breath said, "I don't know. I don't know. Anything!" Jason said, "You have to be specific. I don't know what anything means." He dropped the massager again.

Lexi yelled, "Anything means anything! Anything you want!" Jason didn't say anything. Lexi was starting to grunt and moan at the same time. She moaned out, "Pleaseeeeeee Jasooooooooonnnnn." Jason replied, "I don't think I can help you, and go against mom." Lexi yelled "Fuuuuuuuuuck!" She came again.

Jason pulled the massager away again. Lexi said, "I'll suck you anywhere you want." Jason replied, "Now we're talking. Just once? That's not enough." Lexi didn't say anything, so Jason dropped the massager. Lexi yelled, "Wait!" He moved it away again.



Lexi said, "I'll suck you anytime, anywhere." Jason replied, "And? Go on." Lexi said, "Anywhere. Even in public, and I'll fuck you anytime, anywhere too." Jason asked, "Just once?" Lexi didn't say anything until he dropped the massager again. She said, "Not just once." Jason asked, "How many times?" She didn't answer, or couldn't answer, she was building up another orgasm.

Jason pulled the massager away but she was too far gone. Her body was shaking, she was saying, "Mmmmmmmmmmmmmmm," and exploded in orgasm with a loud "Gah!" He pulled it away again, and asked, "How many times?"

Lexi said, "As many times as you want." Jason replied, "You can't promise you will do that forever. How many times?" Lexi said, "Yes! As many times as you want. I will dress however you tell me to dress. Let you show me off whenever you want, and suck you, or fuck you, anytime, anywhere. I'll do anything you want."

Jason looked at all of us on the bed. I think we all had the same question in our minds that he had in his. He asked, "What exactly are you saying Lexi?" Lexi said, "I'm saying. Oh God Jason. I'm saying I want to be with you. I want to be your slutty naughty girlfriend. I want to be like mom is for dad. I'm saying I want you to tell Kasey it's over and be with me."

We were all frozen on the bed. Did we really just hear all of that? Jason got up, turned off the massager, and started getting Lexi out of the swing. Sarah got up and said, "Everyone out! Get out!" She started pushing me, Brandon, Kelly, and Bree, into the loft, and shut the bedroom door behind her.

We were all sitting in the loft, naked, and just looking at each other. Kelly finally said, "Holy shit!" We all started laughing, but were trying not to be loud, which just made it worse. After we composed ourselves, Sarah said, "That was a long time coming." I asked, "What do you mean?"

Kelly said, "Oh come on dad. She means Lexi saying all of that to Jason. She's been wanting to say that for a long time now. Well maybe not quite like that, but that's pretty much what she wants." I just sat there silent.

Sarah said, "And, it's not like she thinks doing all of that will win him over. She really wants to do all of that with him, or for him." Kelly added, "She wants to have a relationship like you guys, and feels like she can with Jason." I looked over at Brandon, and asked, "What do you think?"

Brandon said, "I've been wondering why they aren't together. They make a good couple, they look good

together, and she's okay with him doing some bi stuff." He shrugged his shoulders. "I wasn't expecting to hear all of that, but holy shit. You will never, ever, get me in that interrogation swing. That's a fucking fact!" We all started laughing again.

## Chapter (62)

We didn't know what was going on in the bedroom. Jason and Lexi could have been talking, or they could have been making love. Maybe they were doing both. What Sarah had planned, was to turn on the massager, and then make Lexi watch her and I fuck. After that, she was going to make Lexi eat her pussy, and then, Lexi could have me. As you all read, it didn't work out that way, but Sarah and Kelly both already knew what Lexi's feelings were towards Jason.

After a while of sitting around in the loft, we decided to go down to the kitchen and get ice cream. Brandon and I ended up licking Hershey's chocolate off of Sarah, Kelly, and Bree's tits, while we talked about ways of setting it up for Pastor Jim to take pictures. We came up with a pretty decent plan.

Jim and I had talked about doing a weekend youth group fishing trip. We were planning on taking our motorhome to set up a base camp, but all the youth would be in tents. I had an area in mind that would also involve a little bit of hiking to get to some fishing spots.

Our plan, was to take Jim on a pre fishing trip to check out the area, and make sure it works before we take the youth group. We would all go for the weekend, so then the pictures could just kind of happen. Now I just had to find a weekend, and set up a pre trip, before the real trip. The girls wanted it to be before my regular fishing trip with John and Dave also.

Sarah eventually told Brandon, Kelly, and Bree to go up to their rooms. She didn't want it to seem like we were all waiting for Jason and Lexi to come out of the bedroom, even though that's exactly what we were doing. After they were gone, Sarah and I grabbed shorts out of the laundry room, and curled up in my recliner. She was still topless.

We talked about Jason and Lexi. We talked about Lexi and me, and my feelings about the whole thing. Yes, I had feelings for Lexi, and I was in love with her. There is just something about her that does something for me. But, it wasn't on the same level as my feelings, love, and best friend's connection I have with Sarah. It's not even close. I would never be in tune with Lexi like I am with Sarah. I would never get in the way of a Jason/Lexi relationship. If this worked out, I would be extremely happy for both of them.

We were getting to the point that we wanted to go to bed, but Jason and Lexi were still in our room. Sarah said, "They better not have just fallen asleep." She got up to check on them, and was half way up there stairs when I heard Jason say, "We want to talk you and dad." They were in the loft, both had clothes on, and coming downstairs.

Sarah went in the room to grab a shirt, then came back down and sat on the couch. Jason sat next to Sarah, Lexi sat in my lap sideways with her knees curled up. I put my arm around her, and she snuggled into my neck. I kissed the top of her head.

After sitting in silence, and Sarah finally asking, "Well?" Jason said, "We talked, about everything, made love, that was incredible, and talk some more." He fell silent again. Sarah said, "That all sounds nice. If that's it, I'm going to bed." Jason Heavy sighed.

I said, "Come on you two. You both know we will listen, and talk, anytime, and you have no reason to hesitate about anything. We aren't going to sit here in silence, so start talking." Jason said, "I've always been in love with Lexi since the beginning. You guys told us the long distance relationship wouldn't work, and I thought it was bullshit at first, but knew you were probably right, so we went along with it."

He went on, "I kind of had a feeling Lexi felt the same way I did, but I wasn't sure if we just had some kind of a connection from how we started, or if there was really something there. I kept asking myself, did I love the way she acts and talks because it's like how mom and Kelly act, or was it just her?"

"The truth is, there is really something there. I catch myself watching her all the time. Watching how she walks, how she sits, how she acts with you dad, how she eats, how she has sex. Just everything about her is.... I can't find a flaw."

Sarah asked, "Are you trying to convince us that you should be together? Because we were all wondering why you weren't together as a couple." Jason replied, "No. Not trying to convince you. Just telling you how I feel about her. This isn't because of what she said in the swing. This has been this way for a while."

Sarah chuckled, and asked, "Do you think I didn't know that?" Lexi finally spoke. She said, "I told him you, and probably Kelly, already knew how he felt about me. He thought he hid it pretty well, but the only one he was hiding it from was me, evidently."

I squeezed Lexi, and said, "He should know by now that mom and Kelly just know things." I looked at Jason and

said, "Even Brandon just said he's been wondering why you two aren't a couple. So, what now? Are you two a couple or what?"

Lexi smiled real big, and said, "Yes! Jason and I are a couple!" I said, "Okay. Mom and I, Kelly and Bree, Brandon, we're all very happy for you. So that's settled. What about Kasey?"

Jason said, "We talked about everything. About Kasey, and you and Lexi, everything. I'm ending my relationship, or whatever it is now, with Kasey, but Lexi is okay if Kasey and I stay friends, but I don't even know if that will happen. Lexi still wants to have a private thing with you, and I'm okay with that."

I replied, "This private thing between me and Lexi, isn't private between me and mom. Mom knows everything, and will continue to know everything. It has to be the same way between you two. I won't have it any other way." I hugged Lexi, and kissed the top of her head, and said, "Jason has to know everything, and he has to come first for you, in everything, no matter what. Okay?"

Lexi replied, "Yes. Of course." I turned and whispered in Lexi's ear, "I'm still very much in love with you." Lexi whispered back, "I'm very much in love with you too." I



said out loud. "Get off me, and go sit on your boyfriend." Lexi stood up and started towards Jason.

Sarah jumped up and caught her in a huge hug. Sarah said, "I absolutely love you as a daughter, as my sons slutty hot girlfriend, and as the beautiful woman that you are. You are amazing. Don't ever let anyone tell you different." Lexi said, "Thank you," and started to cry. Jason wrapped his arms around her tight when she sat in his lap.

We talked a few more minutes, about general stuff. Sarah told them about the plan we came up with for Pastor Jim to take pictures of Kelly and Bree. Lexi suggested we get Jim to take pictures of Sarah and Lexi also. Sarah said, "We haven't let the whole cat out of the bag with him, but who knows."

Sarah started to tell them everything about Pastor Jim from day one. I asked if I was needed for anything else. I wasn't so I excused myself, and went to bed. The three of them ended up making drinks, and Sarah told them about Jim's pictures of Bree, how we found out about it, and everything she's done with him in and out of the swing.

She told them how Jim took Kelly's panties, and how it wasn't a mistake of him thinking they were Bree's. He

knew they were Kelly's, and he was enjoying Kelly's pictures also. Sarah made sure they knew that Kelly and Bree didn't know everything. They suspect something has happened. Kelly probably has an idea, but they haven't been told everything.

When I woke up Saturday morning, I was sitting in my chair, watching a fishing show on TV, and enjoying my coffee. Bree came downstairs, wearing Hello Kitty lacy booty shorts, and nothing else. She said good morning, and went in the kitchen.

I thought to myself, how many guys would love to watch their daughter's hot girlfriend freely walk around the house in booty shorts, and topless? Or, their own hot daughter. Or, their son's hot girlfriend? How the fuck did I get so lucky? I decided the exact time and day I got lucky, was the day I met Sarah. I was lost in thought with my head back, and eyes closed.

I heard, "Steve!" I opened my eyes to see Bree standing in front of me with a cup of coffee, and the coffee pot. She said, "Were you asleep? I was talking to you." I replied, "No. Not asleep. Just lost in thought." Bree smiled, and asked, "Do you need a refill?" I held my coffee cup up to her.

I watched her butt as she walked back to the kitchen. When she returned, she sat on the couch, and asked, "What were you thinking about?" I told her exactly what I was thinking about. Bree said, "We do live an interesting life. I never imagined anything like this. I doubt many people do."

Bree took a sip of her coffee, and then asked, "Can you help me with something?" I replied, "If I can, I will, but I don't know what it is yet." Bree said, "I want to fuck Pastor Jim. Just me and him. I already told Kelly this." I said, "Okay. What's the plan?"

Bree said, "I need your help in telling him that it's okay. I know he's wanted me for a long time. I just don't know that he will if he's not reassured that it's okay." I replied, "I will help where I can, but we need to talk to mom about this. Pastor Jim knows we take pictures and things like that, but he doesn't know everything about our family. Let's talk to mom and go from there."

She was okay with that plan, and then asked, "So, Jason and Lexi?" I said, "They are officially a couple." Bree replied, "About fucking time." I agreed with her. I got up to get more coffee, and took Bree's cup with me to the kitchen. When I came back, Sarah was up, wearing thong panties, and topless.

I said, "I like this panties, or booty shorts, and topless look. We should make it mandatory around the house." Sarah replied, "If you want to wear panties and booty shorts, go ahead." Bree started laughing. Sarah went in the kitchen. Bree said, "You can borrow my shorts if you want." I just looked at her. She thought it was hilarious.

Sarah came back in, sat on the couch, and said, "We have a busy day today." I asked, "We?" Sarah said, "Brooke is coming over and is removing everything off the bar, and back wall. She's going to polish all the wood, clean the mirrors, and put everything back. You may want to be a part of that since she needs the cover on the pool table, and you talked about moving some stuff around. Jason and Lexi are changing rooms. They are going to move into the guest bedroom together since its bigger and has its own bathroom."

I said, "I thought I was going to have a relaxing day of sipping margaritas in the spa." Sarah replied, "You can do that tonight after you take us all to dinner to celebrate Jason and Lexi finally getting together." I said, "Sounds like you got my day all planned out. Just tell what I'm doing, and when to do it."

Kelly came down stairs wearing panties, and a tank top. Bree said, "You have to be topless. Dad's new rule." Kelly said, "Whatever." As she pulled the tank top off over her

head, bounced her tits at me, and then threw the tank top at Bree. She asked, "Is there coffee left?" She didn't wait for an answer and went to the kitchen. Sarah started another pot so there would be plenty left.

Brandon came downstairs and asked if we had a new couple in the house. Kelly came out of the kitchen and said, "I was just going to ask that. Do we?" They were told what was going on, and what our plans were for the day. Kelly said sarcastically, "And all topless. Dad's new rule."

Brandon smiled and said, "I like that rule, but Jordyn is coming over this afternoon also." Sarah, Kelly, and Bree, all said, "She has to be topless!" All at the same time. The girls laughed. Brandon said, as he went in the kitchen. "I don't have a problem with it, but you all have to tell her."

The girls were laughing, and then started talking about Jordyn not being ready for our family. They would have to work on that. They decided it would be done slowly, but it's going to happen. I went back to watching my fishing show, but it was over. Some dude was hunting goats on a mountain now. I missed the whole show.

The only ones not up and moving around were Jason and Lexi. Sarah didn't know if they stayed up longer than

she did, but they were still on the couch when she went to bed. I put the hard cover on the pool table so it was ready to go whenever Brooke arrived. I wondered if the girls would get Brooke to go topless. Would she do it?

I was still in the bar thinking about the possibility of Brooke going topless when I heard Kelly and Bree saying, "Da da dada...." The wedding march.... I looked out and saw Jason and Lexi coming down the stairs. They were all laughing, then Kelly told Lexi she had to be topless, so she took her shirt off. Then Jason said, "You think that's funny, but we are getting married..... Someday..... In the future." They started talking about a double wedding. Jason and Lexi, Kelly and Bree.

After a while, Lexi came in to where I was. She grabbed my hand and turned so her back was against me, wrapping herself up in my arm. She put my hand on her tit. I reached around her hips with my other arm and pulled her in tight against me. She laid her head back. I kissed her neck, and asked, "What's up hot stuff?"

Lexi said, "Nothing. I'm just really happy. I mean I've been really happy, but now I'm really really happy, if that makes sense." I replied, "Makes perfect sense to me. Have you told your dad?" She said she talked him that morning. I kissed her neck again, hugged her tight, and let her go. She bounced out of the room.

I was done getting everything ready for Brooke, and headed upstairs. I walked up behind Sarah, and grabbed her the same way I was holding Lexi, and said, "I love you." Sarah replied, "Love you too." I said, "Everyone is really happy in our home right now, and I'm a very lucky man." She started to say something but I cut her off.

I said, "Just leave it at that. You're amazing. I love you, and I'm a very lucky man." I turned and left before she could say I had a part in making everyone happy. I didn't want her to start giving credit to everyone else.

I was tinkering around in the garage for a little while. Tim called me. (Randy's, and now Lexi's, boss) He wanted to know if I still had a training video that has to do with my work, but could also be used for his. I still had it, and told him he could stop by the house and pick it up. I stuck my head in the kitchen and told Sarah he was stopping by. Sarah said, "Okay. Lexi is upstairs working on the room switch now."

I really didn't think anything about where Lexi might be, and still didn't. He's been at the house a few times and met Lexi before he hired Randy. When Tim arrived, we chatted in the garage for a minute, and then went in the house. Sarah was still in the kitchen, topless. Not a big deal. Tim has seen Sarah totally nude, and has been

lucky enough to fuck her several times. They both said hi to each other.

But, Kelly and Bree, both topless, were sitting on the couch. We walked past them, they both said hi to Tim, and we went in the office. Tim asked, "Everyone just runs around topless in your house?" I replied, "You know how Sarah is. Being topless isn't a big deal around here." Tim asked, "Is Lexi home?"

I said, "Yes. Upstairs, and not only is she your employee now. She's also Jason's girlfriend. But, yes she's probably still topless also." He shook his head. I asked, "What?" He said, "I shouldn't be surprised knowing you and Sarah, but, I don't know, do you even realize there are naked pictures of Kelly and her girlfriend all over the desk?"

I looked down at the desk, and said, "They were going through them last night, and left them out I guess. I didn't know they were out until we walked in here." I got the video, handed it to him, and we left the office. He stopped in the family room and said, "Bye girls. Oh, nice pictures on the desk." Kelly looked at me, and said, "Sorry." I winked at her just to let her know its okay.

Kelly said, "Well, you've seen my mom naked a bunch of times. No big deal to see me also." Tim said, "Jesus



Christ Steve.” I replied, “Like mother like daughter. She’s exactly like her mother.” Tim said, “God help you man.” I said, “He already has.”

We went in the kitchen, to go back through the garage. Sarah hugged Tim, and ask, “Did I hear you were looking at Kelly’s pictures?” Tim got a little nervous, and said, “They were out on the desk. I just saw them. Wasn’t really looking at them.” Sarah said, “You should take a look at her photo books sometime. They’re pretty fucking hot.”

Tim said, “That’s my Sarah. Always fricken crazy.” I said, “She’s my Sarah.” Tim Replied, “By just a couple seconds my friend. Seconds!” We went back in the garage and talked a couple minutes before Tim Left. When I went back inside, Kelly and Bree were in the office picking up their pictures.

Kelly said, “Sorry dad, we were going through them, and got interrupted. We forgot they were out.” I replied, “It’s okay. You should have seen his eyes bulge out further in the office than they did when he saw you on the couch. I almost laughed.”

Kelly asked, “He’s played with mom right?” I replied, “Yes, several times back when mom and I first got together, and then many times over the years. Hasn’t for

a while though. Our schedules don't seem to work out that often." Kelly said, "Okay. I still don't know who I'm going to fuck first, before mom, but I'll think of someone."

I said, "Good luck with that," and walked out of the office thinking holy shit! Sarah is thinking that Kelly has someone in mind, and Kelly doesn't know who she is going to fuck first?

Wait a minute! I actually stopped half way up the stairs and looked back at the office. Did Kelly say that hoping I would say something to Sarah to throw her off? Are they fucking with me now? If they were, I would never win with these two. I went up the stairs shaking my head and deciding not to go crazy spending too much time thinking about this.

I popped in the bedroom to see if Jason and Lexi needed anything. Lexi was still topless, and laying on the bed, on her back. Jason was sitting next to her on the edge of the bed, leaning across her, on his right hand. He was tracing her tits with the fingers on his left hand. They looked cute together. They didn't need anything at the moment, so I told them to just let me know, and I left them alone.

I went in the bedroom, and into the bathroom, and heard the bedroom door close. I turned to look, and saw Sarah. She came in and closed the door, and said, "Eat me, fuck me, or something. I need a release. The sexual tension in this house is way high." She was naked, and getting on the bed.

I went over and got her dolphin vibrator, and some lube. I got between her legs, lubed up her pussy, and started using the dolphin on her. Her first orgasm came quickly. Then she took a deep breath, wrapped her arms up around her pillow, and closed her eyes. She didn't say anything, and neither did I. I left her alone in her thoughts, and just listened to her breathing and quiet moans. I gave her four more orgasms with a little break in between each one. After that, we still didn't say anything while I fucked her.

After we got cleaned up, Sarah put on a white tank top, no bra, and booty shorts. I had to ask, "No more being topless today?" She replied, "Brooke and Jordyn are coming over so we are going braless in white tank tops. Maybe they will go along. Baby steps." Of course, I agreed with her. When I went downstairs, Kelly and Bree were both wearing the same thing as Sarah. At some point they had to have talked about it, and I knew Lexi would be dressed the same way without even checking.

When Brooke arrived, she talked with Sarah for a few minutes, before she started on clearing everything off the bar. When I went in to help her, she asked, "Why are they all dressed the same way?" I played dumb, and asked, "What do you mean?" Brooke said, "Short shorts, and white tops. It's like pokie city in there."

I replied, "I guess that's the doing chores uniform for today." Brooke said, "I didn't get that memo. Not that I have short shorts like that." I let it go and started talking about the changes I wanted to make when we put stuff back on the bar.

The rest of the day was pretty much just a busy day. Jason and Lexi got their rooms moved. Brooke did a great job on the bar. Everyone was so busy, the girls didn't do anything in regards to how Brooke was dressed. I wasn't sure that there was even a real plan for that.

Jordyn ended up not coming over. Someone called off sick, and she covered the shift at her job. After Brooke was gone, the girls started getting ready for dinner. We weren't going anywhere fancy, just to a local steak house. There was a lot of families, and kids, so the girls played it cool. When we got home, we all made drinks, stripped naked, and got in the spa.

We were all just relaxing. I told everyone that I talked to Pastor Jim, and we set a date for a pre fishing trip. We would go on a Friday afternoon, and come back early Sunday morning. Jim could miss church that Sunday morning, but he had to be there Sunday night. That was all set.

Then I asked, “Do you guys know what Reddit is?” The kids all laughed and started giving me a bad time because I didn’t know what it was. I had never seen it, or heard of it. Jason asked, “Why are you asking about Reddit?”

I explained, “After Tim was here this morning and saw all of Kelly’s and Bree’s pictures, and mom told him he should see their photo books sometime, he called and asked if they post pictures on Reddit. I asked him, on read what?”

The kids explained to me what it was, I said, “Tim wanted to know if there was any pictures on gone wild. I told him I would ask. Then he told me there was subreddits for swingers too.” Kelly and Bree looked at each other. Kelly said, “That’s not a bad idea.”

They started talking about how they could crop pictures or edit them to not show their face. They could make up some crazy user name, and post them to see what

happens. We talked about them looking into it a little bit, and being careful to not put up any pictures that would show who they are.

A few drinks later, and a lot more talk about Reddit, and pictures, I told Sarah we would have to check out the swingers pages, and see what it's all about. She agreed with me, and said, "We can do that later. Let's talk about who is going to get fucked first tonight." Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, all raised their hands.

The girls went in the house, while the boys and I closed up the spa. By the time we got up in the bedroom, they were all four on the bed, with toys, playing with each other. The boys and I went back down stairs, made fresh drinks, and then went up and sat in chairs to watch.

I was sitting at the foot of the bed, close enough that I could put my feet up on the edge. Jason was to my right, Brandon was to my left. Bree was on her knees on the bed with her ass and pussy right in front of me. She was eating Lexi's pussy, and had a vibrator stuck in Sarah's puss.

Sarah was laying on her back, with Kelly sitting on her face, in a 69. Kelly wasn't eating Sarah, she was up on her elbows watching what Bree was doing to Sarah with the vibrator. The first ones to cum were Lexi and Kelly.

Then it was like someone yelled switch. They all suddenly moved around and went after each other in different positions. The boys and I just sat back, watching, with our dicks in our hands.

This went on for a while, with each of the girls having orgasms at different times. We were watching a show that a lot of people would pay good money to see. The girls were covered in lube, pussy juice, and sweat. A sweaty, gooey, sticky, mess. They were worn out, and it was beautiful.

There was some whispering going on, then Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, got off the bed and got on their knees in front of us. Lexi went to Jason, Bree was in front of me, and Kelly was in front of Brandon. They all three took our cocks in their hands. Sarah was laying on the bed, on her belly, up on her elbows facing us. She said, "Ready..... Set..... Go!"

Bree swallowed my cock deep, and I knew immediately, this was a race to see who could make their guy cum first. They were after our cum, and were working hard to get it. Bree has learned to create a lot of suction, with a cock deep, and kind of wiggle her tongue on the bottom side, without bobbing her head up and down. Her head never moved, but what she was doing to my cock, was

fucking amazing. I unloaded my cum deep down her throat.

Bree jumped up, with her hand up in the air, and yelled, "Yes! I won!" I didn't know what she won, but I was happy to help. Lexi made Jason cum next, Kelly lost. She got up, and Brandon said, "Hey! You can't just stop!" Kelly said, "You didn't cum and made me lose." Brandon protested, "So I get punished because you couldn't make me cum faster? That's not fucking right. I'm throbbing here."

Lexi grabbed Jason, and said, "Come on." She pulled him down on the floor in front of Brandon. Brandon said, "Thank you Lexi. At least someone fucking cares." Jason and Lexi slowly started sharing Brandon's cock, and giving him a show. I got on the bed between Sarah, Kelly, and Bree. The three of them had me hard again within a few minutes, and started sucking, and riding me.

Kelly was riding me first, when she went to get off my cock, Sarah took it in her mouth, while Bree got ready for Sarah to push my cock inside her pussy. I just laid back, and let them all take turns. Brandon finally unloaded in Jason's mouth. Jason and Lexi shared his cum in a kiss. The three of them, joined the rest of us on the bed, and we traded positions and partners the rest of the night.....





## Chapter (63)

We know we are talking about pictures a lot, and about Kelly and Bree posting on GW, but unfortunately, due to the nature of our family story, we cannot share those pictures, or the user names they were posted under. Thank you for understanding.

Sunday morning, after getting my coffee, I sat in the office looking at Reddit, and trying to figure it out. I found GW, hot wife, and swingers subreddits, among other things. When Sarah got up, she sat in the office with me. She was topless, and wearing booty shorts. I was showing her everything I've found.

Brandon came down stairs and went in the kitchen. When he came back he stopped and asked, "Okay if Jordyn comes over and has breakfast with me before she goes to work?" Sarah replied, "Okay by me, but I'm not getting dressed." Brandon shrugged his shoulders, and went back upstairs.

We were still in the office when Jordyn arrived. We waited a couple seconds after she knocked on the door, thinking Brandon would be coming downstairs, but he

didn't. Jordyn knocked again, so Sarah went to the door. I heard Jordyn say, "Umm, did Brandon tell you I was coming over?"

Sarah said, "Yes. Did he tell you today is topless Sunday?" Jordyn laughed, and said, "No. He didn't tell me that." After she was inside, Jordyn asked, "Does topless Sunday happen like once a month, or every week?" Sarah said, "It varies. Yesterday was topless Saturday for the first part of the day." Jordan laughed again, and said, "You guys are so fun."

Brandon came downstairs and took Jordyn to the kitchen. He started telling her what her options were for breakfast. Jordyn said, "You didn't tell me it was topless Sunday." Brandon replied, "I didn't know it was." Sarah came back in the office, and said, "Sounds like Brandon is going to actually cook her breakfast." I replied, "Well he knows how, he just never does it."

When Kelly and Bree came down stairs, Sarah called them into the office and said, "It's topless Sunday." Kelly looked at me, and asked, "Did you make up another new rule?" I replied, "This isn't my doing. Your mom called this one."

Sarah said, "Brandon is making Jordyn breakfast in the kitchen. When I opened the door, I told her it was

topless Sunday, so just go with it.” Kelly asked, “Brandon is making Jordyn breakfast? Wow! What’s he making?” Sarah told them we didn’t know what he was making.

They both removed their tops. Kelly was wearing green thong panties, Bree was wearing blue thong panties. They headed for the kitchen to get coffee, with Sarah right behind them. When they were half way there, I looked at my coffee cup, chugged the coffee that was left, and headed for the kitchen. If Jordyn was going to join the girls, I wasn’t going to miss it.

Jordyn was sitting at the table, Brandon was making scrambled eggs and bacon. The girls walked in, said good morning, and went to get coffee, like nothing was going on. When Jordyn saw Sarah behind them, she asked, “So, topless Sunday isn’t just for you?”

Sarah replied, “No. it’s for anybody that wants to join.” Brandon said, “Not for me. I’m frying bacon.” Sarah said, “We are just very relaxed around here on the weekends. Topless, or nude even, isn’t a big deal.” Brandon turned and looked at Jordyn, and said, “I told you they are crazy.”

Jordyn replied, “I think your parents are fun. Too many people have hang-ups about nudity, and sex in general, I’ve been studying different cultures in Europe, and

other areas, that are a lot more open about things. People here would flip out if they knew your mom and sister, and sister's girlfriend, were walking around topless in front of you. My parents would freak out. My mom goes crazy when I wear short shorts, or show cleavage."

Sarah said, "Well you're welcome to join us in our topless Saturdays, Sundays, or any other days. We don't have any hang-ups in this house." Jordyn replied, "I will next time, now that I know it's a thing. If I'm not in my work uniform. I have to run to work after breakfast." Then she added with a smile. "I would really like to sit with you and pick your brain sometime Sarah." Sarah replied, "Any time sweetie."

I walked out of the room thinking, holy shit, Jordyn has been studying sex, nudity, and openness, in other cultures, and she wants to pick Sarah's brain? The smile on Jordyn's face showed, that she knows things, and either wants to learn more, or wants confirmation from Sarah.

Sarah was right behind me when I got back to the office. She raised her eyebrows at me, grinned, and said, "She has a very open mind. I can't wait to sit down and talk with her." I replied, "Just talk? Bullshit." Sarah chuckled and headed upstairs.

I sat there wondering if Jordyn was open about nudism, and was thinking we were semi-nudist, or if she was going to be open about Sarah and the girls being exhibitionist. There is a difference. I was sure Sarah would figure it all out, if she didn't have it figured out already.

Sarah's text tone went off on my phone. She was texting me from upstairs, and said, "How about you make us a pitcher of screw drivers, and we get naked in the spa?" I replied, "On it." I was still making the screw drivers when Sarah walked through the family room, and told me "I'm outside."

When I went through the kitchen, I noticed Jordyn wasn't there. When I went outside, she was standing on the deck talking to Sarah, who was sitting on a bench. I poured Sarah a screw driver, and then took the cover off the spa. I checked the temp, turned it on, and poured my own drink.

Sarah stood up and took off her booty shorts, She told Jordyn, "You're welcome to join us," as she got in the spa. Jordyn replied, "If only I didn't have to work. I need to request weekends off from now on." I set my drink, and the pitcher of screw drivers down where I could reach them from the spa, and took off my shirt. When I turned around, Jordyn was standing there looking at me.

I asked, "What?" She said, "Nothing. Just wondering how open this nude thing is. I've only seen the women of the house so far." I pushed my shorts down around my ankles, and stepped out of them sporting a half hard on. Jordyn said, "So trimming and shaving is a family thing?"

As I got in the spa, I asked, "You were checking me out?" Jordyn smiled, and said, "Duh. Wouldn't you check me out if I was naked?" I replied, "Yep. I absolutely would." She smiled bigger and went in the house. I turned to Sarah and asked, "What the fuck? Am I in the twilight zone here, or is she just this open? I feel like I'm missing something."

Sarah said, "We already told her we have an open relationship. If she is studying other cultures, she's probably read about open relationships, swinging, and nudism, but she's never met anyone that was actually involved in the lifestyle. She's fascinated by us. We're like everything she's studied coming to life." I chuckled and said, "So we're her science project. Great."

Jason and Lexi came out and asked if they could join us. We said sure, but they weren't drinking our drinks. They had to get their own. Lexi got naked, waved at Jordyn who was watching through the window, and got in the spa. Jason went to make them their own screw drivers.

Brandon came out with Jason, and told us Jordyn had left for work. Before she left, she wanted to know if Brandon was getting in the spa with us. Brandon told Jordyn, "I haven't thought about it. Is it okay with you if I do?" Jordyn replied, "Yes. I would be getting in, if I didn't have to work."

Sarah asked, "What all does Jordyn know about our family?" Brandon said, "Just that we don't have a problem with nudity around the house. That you and dad swing. You told her that. And, that you, Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, go flashing and like to show off. That's all she knows so far." We all just relaxed while chatting about different things. The rest of Sunday was just a lazy day around the house.

Monday, we were all back to work or school. Lexi started her first day of training at the trucking company. Tim called me once, and texted once, to say how happy he was with Lexi. It was her first day, and she was doing great.

When I got home from work, Kelly's car was parked sideways in the driveway, so I had to park on the street. I walked up the driveway wondering what was going on. Kelly hasn't said anything, or gave me any hints that she was in one of her moods. I checked the gate even



though I figured it would be locked. It was, so I had to go through the front door.

I went in cautiously, expecting Kelly to jump out at me. She wasn't in the entry, office, or family room. I quickly glanced in the kitchen, before I headed towards the stairs. One of the leather paddles was laying on a step halfway up the stairs, with a note that said, "This one's yours. I have the other one."

Picked up the paddle, and slowly started up the rest of the stairs thinking she was going to be up there waiting, but she wasn't. I didn't notice her coming up the stairs behind me until it was too late. She smacked my ass hard with the paddle, and yelled, "Get upstairs and get naked right now!"

I ran up the last couple steps, spun around to block her, and saw she was completely naked herself. She tried to hit my leg with the paddle, but missed. Kelly made a couple moves like she was going to try to get passed me, but I moved to block her. She backed down a step, and looked at me with fire in her eyes. She was already breathing hard, and her nipples were hard as rocks.

I said, "You stay right there or I'm going to beat your ass." Kelly replied, "Fuck you dad," but she stayed where she was. I slowly stripped naked at the top of the stairs,

taking my time, and making her watch me. When I was nude, I said, "Get up here and suck my dick."

Kelly just stood there looking at me like she didn't know what to say or do. I said, "Listen you little bitch. You're going to suck my dick right now, or I'm going to beat your ass harder than I ever have before." Kelly growled, "Fuck you! You're not touching me."

I dropped my paddle, and jumped down two steps. When she brought her paddle up to hit me, I was ready for it. I grabbed it and ripped it out of her hand. I slipped beside her, and went down two more steps, spun around, and picked her up as I headed back up the stairs. I dropped her over the back of the love seat in the loft, and smacked her bare ass hard. Kelly screamed out, and tried to punch me, but I was expecting that also. She missed, and I was able to pin her over the back of the love seat.

I smacked her ass again, and let her drop on the floor. She was sitting on her ass now with one leg out, and one leg underneath her. I grabbed a handful of hair and shoved my cock and balls in her face. I yelled, "Suck my dick bitch!" Kelly tried to get up so I smacked her upper thigh/butt with the paddle. She screamed, and I shoved my cock in her mouth.

I said, "I told you to suck my dick. Suck my dick Kelly." I used her hair to move her mouth up and down on my cock. Then I thought, oh shit, she could bite me, so I pulled my dick out of her mouth, and said, "That's better bitch. When I tell you to suck my dick, you suck my dick." I pushed her over on the floor, and headed in the bedroom.

As I went through the door, I said, "Get up and get your ass in here." I still had her paddle, but forgot I dropped the other one at the top of the stairs. Kelly came through the door growling, at a dead run, and tackled me on to the bed. I ended up on my stomach with her on my back. She grabbed my hair, pulling my head back, and hit me hard on the ass. I yelled out, "Fuck Kelly! Dammit!"

With my head still pulled up by my hair, she wrapped her arm around my neck, and started choking me. She yelled in my ear, "You're my bitch! Tap out bitch! Tap out!" I stood up at the end of the bed with her on my back, still choking me. I grabbed her and flipped her over my shoulder on to the bed. She hit the bed, and jumped up spinning around to face me.

Here next move was to throw herself at me. We ended up on the floor. I pinned her face down on the floor with her arm behind her back. She started growling and

yelling at me. "Let me go! Fucking let me go! Fuck you! Let me go!" It took all I had to keep her on the floor.

I spanked her ass with the paddle. Kelly moaned "Fuuuuuucckkkkk." I spanked her again. She growled, "Fuck you!" Spank! Gaaahhhhhh fuck dad!" Spank! "Fuck you!" Spank! Kelly started shaking, and her low moan started. I spanked her hard three more times, and didn't have to hold her down anymore. She was having an out of control orgasm, almost like a seizure, on the floor.

I could feel her strength starting to come back so I spanked her again. She yelled out and went limp. I started to pick her up, and moved her towards the swing. I was shocked about how I was able to move her, without her fighting me. I got her in the swing, and got both hands and one foot buckled in.

She kicked me hard in the chest with her other foot, and damn near knocked the wind out of me. I was getting her loose foot buckled in, and she went for the quick release on the right hand. Kelly yelled, "Oh, fuck you!" When she realized that I locked the buckle so she couldn't open it and get out.

I chuckled, and said, "Tap out bitch," and started laughing. Kelly started screaming at me to let her go. I

got in position between her legs like I was going to fuck her but didn't. I remembered the body massager incident with Lexi.

As I got it out and started setting it up, Kelly said, "No dad. No. Please?" I said, "All you have to do is call red." Then I sarcastically said, "Tap out bitch," and started laughing again. Then I started whistling as I took my time and adjusted everything so the vibrator was right on her pussy. Kelly was begging me not to do it.

After it was all adjusted perfectly, I got a chair, and sat down between her legs. I pulled the vibrator back, and let it fall against her pussy. Kelly was soaking wet. Her pussy lips were open, and puffy. I pulled the vibrator away a little higher, and dropped it again. Kelly growled. "You fucker." I turned the vibrator on.

Kelly tried to move to the side. I smacked her ass with the paddle and said, "Stop moving." Kelly yelled, "Fuck you dad." I smacked her again. Kelly started moaning, and making a noise like, "mmmmmmfaa, mmmmmfaa, mmmmmmmfaa" her moan changed to her low tone, she held her breath, and I pulled the vibrator away. Kelly yelled, "Fuck, Fuck, Fuck you!"

I dropped it again, and waited until her orgasm was building up, and pulled it away. Kelly arched her back,

and pulled herself up with just her arms trying to get her pussy back on the vibrator. I started teasing her, and just barely touching her clit. She started growling at me, “Make me come fucker. Make me cum! Please dad! Fuck you, fucker. Make me cum dad. Pleasssssssseeeeeee! Pleasssssssssse”

I kept teasing her, and watching her fight and strain to get her pussy on the vibrator. Her arm strength was amazing. She was picking herself up, like someone on rings, or a bar. I spanked her twice, and shoved the vibrator down on her clit. Kelly moaned deep, and shook through her orgasm. I kept the vibrator against her pussy.

Kelly was half growling, half moaning, “Take it away, take it away. Daaaaaaaad fuuuuuck, Gaaaahhh” her orgasm kept going. “Take.....take.....Oh fuuuuuuuuck.....I’m still cumminggggggggg.” Kelly screamed louder with each word, “Oh!..... God!..... Fuck!” She collapsed, and I pulled the vibrator away.

She was out of breath, shaking, sweaty, her hair was a mess, her makeup was running like she was crying. She said, “Fuck you, you fucker!” I replied, “Be nice.” And, spanked her ass with the paddle.

“Ouch! Shit!” Spank, “Fuck!” Spank. “Fuck you!” Kelly had her eyes closed, so she didn’t see that I had the paddle up, and lightly spanked her left, tit right over her hard nipple. Her eyes shot open, as she sharply drew in her breath. I tapped her right tit a little harder, and held the paddle up above her.

Kelly said, “I’ve had enough, let me out.” I spanked her left tit again, and said, “That’s not how this works. Be a little bitch and call red.” Kelly growled, “Fucker.” I spanked her right tit, and dropped the vibrator on her pussy. Kelly jumped, and started making sounds like, “Geeeeee, shaw……guhhhhh, shaw……mmmm, shaw…… fuck! I spanked her ass, and she said, “God Fuck Dad. Spank me! Fucking spank me! I alternated ass cheeks, and spanked her four times in a row. Kelly exploded in orgasm.

I pulled back on the vibrator and let her relax for a minute. Kelly caught her breath, opened her eyes, and said, “I’m going to kick your ass when you let me out of here.” I replied, “awwww, nice thought honey, but you will be to worn out to do anything to me.”

She was already a worn out mess, but she was getting more and more pissed off. I reminded her that she just had to admit that she is a little bitch and call red. Kelly

said, "Fuck off. There is nothing you can do to me, to make me call red."

I stood up, wrapped up the vibrator so it wasn't on her, moved to her side, brushed the hair out of her face, kissed her sweaty forehead, and said, "Challenge accepted sweetie." Kelly replied, "Oh fuck. Dad. Shit." I went in the closet and got a blind fold, came back and put it on her so she couldn't see what I was doing. She asked me a couple times, "What are you doing?" I didn't answer her.

I changed out my chair, for the stool, and got lube. I adjusted her so I could sit on the stool, and fuck her ass. I had to make an adjustment to the vibrator also, so it was right on her pussy. I started whistling again. Kelly said, "What are you doing? Fucker! What are you doing?" I swatted her ass with the paddle and told her to be nice.

I sat on the stool, lubed up my cock, poured lube down her pussy, so it ran down her ass, and unwrapped the vibrator so it laid on her pussy. I positioned my rock hard cock to slide up her ass. Kelly said, "No dad. Fuck. Gaaa." She started to squirm in the swing.

I spanked her ass, tapped both tits, and let her squirm. The more she moved around, the more my cock was



sliding inside her. When I was about half way in, I used the vibrator against her pussy to push her away, and let her fall back towards me. I slid inside her even more.

I didn't have to move her much, she was squirming around enough that my cock was all the way inside her ass now. Kelly was trying to stay in control, and was taking in deep breaths, and letting them out each time with an "Mmmmmmm." I could tell the breaths were getting shorter, and the Mmmmm's were turning into her deeper moan.

I swatted her ass again, then swatted her right tit. She almost screamed out, but contained it. She was fighting hard. I thought she might make it through one orgasm, but I wasn't going to let up after that. I used the vibrator to push her away again, and when she came back down on my cock, I thrust up a little bit, and swatted her left tit. She couldn't contain her cry out, "Gahhh fuck!"

She lost control and started cumming with her deep growl moan. Her hands were balled up in a fist, her toes were curled up tight, and her body started vibrating. I pushed her away again, and thrust in harder on her return, with a hard swat on her ass. Her mouth opened wide with just this animalistic growl coming out. Absolutely fucking crazy.

She was in the middle of an ongoing, earth shattering orgasm. Her sphincter muscles were gripping my cock hard. I pushed her away again, and spanked her ass. Pushed her away, and spanked her tit. Pushed her away again, and spank her ass. Her orgasm wasn't stopping.

I just kept pushing her away, and trading off on where I spanked her. She was still moaning, and I wasn't sure that she was able to talk, so I said, "Say red Kelly. Just say red. Come on Kelly, it's okay. Just say red." Between her moaning, and grunts, Kelly said, "No. fuck you."

Her toes relaxed, and then a few seconds later, curled up again. I wasn't sure if the orgasm was still going, or if this was a new one, but holy fuck. If I heard the sounds she was making in the middle of the night, out camping, or in a dark alley, I would have been scared to death.

She took a deep breath, held it, and then yelled, "Spank me! Fuck me! Hard!" With one hand I grabbed the swing and started fucking her ass as hard as I could, with the other, I spanked her tits, and ass. The vibrator was still buzzing away on her pussy. Her body convulsed, convulsed again, and she cried out, "Oh fuck daaaaaad!..... Red! Red! Okay Red!"

I stopped fucking her, pulled out, and took the vibrator away. Kelly was trying to catch her breath, and said,

“Move me..... move me... bed. Love me..... on the bed.”  
I let her out of the swing, and got her to the bed. I picked up the towel I had to wipe off my dick, and in one motion, Kelly stood up on the bed, and kicked me on my back, then she leaped on me.

The whole thought I had about her being to worn out was wrong. She was stronger than fuck. When I was trying to fight her off, she ended up in front of me, and bit my chest, sinking her teeth into me. I yelled out, but couldn't pull away. She would have ripped my skin off. I let go of her, and said, “Okay, okay. What do you want?”

Without letting go of the bite she had, she slowly turned me so my back was to the bed, I sat down, then laid down with her on top of me. I crawled backwards up the bed with her moving with me. She got my cock in her pussy, and started grinding. I started to lean my head into hers, trying to push her off my chest. She slid her hand up under my head, grabbed my hair, and wrenched my head back.

She stopped biting me, just enough to sit up, and punch my chest with her fist as hard as she could. I slapped her tit, and she started to cum again. This orgasm wasn't nearly as intense as the others, but it still made her moan. She collapsed on top of me, and laid there breathing hard.

I let her relax, thinking, hoping, she was done. After a few minutes, she said, "Dad. Make me suck you." I asked, "Really?" She replied, "Yes. Make me." I shoved her off me and on the floor. I moved so I was sitting on the side of the bed. She's was up on her knees in front of me. I grabbed her hair, and said, "I love you Kelly." Kelly replied, "Fuck that. Make me."

I gripped her hair tight, hit her face with cock, and said, "Suck my cock bitch." I was pressing my cock against her lips and telling her to take it. I pulled her hair tighter, and made her open her mouth. Then I started fucking her face, while telling her to suck me. I made her gag a couple times.

When I was ready to cum, I pulled out and told her to keep her mouth open. I stroked to make myself cum, and the first shot went across her lips, up across her nose, and between her eyes. The second shot went all in her mouth. I pushed my cock inside her mouth again, and unloaded the rest of my cum.

After that we crawled in bed, under the covers, and spooned with my arms wrapped around her tight. Kelly fell asleep. I laid there awake, and was still awake when Sarah came home. She came in the bedroom, and sat on the bed next to me, and asked, "You guys okay?"

I didn't know Kelly was awake until she said, "My plan was to make dad my bitch, but I lost. I won't lose next time though." I replied, "I love you, but you won't win next time either." Sarah said, "You two are crazy. Just don't kill each other. I'm going down to start dinner."

## Chapter (64)

Kelly and I stayed in bed spooning, with me holding her tight, until Sarah came back and said dinner was ready. We got up, cleaned up, and headed down stairs. Jason and Lexi were in the kitchen talking to Sarah.

Two things were going on; one, Randy was back in town for a few days. He was taking Jason and Lexi out to dinner that night. Two, Jason found out through a friend that Kasey has been in town for a week already without saying anything to him. Jason was okay with that. She wasn't talking to him, and he didn't feel the need to talk to her either.

Jason and Lexi left to go have dinner with Randy, Brandon was out with Jordyn, Kelly, Sarah and I, waited for Bree to get home before we sat down for dinner. Bree came in, kissed Kelly, and asked, "Well, did you win?" Kelly replied, "Not this time, but I will next time."

I raised my eyebrows at Kelly, but didn't say anything. The last I heard, she wanted to keep our fight sex private from Bree. Kelly said, "We asked Lexi what was going on between you and her now that she's with Jason. Lexi

said it was between her and Jason, and explained what you said about Jason coming first in everything.”

Kelly went on, “I felt it wasn’t fair to keep a secret from Bree so I told her a little of what we do, and how sometimes I just need it.” Bree said, “I think you all are fucking crazy. I don’t want to be a part of it, but I’m okay with it.”

They were silent for a few seconds. I said, “She’s dreaming if she thinks she will win next time. Not going to happen.” Kelly replied, “Oh ya it will.” I just smiled at her, and shook my head.

We ate dinner, and talked about the fishing weekend coming up with Pastor Jim. They were planning what they were going to wear more than anything else. They were thinking layers that they could slowly strip off while he’s taking pictures. I tried to say that Jim and I planned on doing some fishing, but my comment got ignored.

After cleaning up from dinner, I was sitting in the family room thinking about the fishing I probably wasn’t going to do, when Jason and Lexi came in. Jason went upstairs, Lexi sat in my lap, and said, “My dad is very happy right now.”

I replied, "Really? I'm glad to hear it." Lexi said, "He's happy for me and Jason, and he's happy for himself. He said one more paycheck and he will be caught up with all of the past due stuff. Everything will be current."

I told her that I was happy for Randy. He's been working really hard to get caught up. Lexi snuggled into my neck. I kissed the top of her head. She said, "Mmmmm. I love you." I replied, "I love you too."

She stayed snuggled up with me until Jason came back downstairs. They went to the store to buy stuff to make root beer floats. Sarah came in and sat on the couch. I told her what Lexi said about Randy.

Then Sarah said, "You know, a nice, loving father would let his daughter win." I replied, "Fuck that. There is nothing nice, or loving, about fight sex with that wild child." Sarah started laughing, and said, "You know she is planning what to do next time, right?" I replied, "Doesn't matter. I have a few tricks up my sleeve."

I didn't really have any tricks up my sleeve, but I would give this some serious thought. I decided I would have to hide some stuff around the house for easy accesses like maybe duct tape, rope, and other things to use as paddles. I didn't realize I was grinning, until Sarah asked,



“What are you grinning about?” I said, “Nothing.” She just shook her head.

By Thursday night, the girls had their outfits planned, the motorhome was loaded, and we were ready to go. When I got home from work Friday, Pastor Jim was already at the house. He was unloading his gear in the drive way, and talking to Sarah. Kelly and Bree came out of the house wearing shorts, and micro bikini tops.

They said hi to Jim, and took his gear inside the motorhome. Jim watched them go, then looked at me and shook his head. We didn’t say anything, but Sarah and I knew what he was thinking. I had to change clothes, and we had to wait a few minutes for Lexi to get off work.

While we were waiting for Lexi, Kelly and Bree poured fireball shots for everyone except me, since I was driving. Kelly said she was going to make a toast, so everyone waited. Kelly said, “Here’s to a fun, anything goes, sexy naughty, fishing weekend.”

Everyone downed their shot except Jim, who looked over at me. I said, “You better drink to that.” Jim said, “God forgive me,” and took his shot. Lexi got home, and ran in to change clothes. Jason already had the rest of her stuff loaded in the motorhome. She came back out

dresses like the rest of the girls, in shorts, and a micro bikini top.

Pastor Jim sat up front in the co-captains seat, and we headed out. Conversations were pretty normal while we were driving. Once we arrived, everyone did their part to set up our camp.

Jason purchased a new six person, Coleman instant tent, for him and Lexi. A tent they could stand up in, with plenty of room. Brandon had his own 4 man tent. Kelly and Bree were sleeping where they normally do in the motorhome. Pastor Jim had his choice of the two bunks.

We were in a pretty remote area, about six miles in on a dirt road, off the main highway. The chances of someone coming by our camp was pretty slim, but possible. After setting up camp, all the guys went fishing. We had plans to go out early the next morning also, but that would probably be it since the girls had other plans.

When we came back to camp, the girls had hamburgers made for dinner with margaritas. We made a camp fire, and sat around eating, and talking about bringing the youth group there for fishing and camping. Pastor Jim loved the area, and there was plenty of room to set up tents. It would work just fine.

We sat around the fire for a few hours, making s'mores, drinking, talking, and laughing, before we decided to go to bed. The guys were getting up before the sun was up, to go on a little hike to some fishing spots.

When we returned from fishing, we got cleaned up and ate lunch with the girls. They were all wearing denim shorts, and tank tops, but I could see they had bikinis on underneath. I was sure they had the whole picture thing planned, and found out from Sarah what their plan was.

After lunch, Kelly asked, "Hey dad? Did you bring your camera?" I replied, "Yes, it's in the bedroom cabinet." Kelly and Bree went inside the motorhome, and came back out with my camera bag. They started off by taking pictures of Jason and Lexi around the campsite. They stayed fully clothed, but had a lot of pictures of them hugging and kissing.

There was some large rocks about 20 yards away that we could see between the trees. Close enough that we could hear most of their conversation. They ended up over on the rocks and trading off on who was taking the pics. Kelly took them of Jason and Lexi, then Jason took them of Kelly and Bree.

Sarah and I were sitting in the campsite with Jim and Brandon, not really paying attention to what the rest

were doing. After a while they all came back. Kelly came to me and said, "Jason said he's done with pictures, can you take some of just me and Bree?" I replied, "Do I have to? Haven't you taken enough?"

Kelly said, "Come on dad. Just a few more." I replied, "Jim likes taking pictures, have him do it." Kelly looked over at Pastor Jim, and said, "Oh! Come on. You can take pictures of us." Like it was a brand new idea. She handed Jim the camera, then her and Bree turned and went back towards the rocks.

Jim got up, and said, "I'm guess I'm taking pictures." I replied, "Looks that way. Sucker." He laughed and followed the girls. After he was gone Sarah chuckled, and said, "You all better keep your day jobs. That was the worst acting I have ever seen." I agreed with her, but didn't care. It seemed to work.

When Jim caught up to the girls, Kelly told him, "We are going to pose on the rocks, you just keep taking pictures. Close ups too. Okay?" Jim said, "Okay. Got it." They started out posing with clothes on, but were starting to stick their butts out, and bend over a lot, or sit with their legs open.

Sarah told me to go in the motorhome with her to make some drinks. I followed her, figuring there was

something she wanted to tell me. I was right. She told me that Bree talked to her about wanting to fuck Jim. If we could work it out, she wanted to do it after he was taking pictures. She was hoping he would be hot and ready to go. The plan was for me to help get him in the motorhome with her.

We went back outside, and sat where we could see what was going on. They were still dressed, but making out. Jim was clicking away. Jason, Lexi, and Brandon decided they wanted to go swimming. There was a nice swimming hole in the river, not too far from our camp. They quickly changed, and took off.

Kelly and Bree removed their tank tops, and were now posing in their denim shorts, and micro bikini tops. Along with the kissing, there was some groping starting to happen. After a while, the denim shorts came off. They were just in, micro thong bikinis that barely covered their nipples, and pussies.

Sarah got up to refill our drinks, and said, "I can see the bulge in his shorts from here. He's as hard as these trees." I knew he would be. I was getting hard just from watching the whole thing. She went inside, and by the time she came out, the girls were topless.

Kelly's and Bree's hands were all over each other. They still had bikini bottoms on but it didn't matter. Both of their pussies were uncovered. Jim was still clicking away and getting a lot of close ups. The girls were starting to just have sex with each other.

Bree was laying on her back. Kelly had Bree's legs spread, and was spreading her pussy lips, and fingering her. Kelly leaned down, and took Bree's nipple in her mouth. Jim was getting pictures of everything.

Kelly went down on Bree and started eating her pussy. A few minutes later, Bree got her first orgasm, and she wasn't quite about it. She was looking right at Jim and the camera when she came.

Kelly was up on her knees with her ass in the air, when Jim went behind her, she reached back and slipped the bikini all the way off, spread her legs a little more, and arched her back. He had a great view, and knelt down behind her to take more pictures.

She was still eating Bree's pussy, and giving Bree her second orgasm. After that they moved around to trade places, so Bree could eat Kelly, in pretty much the same position. Pastor Jim knelt down behind Bree the same way he did with Kelly.

Kelly's orgasm started to build, and she started telling Jim all about that Bree was doing to her pussy. She did this through her second orgasm also. After they rolled around on the rock for a few minutes kissing, before they stopped. Kelly asked Jim, "Did you get any good shots, or do we need to start over?" Jim just laughed.

When they came back in the camp, the girls went in the motorhome. Jim sat down in a chair next to Sarah and said, "Wild. That's all I have to say about that. Wild." Kelly came out of the motorhome dressed again in shorts, and a tank top. She grabbed Sarah's hand, and said, "Walk with me." Sarah got up, and they started down the road.

Jim looked over at me, and asked, "What's going on?" I grinned, and asked, "What do you mean?" Jim sighed, and said, "Are you telling me this wasn't all planned? I know the pictures were planned by the way you guys were acting. So, now what's going on?"

I leaned forward, and said, "Listen Jim." He moved to Sarah's empty chair and leaned forward next to me." I said, "Bree has known all along that you were taking sexy pictures of her. We've talked about this. She would go home and lay in bed masturbating to her fantasy that she is hot enough to make a pastor sin. Those are her

words. She was hoping you were masturbating at the same time she was.”

Jim leaned back, and asked, “Are you kidding with me?” I said, “Not kidding at all. She has wanted to fuck you for about as long as you have wanted her. She’s laying inside naked, on our bed, hoping you will join her. I wouldn’t disappoint her, if I was you.”

Jim ran his hand through his hair and just looked at me. I said, “Really Jim. Not kidding. It’s okay.” Jim got up, and went inside the motorhome. He found Bree, laying on the bed, watching a slide show on the TV, of all the past pictures he’s taken of her at church events. I told him she was naked, but she wasn’t, she, at some point, decided she wanted Jim to undress her.

Jim stood there looking at Bree, like he didn’t know what to say, or do. Bree finally said, “I’ve always loved how you watched me, and took pictures of me Pastor Jim. Most of the jeans, shorts, and tops I wore, were just for you. I always made sure my ass looked good for you. I would get so turned on thinking about what you were doing with my pictures.”

She got up, kissed Jim, and started to help him out of his clothes. Once he was naked, Bree asked, “What do you want to do with me?” Jim said, “Everything!” They



started kissing, and ended up on the bed. Bree on her back, with Pastor Jim on top of her.

She described Jim undressing her, like a little kid on Christmas ripping open his new Xbox. After she was naked, he ran his hands over every inch of her body, inspecting and touching every part of her.

Bree said she felt like she was the most beautiful thing he has ever seen. He kissed her all over her body, and ate her pussy like he's been starving, and craving her for years. She had multiple orgasm mostly by the way he acting towards his prize, more than what he was actually doing to her.

After a while, she sensed that he was hesitating to actually fuck her. She whispered in his ear, "You can fuck me. Please fuck me." Jim replied, "Oh Bree. I'm scared."

Bree asked, "Of what?" Jim replied, "That I'll finish to fast, and this will be over." Bree said, "Let me please you, and then you can take your time with me when you're ready again." She went down on him and took his throbbing cock in her mouth. He found out her BJ talent immediately.

She swallowed him whole, flicked her tongue on the underside of his head once. Jim grunted, and unloaded his cum down her throat. Bree squeezed his balls, and

lightly sucked him to get all she could, until he couldn't stand it anymore.

Bree rolled on her back. Jim mounted her, and started fucking her slow. The fact that she just made him cum, didn't matter. He still came pretty fast a second time inside her pussy. He told Bree he was sorry. Bree said, "Sorry? I loved this Pastor Jim. No need to be sorry. You're going to be fucking me a lot from now on."

When they came out of the motorhome, the rest of us were sitting around the campfire ring. Bree went to sit by Kelly, Jim was looking at the ground. I got up, and said, "Hey we need drinks."

Jim followed me back in the motorhome. I asked, "Why are you acting all guilty?" Jim replied, "Man. Everyone knows." I said, "So what. It's not like we are going to run out and tell anyone. Lighten up. It's okay." We made drinks and went back outside. We sat around a little while, before deciding to make dinner. Jim wasn't saying much.

When we got up to make dinner, he came over to me, and said, "That was like a dream come true. I'm okay, but I need to be alone for a few minutes." I just looked at him, and said, "No problem. Let me know if there is anything you need."

Pastor Jim walked out of the camp, down the road, and disappeared around a corner. Sarah asked me, "What's up? Bree is kind of freaking out." I took Sarah and Bree aside, and said, "Don't forget that he's a Youth Pastor. A Youth Pastor that just had sex with a girl that he's been fantasizing about for a long time. He just needs some time alone, and I'm sure he's up there on his knees praying. He'll be okay." Bree felt a little better and went back to Kelly.

I said to Sarah, "You know, we have no idea what he does after he leaves our house, after he's been with you. He probably goes straight home, hits his knees, and begs for forgiveness. He's fighting his own demons. He's fighting with everything he's ever been taught, and has taught others, about sex and relationships."

Sarah nodded her head, and asked, "Do you really think he'll be okay?" I replied, "He may need you to put him in the swing and punish him, but he'll be okay." Sarah smiled, and said, "I can do that..... if he needs me too."

## Chapter (65)

We were still making dinner, when Pastor Jim came back. He went straight in the motorhome and fixed himself a drink. Then he came back out, and asked if anyone else needed anything. He went back in the motorhome to make drinks for everyone. Bree went in to help him. We figured everything was okay, when they both came out laughing.

During dinner, Jason, Lexi, and Brandon, told us they went skinny dipping in the swimming hole, and suggested we all go with them after dinner. Pastor Jim said, “I love how free spirited everyone is. It’s very, um, enlightening to say the least. I was contemplating earlier how almost everyone I know, except you guys, are very dreary, colorless, spiritless even. When they should be the ones full of color and spirit. I really don’t know what to think about it all.”

Brandon said, “Well gosh darn Pastor Jim. Those were some mighty big fucking words. Go skinny dipping with us down in the creek while you give it some more

thought.” We all started laughing, including Jim, who said, “Okay, okay. I’ll go.” We cleaned up dinner, made drinks to go, and headed for the swimming hole.

After a short hike, we were all standing on a rock getting naked. Pastor Jim didn’t hesitate, and was the first of the guys to be totally nude. After Sarah smiled at him, Jim said, “I figured I should just do it, and get it over with.” Sarah replied, “Smart. You’re learning.”

In the next couple minutes, we were all in the water. On one end of the swimming hole, there is an eight foot waterfall with a large rock on the side we like to jump off of. On the other end is a few flat rocks the girls like to lay out on.

After swimming around, and jumping off the rock a few times, Sarah and I sat together on the flat rocks. The girls were swimming in and out of the waterfall while Jim, Jason, and Brandon were doing flips off the rock. After a while, Jim joined Sarah and I on the rock. The boys went under the waterfall with the girls.

Jim said, “So, I was thinking.....” Sarah cut him off, and said, “Don’t start using big words again.” Jim chuckled, and replied, “I won’t, but I was thinking about the fact that I was just taking pictures of Bree and Kelly while they were having sex. You guys saw everything, and

acted like it was no big deal which tells me you have seen it before maybe?" We didn't answer him.

Jim went on, "Bree is definitely not a virgin. She's pretty...um.. skilled. Kelly knew what she wanted with me, and so did both of you. So, everything is just out in the open with all of you? I mean, the kids are all free to talk about anything?" Sarah replied, "In the last couple years, we have become very open with them about everything. They know we swing, and they know all about how I like to show off. The girls have all gone on flashing trips with me. And, no, today wasn't the first time we have seen Bree and Kelly play together."

Jim didn't say anything for a couple of minutes, and then said, "I can't believe this actually happened with me and Bree, and she said it's going to happen a lot more. I would have loved to be her first, but just being with her at all is pretty crazy, considering what our relationship is. That was one lucky dude. Her first guy I mean."

Sarah said, "That lucky dude, is about to jump off that rock over there." Jason did a backflip off the rock. Jim looked at Sarah, and then at me, and said, "I'm not even shocked. Not at all. I'm sure Kelly even set it up for her. I don't think there is anything you all could tell me that would shock me anymore."

Sarah said, "What if I told you, I was Jason and Brandon's first?" Jim replied, "Of course you were. Damn lucky boys I say. And, Steve was Kelly's first. See, knowing what I know about how open you all are, I'm not shocked. Bree and Lexi are in the mix also." Jim shrugged his shoulders, and said, "I'm sitting here naked, on a rock, with an amazing kinky family. Thank you."

I said, "No thanks needed." Sarah added, "Your own kinkiness is how you fit in with us. That, and we just like you as a person. We didn't know in the beginning that Kelly and Bree would become a couple like they are. That kind of makes things interesting with you taking Kelly's panties and all. You should probably come clean about that with Bree. That is if you want things to continue with her."

Jim just looked at Sarah without saying anything. Sarah said, "Honesty is the best policy. Don't make me put you in the swing." Jim shuddered, and said, "I'll talk to her. I don't know how, or when, but I will." Sarah replied, "Just make it soon." Jim nodded his head.

It was starting to get dark, and cold, so we headed back to the camp, and changed into warmer clothes. We made a fire, made drinks, and sat around the fire making s'mores until we decided to go to bed. Sunday morning we we got up, packed up, and headed home.

Jim had to be at church that night because he was scheduled to preach the sermon. He told us that he wasn't sure how he was going to be able to keep his thoughts straight, but he would get through it. We wished him good luck, and he left.

After he was gone, Sarah and I called all the kids together, and let them know that Jim now knows about our family. He doesn't know every little detail, but he knows we are all very open and play together. Brandon asked, "He's okay with knowing that?" Sarah replied, "He wasn't shocked at all, and yes, he's okay with knowing. We trust him to stay quiet, and not only because we know secrets about him."

Later that night, Kelly and Bree came down stairs. Kelly was wearing her normal volleyball shorts, and sports bra. Bree was dressed in a cute little mini dress. They didn't say anything to us, and went out the front door. When Kelly came back in, she said, "Pastor Jim just picked up Bree for a little ice cream date. That was totally fricken cute." She went back upstairs. Sarah said, "When I said soon, I meant like in the next week or so."

I went to bed before Bree came home. I figured I would find out what happened the next day. When I got off work, I had the whole house to myself. I took the opportunity to hide a few things for the next fight sex



event with Kelly. I now had duct tape, zip ties, rope, and wood spoons hidden around the house. It didn't matter where she thought she was going to get the jump on me, I was ready.

I went in the office and saw that Kelly and Bree must have been up most of the night going through the pictures Jim took of them. They had a whole new photo book put together that started out with them clothed. They had it in order so they were slowly stripping, and eventually having sex. Looking through them was making me hard. I knew Dave and John were going to like it.

When Sarah got home, I was still in the office. She came in, sat on the edge of the desk, and started telling me what happened with Bree and Pastor Jim. Kelly saw them pull up, and met Bree at the door when she came in. They hugged, kissed, and Bree said, "He stole your panties on purpose. He knew they were yours. He has a thing for you too."

Kelly hugged Bree again, and asked her if she was okay. Bree said, "Yes. Totally okay. I gave him head on the way home." They kissed again, Kelly said, "I thought I tasted cum on your lips."

Pastor Jim told Bree everything. He told her about how when he first saw her, she reminded him of Bree Olsen, and what he did with all the pictures he took of her. He also told her all about what Sarah has done to him in the swing. Bree now knew everything.

We have mentioned before that Pastor Jim is a young, youth pastor. He really isn't that much older than Bree and Kelly, but we won't say exact ages. Just know that it's not really weird for Pastor Jim and Bree to go out for ice cream age wise. No one would see them and think he was too old for her. Bree told Kelly and Sarah that they talked about making plans to go out to dinner on a real date in the near future.

Bree entertained the idea, but told Jim she wanted to think about it. Playing around, having sex with him is one thing, but going out, dating, like a couple is something else. Bree wasn't sure that she wanted to be a couple with him. She definitely didn't want to start going to church with him on a regular basis. She said, "That would just be weird."

Sarah said she didn't really see them as a couple, although, Bree would be the sexiest, exhibitionist, bisexual, pastor's wife that there ever was.

The following week was a pretty normal, busy week. Everyone either had work, school, or both. With everyone running different directions, we didn't see much of each other. Sarah and I browsed Reddit almost every night, looking at the different subreddits. We started posting to some of the swinger subs.

One night we were playing around, and typing in random words in the search bar. We don't remember what we typed in exactly, but up popped the Incest, and Incest relationships subs. Holy shit! We started reading posts.

The following Saturday, I was up early, messing around in the garage, and with the boat and motorhome. I had one of the garage doors up, music on, and was getting ready to change the oil in the motorhome's generator when Jordyn walked in the garage. She was wearing shorts, and a t shirt.

She said good morning, and told me that she and Brandon had plans to detail her car. She thought he might be in the garage with me, but he wasn't. I said, "I haven't seen Brandon, or anyone actually, I'm always the first one up and I've been in the garage all morning." Jordyn turned to go in the house, and I was watching her ass, as she went.

Then she turned around at the door, with a smile, like she knew I would be watching her. I raised my coffee cup up to her. Her smile grew bigger, and she went in the house. I sat there for a couple minutes wondering if she has always been a flirty tease, like Sarah, or if this was all new for her.

I remembered the talk about her losing weight in high school. So she wasn't always this way. Maybe she was just enjoying how we were all paying attention to her. I carried on, doing my thing, and was out at the motorhome when I heard Brandon and Jordyn heading out to detail her car.

Tim stopped by the house, which is pretty normal, we just didn't write about it before because he wasn't really part of our story until he hired Randy and Bree. Brandon told him where I was, so he came through the side gate, and said, "Brandon's girlfriend? Wow!" I replied, "I know. She's a little tease too, but Sarah hasn't figured out how far she will actually go yet." Tim just gave me a funny look.

I asked him, "What's going on?" Tim said, "Not much. I had time to kill so I figured I would stop by and see what you're up to." He could see I was changing the oil in the generator, so I didn't have to explain what I was doing. He started helping me.

After a while, I wanted another cup of coffee so I was going in the house. Tim asked, "Is it topless Saturday again?" I replied, "I knew there was a reason you stopped by." He laughed. I said, "I really don't know. I haven't been in the house all morning." We went in the kitchen to get coffee, but no one was there. I noticed Jim was looking in the family room. No one was in there either.

I said, "Really dude? If you want to see tits I could summon all the women folk." I raised my hands up in the air, and said, "Let there be tits!" Nothing happened, but I did make coffee come out Tim's nose. When we finally composed himself, he said, "If only that worked."

We went back in the garage, and were sitting backwards at the work bench watching Brandon and Jordyn. We started talking about fishing, and how Tim never really had time to go fishing while he was building his business, but now he has a lot more free time. Sarah came out in the garage wearing workout shorts and a sports bra, said hi to Tim, and then asked, "Did I hear you say let there be tits?"

Tim laughed. I said, "Yes. Tim showed up hoping it was topless Saturday. I tried to summon tits, but nothing happened." Sarah grinned, and said "If you're still here after Lexi and I get back from the gym you can see tits

and more. It will be fully naked Saturday around the pool.”

She looked at me and said, “Lets BBQ something. Isn’t Randy home?” I replied, “Sounds like a plan. He’s home. I will call him.” Lexi came out in the garage, also wearing workout shorts, and a sports bra. After she said hi to Tim, she and Sarah left for the gym.

I asked Tim if he wanted to join us for our naked BBQ later, he said yes, but he already had a meeting scheduled that he couldn’t change. I said, “Really? Sarah, Kelly, Lexi, Bree..... all naked, and you have a meeting? You’re a fucking moron.” He looked at me and said, “You’re killing me smalls. I got to go.”

I called Randy and invited him over, then I called our butcher, and then started cleaning up the patio and deck. Jason set up the margarita machine, and offered to go pick up the steaks after Lexi and Sarah got back from the gym. I let Jordyn and Brandon know what the plans were, but Jordyn had her cousins birthday party she was going to, and Brandon was going with her, so they would be gone the rest of the day and night.

When Sarah and Lexi returned, I let Lexi know her dad was coming over, and also told her not to be surprised if Tim shows up at some point. I told her, he was here this

morning hoping it was topless Saturday. Lexi chuckled, and said, "I've been driving him crazy at work. I play with my buttons like I'm just about to flash him, and then I stop. I won't actually flash at work, but he's dying to see something."

After Lexi showered, she came down stairs wearing a short mini dress, unbuttoned down below her tits, no bra. After I asked what was going on, she pulled the front of her dress up, and showed me she wasn't wearing panties either.

She said, "Jason wants to stop at that rest stop and show me off a little bit, and maybe get a blow job, if there isn't a lot of kids. Last time we went there, there were a lot of kids everywhere for some reason." I gave her a hug, kissed the top of her head, and said, "You're awesome." She smiled, and replied, "Thanks." Before they left, I reminded Jason that we needed the steaks fairly soon. He just laughed as he went out the door.

I was thinking I had time for about an hour nap, so I laid back in my recliner, and closed my eyes. I heard Brandon and Jordyn come in, and make themselves something to drink in the kitchen. A few minutes later, I heard Kelly and Bree go through the family room. So much for taking a nap, suddenly the house was grand central station. I just stayed where I was, with my eyes closed.

I knew Kelly and Bree were both topless when I heard them talking with Jordyn about topless Saturday. Jordyn asked, "When does topless Saturday become naked BBQ Saturday?" Kelly replied, "I don't think there is a fixed time for that." Jordyn said, "I changed my work schedule. Now I need to just stop making plans for the weekends all together. I'm missing too many crazy things."

Kelly said, "You can go topless, or get naked, at any time. No one would stop you, or complain." Jordyn asked, "What's the deal anyway? You guys aren't nudists right? So why be exhibitionists at home when it's just family?" Kelly replied, "It's not like we are really being exhibitionists, it's more like just being too lazy to put clothes on, but the men folk do like us to run around topless or nude."

Jordyn asked, "You like to see your mom and sister, well sisters I guess, nude?" Brandon answered, "They are hot, and I'm a red blooded male so..... Yep." Jordyn said, "There is just something fricken crazy about that. I mean, it should be weird, or I should be mad or jealous. Maybe not mad or jealous, but freaked out? Everyone is just like, my sister's hot, my dad looks at me nude, it's like everyone is just so... .. okay with everything."



Jordyn went on, "I couldn't imagine going nude in front of my dad, although my dad isn't hot at all and I wouldn't like him looking at me like that. But, your dad was looking at my butt this morning, and that was okay. It's like all the freeness in this house is rubbing off on me."

Kelly asked, "When was he looking at your ass?" Jordyn said, "This mornings when I first got here I went in the garage, and he was the only one in there. When I went towards the door to come in the house, I knew he would be checking me out. I turned and saw that I was right. The funny thing is, he didn't quickly look away, or act like he got caught. He just raised his coffee cup up like, Yes I'm looking. Cheers to your nice ass. It wasn't creepy. It was just... fun."

Kelly said, "Exactly. All of this being topless, or nude, is just fun. And, you do have a nice ass. I'm sure dad was hoping you would stay for the BBQ." Brandon and Bree agreed with Kelly and then I heard Brandon and Jordyn go out the garage door. They wouldn't be back until late that night.

When Kelly and Bree came back through the family room, I opened my eyes and looked at them. Kelly asked, "Did you hear all of that?" I replied, "Ya." Kelly held up her hand with her thumb and index finger about

an inch apart and said, "She's this close to getting naked for you. She going to fit right in." I closed my eyes, but a nap wasn't going to happen. I was wondering if Jordyn would really fit right in.

Sarah came downstairs totally nude, and sat in my lap. She had already heard about the conversation Kelly had with Jordyn. Everything was ready to go except for the food Jason and Lexi would be bringing back after their little trip. Sarah said, "I'm sure I will be fucking Randy later." I replied, "I figured you would be as soon as you asked if he was home." She smiled and kissed me.

Sarah was still sitting in my lap when Jason and Lexi came home, but she got up to help them in the kitchen with the food. When they came out of the kitchen, Lexi was also nude and carrying her clothes. She said, "I'm going to put my clothes upstairs. Don't go anywhere. I want to tell you about what we did" I replied. "I'm not going anywhere."

They drove down to the rest area off the freeway, and parked the truck. There was hardly anyone there. Lexi only had one button done on her dress, about waist level. Everything else was open. They parked in the same area Sarah and I like to park so we have to walk down a sidewalk between where the trucks park, and the vehicles park, to get to the vending machines and

bathrooms. If we parked up where all the vehicles park, we would miss showing off to a lot of truck drivers that might be just sitting in their trucks. It's amazing sometimes how many drivers suddenly need to use the restrooms.

They took their time walking and stopped a few times for Jason to take some pictures of Lexi flashing by undoing the one button, and opening her dress up. Two guys got out of a truck, and sat at a picnic table that was about 20 yards away. Lexi posed for a few more shots, leaning against a tree, with her dress wide open in plain view of the guys. She had their full attention.

Lexi buttoned the one button, and they started walking again. They had to pass the two guys, to get to the vending machines. One of the guys said, "Don't mind us. Take all the pictures you want." Jason told them, "We are going to get sodas, but will be back." They went to the vending machines where they took a few more pictures, and then went back down the sidewalk.

The two guys were sitting on the end of a picnic table, across from each other. When Jason and Lexi went back, Jason asked them, "Do you mind if she poses at the end of the table?" They guys both smiled, one chuckled, and said, "Not at all. Go crazy."

Lexi unbuttoned the dress, and let it fall open. Then she leaned over the opposite end of the table on her elbows. Her dress was already up over her ass, but Jason moved it even higher, and took a couple pictures of her from behind. Then Lexi stood up, and sat on the table, leaning back on her hands.

She was facing away from the guys, leaning back on her hands, with her feet up on the edge of the table, with her legs open. Jason was standing on the other end of the table between the two guys, and had Lexi look back at him over her shoulder. Jason told her to turn around and face him.

Lexi spun around on the table, moved to the middle, and was in same position. Dress open, leaning back on her hands, with her knees bent up, and legs wide, in full view. She started posing in different ways, with her legs up, one straight, or one hanging off the edge.

Then she laid on her back, legs spread, rolled over on her stomach, and got up on her knees with her bare ass up in the air. Through this whole thing, they were talking with the two drivers about where they were from, how far they have driven, where they were going, etc.

Jason told them that he and Lexi like to show her off and this was usually a good place to do it. Especially like that

day when there wasn't a whole lot of people there. The guys said that they have both seen woman flashing their tits while driving, but had never seen anything like this is a rest stop. They were amazed at how brave Lexi is.

Lexi was turned around now and facing Jason, who was still standing at the end of the table. She laid down on her stomach between the two guys, and started undoing Jason's shorts. Jason kept taking pictures, as she got his cock out, and started sucking him slow, while giving the guys a show.

One of the guys said, "Man girl. Where did you learn to suck dick like that?" Lexi stopped sucking Jason, and replied, "His mom taught me actually." She took Jason's cock back in her mouth. One guy asked Jason, "Really? Your mom taught her how to suck cock?" Jason replied, "My mom and sister both." The guys started laughing. One said, "You two are fucking crazy."

They went quiet as they watched what Lexi was doing to Jason's cock. Lexi was licking kissing and sucking, until she was ready to make Jason cum. Jason unloaded in her mouth, and she showed the two guys his cum on her tongue before she swallowed.

Jason put his dick away, as Lexi got off the table and buttoned her dress. They said thanks to the guys for

watching them play, and headed for Jason's truck. They stopped at the butchers to pick up the steaks, and some other food items, and then came home.

## Chapter (66)

After hearing all about what Jason and Lexi did, we got up and went out back. Margaritas were poured, Jason and Lexi got in the spa, Sarah laid out on a lounge chair, and I started prepping the BBQ. Kelly and Bree both came out naked with Randy, who stripped off his clothes as soon as he got outside.

I don't really like to prep food, or BBQ naked, so I wear an apron. I tossed an extra one to Randy and told him we were in charge of the food. He put it on, and started helping me. Kelly and Bree jumped in the spa with Jason and Lexi. Lexi started telling them what they did at the rest area.

Sarah said, "Hey Randy, come over here." Randy went over to where she was on the lounge. Sarah reached up under his apron and grabbed his cock and balls. She said, "Just so you know, I'm sucking and fucking this later."

Before he could answer, Kelly said from the spa, "Get in line mom! I already told him that. We haven't played together since the father daughter trips." Sarah replied, "If there is going to be a line, you all will be behind me

looking at my ass.” Kelly said, “Whatever.” Randy said, “Easy ladies. There’s enough Randy for everyone.”

The next hour or so was all about the food, and general conversation. Randy always has stories of crazy things he’s seen while driving. I got a text from Tim who asked if it was still okay to stop by. I told him yes, and that we were all out back. I made the announcement that Tim was coming by.

When he came through the gate, he immediately started laughing and told me I looked like I was wearing a hospital gown with my ass hanging out. I said, “I can take off the apron and rub my meat all over your steak if you want. Give it some extra sauce.” Tim replied, “No. That’s okay. Stay in the apron.”

After he said hi to everyone, Sarah said, “Get naked, or get out.” Tim asked, “Do I get an apron?” Sarah replied, “No. you aren’t cooking.” Tim started to get undressed and asked where he could put his stuff. Sarah told him to put it on the kitchen table. He went inside, came back naked, and sat in a lounge chair next to Sarah. Sarah said, “Really Tim? How are you going to look at my pussy sitting next to me? Go sit over there.” Tim got up, looking like he just got scolded, and moved to a chair across from Sarah.



We ate, and talked, with the girls in lounge chairs on one side of the deck. Sarah, Lexi, Bree, and Kelly. Tim was sitting directly in front of Sarah. I was in front of Lexi. Then Jason in front of Bree, with Randy on the end, across from Kelly. I noticed right away, that Lexi was making sure she was on full display for Tim, and he was getting an eyeful.

After a while, Randy said, "This is weird." I asked, "What's weird?" Randy said, "Sitting around naked with my boss, with my daughter, with her boss too." Sarah said, "Tim was our friend long before he was your boss. Let's make a pact, like Vegas. What happens here, stays here. You all need to agree that nothing is talked about, or acted upon, outside of our house. Especially not at work. Be adults about it, and if you can't agree, or if you do anything outside of here, we will cut you off. Permanently. That goes for you too Lexi. Work is not a place to be fucking around. It's work."

Randy said, "I can agree to that. I just needed to get it out in the open that this is a little weird. I feel better already." Tim said, "I can agree to that also. No worries." Lexi replied, "Agreed. Sarah is right. I know I've acted like I might flash you at work Tim but, I won't. I shouldn't even act like I might, so that's going to stop. Work is work." Randy let out a sigh of relief.

Jason asked Sarah if she ever does any playing at work. Sarah replied, “No. There are two places that I don’t flash or play around. That’s work, and the gym. There is a co-worker that belongs to one of our swing clubs with her husband. She works in a different department, but we have a similar agreement. We do not talk about anything that has to do with the swing lifestyle at work.”

Tim asked what happens when we run into someone we know outside of swinging at a swing event. Sarah said, “Nothing. They are there for the same reason we are, and it’s kind of hard for them to say they saw us there without saying why they were there also. A lot of our vanilla friends and family know we swing, so we aren’t really worried that they will run around telling people they saw us.”

We sat around talking, and getting seconds, or thirds, of food for a while. Lexi and Bree started playing bartenders and made sure everyone had drinks. Tim turned down a drink and asked for a bottle of water, saying he couldn’t stay much longer. Randy also asked for water, and said he was heading out early the next day so he couldn’t stay long either.

The guys all started cleaning up, but Sarah had a different plan for Randy. She grabbed his hand, took him in the house, and up to the bedroom. It took a little

while for Kelly to realize they were gone, but when she did, she said out loud, “Damn her!”

Tim looked around, and asked, “What happened? Damn who?” Kelly replied, “Mom. She’s in the house fucking Randy right now.” Tim chuckled, and said, “I agree. Damn her.”

I said, “If you want to fuck someone Kelly, you have to be faster than mom. Good luck with that.” Kelly replied, “Tim. Come with me.” She turned and went towards the door. Tim followed her without saying anything.

Sarah took Randy up in the bedroom, shut the door, and dropped to her knees. She grabbed his balls, took his cock in her mouth, and had him hard in seconds. She slowly started to lick and suck him, but realized he wasn’t going to last long. She took his cock deep in her mouth, sucked him hard, and he was shooting cum in her mouth a few seconds later. After she swallowed, she got on the bed, and told Randy to eat her pussy.

Randy got between her legs, and gave Sarah two orgasms by licking and sucking on her clit. He was hard again, and started to move up to fuck her, but Sarah stopped him, and told him she wanted one more. Randy went back to her pussy, and gave her another orgasm.

Sarah told him he could fuck her now. Randy moved up, and slid his cock inside her, and took his time, enjoying her wet pussy. Sarah started moving her hips to fuck him back. Randy started fucking her a little faster and harder. Sarah got one more orgasm, before Randy unloaded his cum inside her pussy.

Kelly took Tim up to the loft, and had him sit on the couch. She wanted Sarah and to come out of the bedroom, and see them having sex. She got down on her knees in front of him, and started playing with his cock, and giving him a nice slow blow job show. In between kissing, licking, and sucking his cock, Kelly was telling Tim that she has thought about playing with him for a long time. She told him the thought of fucking one of her dad's friends turned her on.

After a while of sucking him, and getting his cock hard and wet, Kelly got up and straddled Tim's Lap, facing him, with her knees on the couch. Tim cupped both of her tits, while Kelly worked his cock inside her pussy. Kelly rode him slow while still talking about fucking her dad's friends. When Kelly told him she might let him fuck Bree and her together, Tim couldn't hold back anymore and filled Kelly's pussy with cum.

She was still sitting on his cock when Sarah and Randy came out of the bedroom. Sarah Said, "Wow Tim. How

was fucking my daughter?" Tim replied, "God. Amazing. Her idea." Sarah Said, "It's okay. I had you long before she even thought about it." Tim said, "Very true."

Sarah and Randy went downstairs. Kelly got off of Tim, and they went in the bathroom to clean up. Both Sarah and Kelly noticed that Jason and I were still half hard when they came outside.

After Kelly and Tim went in the house, Jason made a comment about Randy and Tim getting lucky. Lexi said, "How about a BJ to hold you over until tonight?" Jason asked, "What's happening tonight?" Bree Replied, "I'm sure there will be some activity tonight after Randy and Tim leave."

Bree and Lexi both got down, and started sharing Jason's cock. I watched for a couple minutes, and then walked over from the BBQ, and said, "Let me get in on this." I was standing to the side of Bree, so she turned her head, and took my cock in her mouth. Lexi kept working on Jason, Bree had my cock deep down her throat. The thing she does with her tongue on the underside while sucking deep..... My God. When she wants cum, she's getting cum.

I grunted and came hard down her throat. She pulled off a little and took the rest in her mouth. Jason was

cumming a few seconds later. Bree and Lexi shared our cum in a kiss.

When they all came back outside, Sarah said, "Looks like there was some fun going on out here also." Jason replied, "Just a little to hold us over until tonight's activities." Tim said with a laugh, "A little family fun tonight?" No one said anything. Tim said, "I fucking knew it. I mean, I thought maybe, but ya, lately, if you told me you weren't playing together, I wouldn't believe you."

Sarah looked at Tim and said, "We trust you Tim. We've trusted you for a long time now." Tim replied, "And, you can go on trusting me. You know that. Nothing that has happened with you guys has ever been shared with anyone else."

We all made fresh drinks, and sat around talking for a while. Tim and Randy seemed to have changed their mind on leaving early. Sarah was thinking the same thing I was, and said, "Thought you two needed to leave?" They both chuckled. Tim said, "Totally forgot I was supposed to go." They both put their drinks down, and got bottled water.

Tim left before Randy did. Randy was sitting across from Lexi, who was laying on a lounge with her legs spread.

Lexi was holding Jason's hand in her left hand, her right hand was between her legs. She was slowly toying with her clit with her middle finger, Randy was watching.

Sarah nudged my arm with her elbow and nodded her head towards Lexi and Randy, I raised my eyebrows at her in acknowledgment. I had already noticed what was going on. Lexi dipped her finger inside her pussy, and went back to toying with her clit.

Randy was telling us about the week long run he was leaving for in the morning, but he was only glancing at us once in a while. He was fully watching Lexi, and she knew it. She had her head laying over on Jason's arm, and her eyes were closed.

She dipped her finger inside her pussy again, and went back to her clit. Her finger started moving a little faster. She was slowly building up a nice orgasm. After another dip of her finger, she arched her back, and quietly let out an "Mmmmm fuck," and sucked in her breath, "SSSSSSSSSS." She opened her eyes and looked around. We were all watching her.

Lexi looked at Randy, and said, "Dad. Eat me please." Randy asked, "Are you sure?" Lexi replied, "Yes. Eat me and fuck me." Randy got down on the deck, and grabbed Lexi under her legs to pull her down to the edge. He

buried his face in Lexi's pussy. Lexi grabbed a handful of his hair, held his face own tight, and started bucking her hips. She was coming again a couple minutes later. Randy stayed where he was.

After Lexi got a second orgasm from Randy, who was still staying where he was, Kelly said Bree's name, and pointed at her pussy. Bree didn't need to be told twice. Sarah reached over and started stroking Jason's cock. He was watching Randy and Lexi. I got down on the deck, and started eating Sarah's puss, while I also sunk my thumb in Bree's wet puss. Pretty soon the girls were all moaning, and cumming.

When Lexi couldn't take Randy eating her any more, she made him stop, and rolled over, off the lounge, and in front of Jason. She was bent over, up on her knees, and looked back at Randy, and said, "Fuck me dad." She took Jason's cock in her mouth, as Randy got behind her, and started fucking her. The rest of us were still in the same position.

After Randy unloaded inside Lexi, Lexi turned around and hugged him. Then she said, "Get your stuff, and get dressed. You need to get home so you can get some sleep." Randy got up and did as he was told. After he was dressed, Lexi and Jason walked him out to his truck. When they came back, Lexi told us that she told Randy,



“I just wanted it tonight. I’m not interested in any kind of mushy crap, and this isn’t going to start happening all the time, but if you’re okay with once in a while, like this when I want to do something with you.....” Randy replied, “I’m happy with whatever you want, and with whatever makes you happy.”

The girls all went in the house, Jason and I started to clean things up a little bit. By the time we got inside, they were all laying together on the bed. Lexi was eating Sarah, Kelly was eating Bree. Bree and Sarah were making out, and moaning in each other’s mouth. I whispered to Jason, let’s go get a beer.

We put shorts on, went down to our bar, grabbed beer, and Jason got out chips and salsa. We sat at the bar eating, drinking, and talking. Jason told me that Lexi has been thinking about fucking Randy for a while. She did kind of miss it, but didn’t want it to be a regular thing. She definitely didn’t want him to get all mushy with her. She just wanted it to be okay in certain settings, for them to play around once in a while.

After what they did at the rest area earlier that day, Lexi came up with an idea of driving out somewhere when Randy was coming in, or going out on a run so she could play with him at a rest stop in front of other drivers who

wouldn't know they were father and daughter. They planned to work that out sometime.

We finished a bowl of salsa, and were starting on our second beers, when we heard Sarah yell, "Let there be dicks!" We heard them laughing, and started laughing also as we headed upstairs. Sarah told us to sit in chairs, so we did. Sarah and Kelly got down in front of Jason, Bree and Lexi did the same in front of me. Jason and I were told to relax. No problem. We still had our bottles of beer in our hands.

Their plan was to slowly edge us by sharing our cocks. They were slowly licking and sucking, while also kissing each other. Jason tapped my bottle with his, and said, "Life is fucking good." I replied, "Fucking good indeed." Soon, we were both on the edge of cumming.

We both almost lost it a couple times, but the girls stopped just before, and let us relax just a little before building it up again. My cock was throbbing hard. I looked over at Jason, and saw that he was throbbing, and was just as hard as I was.

Sarah had Jason stand up. She and Kelly got low under his throbbing cock. Sarah stroked him, and made him cum in Kelly's mouth. Then they kissed deep, sharing his cum. Bree swallowed my whole cock, sucked hard twice,

and pulled off of it. She pointed it at Lexi, and laughed when I shot my load across Lexi's face. Bree licked my cum off of Lexi's face, and kissed her.

Sarah got up, and grabbed Lexi's hand, and left the room. Kelly and Bree got on the bed, on their backs, with their knees up, and legs spread. Jason and I just went to who was closest to us, which was Bree for me, and Kelly for him. We mounted them, pulled their legs up over our shoulders, and fucked them hard.

Kelly and Bree were holding hands. They tried to kiss, but they were getting fucked too hard for that. They had their heads turned towards each other so they were looking at each other. Bree orgasmed and let the whole world know it. Kelly started cumming right after Bree exploded, just as loud as Bree was.

I grunted, came hard, and then collapsed on top of Bree. Jason was still fucking Kelly's pussy hard. He was grunting, Kelly yelled, "Fuck meeeeeee! Yes! Fuck my pussssssssssyyyyyyyyyy!" She was building up another orgasm, but Jason unloaded and collapsed before she got all the way there. Kelly wrapped her arms and legs around him, bucking her hips like a wild woman, getting her orgasm before she collapsed also.

We were all dressed, and in the family room watching a movie when Brandon and Jordyn came in. Jordyn's hair was messed up, she had that freshly fucked look. It was evident that somewhere along the way home, Brandon fucked her good.

She was standing between me in my chair, and Sarah on the couch, and said, "Someone smells like sex." Sarah replied, "That would be you dear, or is that a new hair style?" The rest of us were holding in our laughter. Jordyn said, "Oh no. I know what I smell like. This is one of you all. Who's guilty?"

Kelly said, "Well aren't you a free speaking, freshly fucked, hot mess." Jordyn replied, "I'm not the only one who just got fucked." We were all sitting there looking at her. She looked around the room, and said, "I'm sorry. Was that out of line?" Kelly said, "You're not thinking straight. Either you fell and bumped your head, or Brandon showed you his amazing oral skills."

Jordyn said, "Oh My God! Yes! His oral skills are like.....wait. What the hell?" Kelly was just sitting there looking at Jordyn with a straight face. Jordyn put her hands on her hips and shifted her weight from one foot to the other. They were locked in a stare down, and there is no way Kelly would blink first.

Jordyn's mind was racing. Lexi said, "You have smoke coming out your ears." Jordyn looked away from Kelly. Kelly said, "Ya you better look away. I was about to get up and whoop your ass." Jordyn replied, "I'm uh... I...." Kelly said with a laugh, "I'm fucking with you Jordyn."

Jordyn relaxed. Kelly got up laughing and hugged her, and said, "You're too fucking much." Jordyn looked over at Brandon, and said, "You just sit there not helping me?" Brandon replied, "Help you do what? Dig a hole? You're doing fine on your own."

Jordyn said, "I have to go. You all are whacked." I asked, "Wiggity wiggity whacked? I haven't heard that in years." We were all laughing. Brandon walked Jordyn out to her car.....

## Chapter (67)

When Brandon came back in, Kelly asked, "So, how is she?" Brandon replied, "She's fine. She will have to figure out when you guys are fucking with her, or being serious." Kelly said, "That's not what I meant. I know she will be fine with that. I meant....how is she sex wise."

Brandon said, "Learning quick. And, she's adventurous." Kelly said, "How so. Do tell." Brandon came over and sat on the couch between Kelly and Bree. He said, "Our first time, was her first time for actual intercourse, and receiving oral. She has only given partial blow jobs, and full hands jobs before, and has been fingered, but no orgasms. Only orgasm were on her own with fingers."

He went on, "So I went down on her, and she went crazy. Never had an orgasm like that, but when I started fucking her, she just laid there. I was easy on her since it was her first time. The second time we were together, I went down on her again, and then when I fucked her, I talked her through it and told her how she could move and fuck me back. She's learning quickly."

Kelly asked, "How is she adventurous?" Brandon replied, "She likes to take risks, like tonight at the party, she took me upstairs to a bathroom in her Uncle's house. She jumped up on the counter and wanted me to eat her. After two orgasms, I fucked her on the counter. She was leaning back against the mirror. We fucked again outside her car on (dead end road near our house). She got naked and laid across the hood."

Sarah asked him about birth control. Brandon said, "She's been on the pill for a while now. Her cycles went crazy when she started swimming, and losing weight, so they put her on the pill to regulate her cycles, and she just stayed on it."

Jason and Lexi headed up to their room. Sarah and I went upstairs soon after. We got in bed, and got on Sarah's laptop to catch up on the Reddit incest stories. After reading a few, Sarah Said, "Maybe we should share our story." I said, "Nobody would believe it if we did. Most of these people are asking for advice. The ones that ask for help seem to get the most attention, and then they disappear."

We read a couple more stories, I said, "We could share how Kelly was watching me in the shower, and see what happens." Sarah replied, "You write it out, and then let's talk about it with everyone so we are all on the same

page.” I said, “Like I have time to write our story. I’m not a writer.”

The next morning, I was in the home office writing about Kelly watching me in the shower. Sarah came in, refilled my coffee cup, and read what I had written so far. We started talking about what information we could include, and what we should leave out. We set a few guidelines, and I rewrote the first part again.

Sarah came back in a little later, and I said, “This is time consuming.” She laughed, sat down next to me, and started reading. After she read it twice, she said, “That was such a turn on when you first told me you caught her watching you. I’m getting wet right now.” I replied, “I know, I was half hard while thinking and writing about it.”

Sarah Said, “Print that and let’s take it upstairs.” I printed it out, and followed her. When we got up in the bedroom, we got naked. Sarah Said, “You’re on bottom, lay down.” I got on the bed, and she got between my legs. She said, “Read it to me,” and started sucking my dick. I was rock hard in seconds.

When I was about half way through, Sarah crawled up me, and worked my cock in her very wet pussy. She started riding, and said, “Start over, from the beginning.”



I started reading again, and she started cumming. She came a second time a couple minutes later. I lost it, and was cumming soon after that.

We laid there together for a few minutes before I said, "If we keep this up, I'll never get this written." Sarah replied, "If it's not fun, why do it?" I agreed with her.

We went back downstairs, and were in the kitchen getting coffee, when Bree came in. Sarah handed her the print out, and said "Here. Read this." Bree asked what it was, and Sarah said, "Just read it and tell us what you think." Bree sat down at the table and started reading.

She kept looking up at us, but wasn't saying anything. When she got done, she said, "Holy shit. I know the story, but to see it written out like this is pretty crazy. Has Kelly seen it?" I said, "No. Take it upstairs and show her." Bree got up, and went upstairs.

Sarah and I were in the family room when we heard Kelly, from the loft, say, "Are you two fucking crazy? You can't share this with my real name in it." Sarah replied, "Of course not. We are just toying with the idea right now. Other than your name, what did you think?" Kelly said, "It's my story. I don't know. Let me digest this a little bit." I asked her to share it with Jason, Lexi, and

Brandon to see what they think, and then told her we want to discuss it with everyone before we do anything.

After a while, all of the kids came downstairs. Jason asked, "Is this all you're sharing?" I replied, "We haven't actually decided to share that much yet. We are just playing around with the idea." We all sat down and had a family discussion about the whole thing.

We came up with guidelines that we all agreed on, about privacy, and how much we would actually share. We talked about our names, and also making up a new account name just for posting. We had no idea how our story would be received, or how far we would go with it. We weren't even sure we would really post anything at that point. I took the printed copy from Kelly and shredded it. We put the idea on hold for a little while to give it some thought.

The rest of the day was spent doing chores around the house, and some shopping. The following weekend was my next fishing trip with John and Dave, and I was going back to Las Vegas for two days of work. This time, by myself. It was a busy week for everyone so there wasn't much going on at home.

When I returned home Thursday afternoon, Pastor Jim's truck was at the house. I went in, and didn't see anyone,

so I figured Jim and Bree were in Kelly's room. I went in my bedroom, tossed my luggage on the bed, and started to unpack. Kelly walked in a couple minutes later, and asked how my trip was. She was wearing a men's button down shirt, unbuttoned all the way, and nothing else.

I briefly told her how everything went, and then asked, "Is Bree home also?" Kelly smiled, and replied, "Of course. We were just rockin' Pastor Jim's world." I chuckled, and said, "Lucky him." Kelly said, "He was acting like he wanted to run away after, so Bree made him lay on the bed and snuggle with her." I asked Kelly to make sure Pastor Jim talks to me before he leaves, and she left the room. I continued what I was doing and headed downstairs.

I went in the kitchen and found Brandon and Jordyn making grilled cheese sandwiches. Brandon asked if I wanted a grilled cheese, I declined. Jordyn asked, "How was Vegas? How come you go there so much?" I was still explaining what I do there when Pastor Jim walked in and asked, "You needed to see me?"

I chuckled, and asked, "How are you Jim? How was your afternoon?" He glanced at Brandon and Jordyn, and said, "Uh.... I'm good. What's up?" I replied, "Nothing much. I just wanted to confirm a few dates with you."

We went to the office and talked about youth group events.

After a few minutes, Jim said, "This is kind of weird. I wasn't expecting anyone else to be home when Bree asked me over." I replied, "Don't worry about it. It's not like we don't know what's going on." Jim asked, "Brandon's girlfriend knows?"

I had to admit that she doesn't know everything, but she knows we are pretty open about sex. Jim asked, "Can I tell you something honestly?" I replied, "I would be mad if you weren't honest Jim, and you can tell me anything. What's going on?"

Jim said, "Being together with Bree is nothing short of amazing. A dream come true. When I think of all the times I've fantasized about her, or looked at my pictures of her, it's like, I don't know. It's like fantasizing over a celebrity in a magazine or something, and then getting to be with her. But....." He went silent.

I asked, "But what?" Jim said, "But..... Bree's not Kelly." I just looked at him, thinking oh shit. This could be an issue. Jim said, "I mean, Bree is beautiful. She's very sexy in her own way, but she's not like Kelly. Kelly is, well Kelly is just everything. She's like Sarah. Beautiful, confident, in control, knows what she wants, and even

knew what I wanted before I did. She oozes sex. Just like Sarah. The three of us were together, but it was like Kelly and I were communicating without saying anything. Like how I know you and Sarah do”

I said, “Jim, I know what you mean, but I honestly don’t know what to say right now. I feel like you are asking me for advice, but I don’t have any. I think you realize the issue here. All I can suggest is, we need to talk to Sarah, and then maybe just Kelly, before anything else happens.” Jim replied, “I agree.”

Jim left, I went back in the kitchen where Brandon and Jordyn were sitting at the table eating their grilled cheese. I was getting a bottle of water, when Jordyn asked, “Is Pastor Jim and Bree like dating or something?” I replied, “Or something. I’m not really sure how to answer that.”

Jordyn asked, “But, you’re okay with him coming over here and hooking up with her?” I asked, “Why wouldn’t I be? They are both adults.” Jordyn laughed, and said, “This is the sexiest open house on the planet. It’s like I could say come on Brandon, let go have sex, and no one would care.”

Brandon replied, “I would care. I’m not done eating my grilled cheese.” I laughed as I walked out of the kitchen.

Jordyn hit Brandon on the shoulder and said something about him leaving the grilled cheese behind. I didn't hear what Brandon's reply was.

I went out in the garage, and started getting the fishing gear I needed for the weekend together and put in the motorhome. I was still tinkering when Sarah came home. She came out to the motorhome home, we kissed hello, and I told her I needed to run something by her. We went inside the motorhome and shut the door.

I explained everything about Pastor Jim being at the house, and what he said. Sarah thought for a minute and said, "Well, we knew he had a thing for Kelly when he took her panties, but this sounds like a deeper connection than we thought." I replied, "Exactly. I told him we needed to talk to you before anything else happens, and then maybe Kelly alone to see where she's at in all this."

Sarah Said, "You're so smart." I replied, "Barely. Just smart enough to know I need to discuss things with you instead of trying to offer advice on my own. I had nothing to offer anyway." Sarah kissed me, and asked what I wanted for dinner. I said, "I don't care, and I don't know what everyone is doing. Brandon and Jordyn were just making grilled cheese."

Sarah Said, "Oh! Jordyn is here? She said she wanted to talk to me the next time she came over." I replied, "Have fun with that." Sarah chuckled, and said with her grin, "Oh I will. All kinds of fun." Then she left the motorhome and went in the house. I continued on with what I was doing.

WHILE I WAS IN VEGAS, Bree had been texting with Pastor Jim and set it up for him to come to the house and play with her and Kelly. Bree said Jim declined at first, and she had to talk him into it. When he showed up at the house, Bree and Kelly opened the door totally naked. They both grabbed one of Jim's hands and led him upstairs to the bedroom.

Kelly and Bree got down on their knees in front of him, and waited for him to get undressed. He was already hard when he took off his boxer shorts. Bree leaned her head back with her eyes closed, and her mouth open. Jim took a step forward, and put his hard on in her mouth.

Kelly got up close, grabbed Bree's hair, and then reached around and grabbed Jim's ass. She made Bree deep throat Jim by controlling the whole thing by her grip on Bree's hair. After a couple minutes, Jim grunted like he was about to cum. Kelly smacked him hard on the ass, and said, "Don't you fucking cum." Jim replied, "I..... fuck Kelly!" He exploded down Bree's throat.

Kelly and Bree started kissing, leaving Jim standing there watching them. They ended up laying together on the floor. Bree was on her back, with Kelly on top of her. Kelly moved to Bree's side, and reached down to spread Bree's legs open wide.

She looked back at Jim, who was still standing up, and that's all he needed to understand that he was supposed to get down and eat Bree's pussy. Jim dove in and gave Bree a quick orgasm, and then slowed down to slowly give her a second one. He kept going on her clit, while Kelly and Bree kept kissing, to make Bree cum a third time.

After she came for the third time, Bree said, "Kelly's turn." Kelly rolled over on her back, and Jim moved over. Kelly, while looking eye to eye with Jim, slowly spread her legs open, making him wait to see her wide open. Jim moved down, and slowly made love to Kelly's pussy with his mouth.

After Kelly's first orgasm, she had Bree sit on her face in a 69 position so Bree's and Jim's head were together. They started kissing in between eating Kelly's pussy. When Kelly was building up to cum again, she sucked and licked on Bree's clit to make her cum at the same time.



Bree was out of breath and rolled off of Kelly, on her back. Jim raised up on his knees between Kelly's legs, with his hard cock pointing up at her. They were looking eye to eye again. Kelly shook her head no, and glanced sideways at Bree, before locking eyes with Jim again. He understood.

Kelly moved out of the way so Jim could move around and get between Bree's legs. Kelly waited until Jim was deep inside her pussy, before she sat over Bree's face, facing Jim. Jim and Kelly started kissing. They were still in this position when they heard me come home.

Kelly got off of Bree's face, and kissed her while Jim kept fucking her until he unloaded his cum in her pussy. Kelly said, "I'm going to go say hi to dad." She got up, and Jim started acting like he was getting ready to run out. Bree told him he wasn't going anywhere, and pulled him down on the bed with her. Kelly picked up Jim's shirt, and left the room to talk to me.

WHEN SARAH WENT IN THE HOUSE, Brandon and Jordyn were sitting on the couch in front of the TV. Sarah asked Jordyn if she still wanted to talk to her, Jordyn said, "Yes, I do. I have all kinds of questions." Sarah said, "Okay. Come upstairs with me. I need to change clothes." Jordyn got up, and followed Sarah upstairs.

They got up in the bedroom and Sarah started getting undressed. When she was just in her panties, Jordyn said, "My first question is, how you stay so hot looking?" Sarah replied, "You think I'm hot? You're so sweet. I have to work out to stay looking this way." Jordyn said, "I forgot you do that comp gym thing."

Then she added, "You know Brandon's friends all think you're hot right? Probably all of Jason's friends also. You've always been the hot milf everyone talks about." Sarah chuckled, and said, "I know, but the trick is to not let them know that you know, and then tease the hell out of them."

Jordyn asked, "Have you always known?" Sarah asked, "What? That guys of all ages check me out? Pretty much, but I decided instead of getting all uptight, or upset about it, to have fun with it, and enjoy it. It's a lot more fun to tease and show off, then it is to be all uptight."

Then Sarah asked Jordyn, "You know they all check you out also right? You're a pretty hot number yourself." Jordyn replied, "They didn't before I got in shape, but then I started noticing it. Especially when one of my teachers was always watching my ass. I never really knew what to think about it. I just figured that's what guys do."

Sarah Said, "Okay. We've established that we are both hot, and guys of all ages check us out. What's the next question?" Jordyn replied, "Keep in mind I've studied other cultures. I've read about people who swing, or have threesomes, etc. I've always found that stuff, I guess you could say, fascinating. I've read a lot of history about swinging, and what they called key clubs in the 70s. How did you and Steve start swinging?"

(Key clubs, in the 70's were groups of couples that got together for parties. All the guys would drop their keys in a large bowl when they first walked in. After a few hours of socializing, the ladies would draw keys out of the bowl. They paired up with the owner of the keys they drew.)

Sarah shared with Jordyn how we met, how she liked to flash and show off, and how we got started in swinging. Jordyn was really interested, and hung on every word. As the story progressed, Sarah noticed that Jordyn was breathing a little faster, and started getting more and more detailed about the sex we've had with others. Jordyn's face was getting flushed.

Sarah stopped in the middle of a swinging story, and said, "This is definitely turning you on." Jordyn got embarrassed, and said, "No. it's....um... yes. It is." she started giggling. Sarah Said, "I was going to get dressed,

but you were checking out my tits.” Jordyn turned totally red, and said, “I was? I’m sorry.”

Sarah replied, “Please. You know you were, and it’s okay. If it bothered me, I would have put a shirt on already.” Jordyn said, “Of course. You like to be watched and looked at by girls too. Right?” Sarah Said, “I’m bisexual. Let me tell you this story. It will make your pussy wet.”

Sarah started telling her about a time that we went on a swingers cruise with five other couples. All of the ladies were bisexual, and it was a very hot time, with a lot of play going on between the ladies. Sarah was very detailed in her sharing, and watching Jordyn getting flushed, and breathing faster. A few minutes into the story she was telling Jordyn about the night all the ladies where in one room, playing with toys. Sarah got up off the bed, slipped her panties off, and opened the nightstand drawer.

She pulled out two regular vibrators, and tossed one to Jordyn. Jordyn said, “Oh my God. You’re crazy.” But, she picked up the vibrator, turned it on, and started rubbing the tip of the vibrator around her hand and fingers. Sarah got back on the bed, and asked, “Ever use one?” Jordyn replied, “This will be my first time.” Sarah smiled at her and said, “Good answer.”

Jordyn stood up, and stripped naked. Sarah Said, “Mmm. You are sexy hot. You are gorgeous.” Jordyn replied, “Thank you. That means a lot coming from you. Finish that story.” Jordyn got back on the bed, and Sarah started finishing the story. For the first couple minutes, Jordyn was holding the vibrator in her right hand, and gently toying with the tip, with the fingers on her left hand.

She was sitting up against the pillows, and leaning back against the headboard. Her knees were up, but her legs were closed. Sarah was laying sideways half way down the bed, propped up on a pillow, with her head a little lower than Jordyn’s feet. Sarah was continuing to describe what the ladies where all doing to themselves and each other.

Sarah picked up her vibrator that was still laying on the bed, turned it on, and ran it up between her tits. Then she moved it down and around her left tit, and sucked in her breath as she moved it over her nipple. She did the same around her right tit, and then just placed it between her tits and held it there.

Jordyn looked at her vibrator, and then down at her tits. She placed the vibrator right on her left nipple, jumped, giggled, and said, “Oh wow.” Sarah just smiled, kept talking, and watching her start playing with her nipples.

After Jordyn had the vibrator around her tits, and over both nipples, Sarah stuck hers in her mouth to get it wet, and ran it across her nipples again. Jordyn watched, and then did the same. Sarah just kept telling her story, and playing with her tits. Every once in a while getting the vibrator wet by sticking it in her mouth.

After a few more minutes of playing with her tits, Sarah ran the vibrator down her belly, and between her legs. She was laying on her side, so her legs weren't spread open, but she lifted her knee just enough to slide the vibrator down. She pulled it out, stuck it in her mouth, and slid it back between her legs.

Jordyn was still playing with her nipples for a little while longer, but watching everything Sarah was doing. Sarah opened her legs wider, and slid the vibrator inside her pussy. She pulled it out, and placed the tip on her clit.

Jordyn, spread her legs, and slowly placed her vibrator against her pussy. She held it there for a second, and then let out an "Mmmmm, that feels pretty good." Sarah replied, "Yes it does, and watching you is really turning me on." Jordyn asked, "Really? Because I'm so wet right now from watching you."

Sarah said, "Let me see you cum." Jordyn looked at her and said, "I don't know." Sarah replied, "Relax, lay back,

close your eyes. Now take a deep breath, let it out, now cum for me.”

Jordyn laid back with her eyes closed and moved the vibrator around until she found the spot. She said, “There it is,” and started building her orgasm. Sarah said, “Yes. Jordyn. You are so fucking sexy hot. Make that pussy cum for me.” Jordyn exploded in orgasm.

She still had her eye closed, and kept the vibrator on her pussy. Dipping it inside, and then back on her clit. She didn’t even open her eyes with Sarah got off the bed to get her dolphin vibrator out of the night stand. When she got back on the bed, she got closer to Jordyn, who was still laying back, knees up, and her legs spread.

Sarah spread some lube over the dolphin vibe, and waited until Jordyn dipped her vibrator inside her pussy, and pulled it out to put the tip on her clit. Sarah placed her vibrator up to Jordyn’s pussy, moved it around her pussy lips, and slid it inside. Then she turned it on, pushed it in further, so the dolphin was pressing on Jordyn’s clit.

Jordyn opened her eyes, and said, “Oh shit. What is that?” Sarah replied, “Just one of my favorite toys.” Jordyn dropped her vibrator on the bed, and let Sarah

take over. With the vibrator on low, Sarah was slowly building up her second orgasm.

Sarah asked, “Any more questions you want to ask me?” Jordyn had a grip on the bed spread, in both hands, next to her ass. In between breaths, she said, “No. I wanted to know about swinging, and what you guys do. I think the way you guys are so open, and get nude around the house is pretty hot.”

Sarah turned the dolphin vibe up a notch. Jordyn said, “Mmmmmm my God.” Sarah wasn’t keeping the dolphin on her clit. She was just brushing it over once in a while. Building her orgasm slow, not letting her cum right away.

She would put the dolphin on Jordyn’s clit, watching Jordyn tense up, and start breathing faster. She would start making an “Mmm mmm Mmm” sound, and Sarah would move the dolphin away. Just when Jordyn relaxed a little, she would do it over again.

After the third time, Jordyn said, “That’s what Brandon does when he goes down on me. Totally controls when I cum.” Sarah asked, “You like that?” Jordyn replied, “Yes!”

Sarah pressed the dolphin into her clit, and asked, “You like when my son eats your sexy wet pussy?” Jordyn



replied, "Fuck! Yes!" Jordyn pressed her head backwards into the pillow. Her left leg shot out straight, her right leg was still bent up at the knee, but she laid it over trying to close her legs, she made an "MmmmaaaawwwwwwGawww" sound as her orgasm rolled over the top. She started giggling, and saying "No more. Sarah. No more."

Sarah grabbed Jordyn's hand, and held it to her chest, between her tits. She pushed the dolphin vice inside her own pussy, and turned it on high. Jordyn slid sideways, next to Sarah, cupped Sarah's tit in her hand, and asked, "Can I kiss you?"

Sarah turned her face towards Jordyn, while sliding her arm around Jordyn's shoulders. They kissed deep while Sarah was making herself cum. After she orgasmed, they just laid together, relaxing.

Jordyn said, "I've never kissed a girl before. Now I can sing the song and say I kissed a girl and I liked it." She started giggling. Sarah hugged her tight, and said, "Not my first, but I liked it too. You are very sexy hot Jordyn. That was fun." Jordyn replied, "Mmmm thank you. I think you are hot too."

They cleaned up and little bit, got dressed, and headed downstairs. I was sitting in my chair. Kelly, Bree, and

Brandon were sitting on the couch, Brandon was on the far outside edge. Kelly did a double take when she saw Sarah and Jordyn coming down the stairs, and then looked over and stared at me. I just shrugged my shoulders.

As Sarah and Jordyn walked by, heading towards the kitchen, Sarah reached out and tussled Brandon's hair, and said, "Your girlfriend is smoking hot." Brandon replied, "I know. Thanks." Jordyn said, "Your mom is pretty hot too." Again, Brandon replied, "I know. Thanks."

Kelly was still staring at me, and asked, "You knew they were upstairs?" I answered, "Yes. Why?" Kelly said, "I didn't know Jordyn was still here."

I replied, "Is that a problem?" Kelly shook her head, and heavy sighed. I started laughing.

Kelly said, "Fuck you dad. You'll pay for laughing at me." I replied, "Bring it on Kelly. You won't win with me either."

## Chapter (68)

When Sarah and Jordyn came back from the kitchen, Sarah asked Kelly and Bree what their plans were. Kelly said, "Nothing. We don't have any plans." Sarah smiled, and said, "Now, don't be all grumpy Kelly." Kelly replied, "Whatever." Sarah gave Kelly a look that Kelly knows means, "Watch your mouth." Kelly said, "Sorry."

Sarah Said, "Dad's taking me out to get Mexican food if anyone wants to go." Brandon said he wasn't hungry. Jordyn had to go. Kelly said, "I'm not feeling very mexicanish right now." Bree said, "Brandon's going to make me one of his famous grilled cheeses." Brandon asked, "I am?" "Bree said, "Yep. I've decided."

It was just Sarah and I going to dinner. When we got in my truck, I asked, "What are the chances of Brandon getting together with a girl that he's been interested in most of his life, and she's open?" Sarah replied, "One in a million. There's more to Jordyn than we know. No one just wakes up one day and says I'm going to study swinging, and sex in other cultures. Something prompted her to do that. I just don't know what yet."

After a minute of silence, I said, "You're thinking about it right now. You will figure it out soon enough." Sarah just smiled at me, and started telling me what happened up in the bedroom. We made it to the taqueria, and had a decent dinner, while catching up with each other about work.

Sarah planned on talking to Kelly that night, but since Kelly was now in a grumpy mood, she decided to put it off another day. When we got back home, Jason and Lexi had just gotten home so we spent a few minutes talking with them. Everyone else was up in their rooms.

We went upstairs, and got ready for bed. Sarah was in bed first, and had picked up a magazine to read. I got on the bed, and pulled down her covers, slipped off her panties, and settled in between her legs. I planned to stay there a while, and started to slowly kiss around her pussy.

After a long time of gently licking, kissing, and sucking all around her lips and clit, letting her build up, and then fall back down, she hit me on top of the head with her magazine, and said, "Let me cum damn it!" I chuckled, and said, "You just read your magazine and mind your own business." I toyed with her a little while longer before letting her cum, and she came hard. I knew she was still worked up from playing with Jordyn. Then I

crawled up her body, kissed, licked, and sucked on each nipple, pushed my hard on inside her wet pussy, and fucked her hard.

FRIDAY AFTER WORK, I was leaving for the weekend with Dave and John. There wasn't anything crazy that happened on our fishing trip, other than Dave and John enjoying the new photo books that Kelly and Bree put together. When I got home Sunday, Sarah told me she had long talks with both Kelly, and Jordyn, and she had a lot to tell me. After I got everything cleaned up and put away, Sarah told me to get in the swing and let her edge me with lube while we talked.

I thought for a second and said, "You can edge me on the bed just fine." Sarah asked, "Why not in the swing?" I replied, "Because I don't know where Kelly is. Nice try though."

Sarah laughed, and said, "She had this whole plan. I told her you were too smart and it wouldn't work." Just then Kelly came out of hiding in the closet, said, "You suck," as she passed by, and headed for the bedroom door.

Sarah and I started laughing. Kelly looked back at me with fire in her eyes. She was hot, and I knew then that when she did get ahold of me, probably the next day, it was going to be brutal. I made a mental note to check all

my hiding spots to make sure everything I stashed was still there.

I got naked, and got on the bed. Sarah sat between my legs, with my legs open and up over hers. She poured lube over my cock and balls. The lube was cold and made me tense up, and suck my breath in through my teeth. After she stopped laughing, she started slowly massaging my cock and balls.

I told her a little bit about my fishing trip and how much I got turned on by my buddies looking at my wife's and daughters nude pictures. Bree's also, but not the same as my wife and daughter. I told her that Dave looked at them, but didn't seem nearly as interested in them as John was.

Sarah reminded me that John has been to the house, and has been flirted with more than Dave has. She said, "If any of the two get fucked by Kelly, it will be John." I asked, "Are you okay with Kelly getting him first?" Sarah replied, "Of course. If I wanted to fuck him, I would have already. For Kelly it's about fucking one of her dad's friends more than it being about John."

Sarah was still playing with my cock and balls. I was throbbing hard as she lightly ran her fingertips all over me. She started telling me about her talk with Kelly

regarding Pastor Jim. After she told Kelly what Jim told me, Kelly admitted that she has a thing for him too.

Kelly said that every since the day that she was playing football with the boys, and tackling Jim, she has thought about what it would be like to date him. She wondered if it would be all about church, or if he would even date anyone outside the church. The main thing was, Kelly and Bree had already talked all about it.

Bree liked the whole “being hot enough to make the pastor sin,” and fucking him, but really wasn’t interested in a dating relationship with him. Kelly was interested in dating him, but wasn’t interested in joining his church, so didn’t know how that would work.

Sarah told her that the three of them needed to sit down and talk it all out. Jim was worried about hurting Bree because he was more into Kelly, but Bree already knew that, and was okay with it. The two of them shouldn’t be toying with Jim’s emotions either. They needed to all sit down, and lay everything out on the table. Kelly agreed and said she would make that happen.

She started telling me about her talk with Jordyn, when Jordyn came to the house on Saturday afternoon. Sarah was doing some work from home, in our home office,

when Jordyn came in and asked her if it was okay to tell Brandon about what happened between them in the bedroom. Sarah Said, “yes it’s okay. I would have an issue if you didn’t tell him.”

Jordyn asked, “So, you think he’s going to be okay with it?” Sarah replied, “I absolutely know he’s going to be okay with it. You have nothing to worry about.” Jordyn cocked her head to one side, grinned, and asked, “How do you absolutely know? And, how does Kelly know about his oral skills?”

Sarah replied, “I’ll make a deal with you. You honestly answer a couple questions for me, and then I will answer those questions for you. Deal?” Jordyn said, “Um... deal.”

Sarah said, “No one just decides to study swinging, or other cultures, without something prompting it. So, what prompted you?” Jordyn sat back, and said, “My Uncle Ronny and Aunt Lisa know you guys.” (They were introduced in post # 15) The way she said it, was like she was guilty of something.

Sarah got up from behind the desk, sat next to Jordyn, and put her arm around her. Sarah pulled her tight, kissed the top of her head, and said, “Your secrets are safe with me. Tell me if you want to, and if you don’t



want to, that's okay too." Jordyn replied, "I want to tell you."

Jordyn said, "It's nothing bad really. I don't think so anyway. Uncle Ronny is my mom's brother and we've always been really close. Like he's my go to person whenever I had a problem. I've told him things even my parents don't know. He knew all about my crush on Brandon before middle school even. I knew him and Aunt Lisa were swingers a long time ago. I heard it mentioned, and that's why I looked up what swinging is. That led to asking him a lot of questions, and looking up other things."

Sarah Said, "That doesn't sound bad at all." Jordyn replied, "There's more. Years later. The more I researched things, the more questions I had. Uncle Ronny told me I could ask him anything, no matter what it was, and he would always answer. I started asking a lot of personal questions about him and Aunt Lisa, and people they swing with. He never hesitated to answer anything I asked. I asked him if he liked talking to me about having sex, and he said yes. I asked why, and he said it was kind of a turn on."

"I kept asking more about that, and he admitted that it made him hard. Then I asked him to prove it and show me. He did, and he was hard. Before he could pull his

shorts back up. I just reached out and grabbed it. He kept trying to pull his short up, but I didn't let go, so we started laughing and wrestling around. I kept yanking his shorts down and grabbing his junk, he would pull them back up, but wasn't actually stopping me from pulling them down again. Then he said, fair is fair, and took my leggings and panties all the way off me."

"After that, every time we were alone, there was a wrestle match of us trying to get the other one naked. We were laughing, and rolling around on the floor, but neither one of us were really trying to stop the other from taking our clothes off. I don't know how many times we did that. For a long time it never went further. But then, one day he fingered me. That same day I sucked him, and then made him cum with my hand. I told Brandon that I have only given partial BJ's and then hand jobs, and have only been fingered a few times but never to orgasm. That's all I've done, and it was all with Uncle Ronny."

"Now, here's the thing. After that started, I looked up incest, and started asking him questions about it, but he didn't know much. He's never been involved in incest in any way. After Brandon and Jason came in to where I work, I was excited, so I called Uncle Ronny since I talked to him a lot about Brandon. That's when he told me he

knows you guys well and a lot of his swinging stories were about you and Steve. He never said your names when he was telling me the stories. Then he said, if anyone could answer all of my incest questions, it would be Sarah and Steve. I asked him if he knew that for a fact, and he said no, but you guys are a very open family. You all run around naked, or with very little clothes on, so he wouldn't be surprised if there was more going on."

"I thought he was joking with me. Then I come over here and you guys are all like topless Saturday, everyone get naked. And, all your little sexy comments you all make, the way Steve openly checks me out, made me wonder what's really going on here. So, that's my question. What's really going on here?"

Sarah replied, "Steve and I have been in the swing lifestyle for many years. We are very open sexually, and with nudity around the house. The kids are all very open with nudity and talking about sex, and we joke around a lot about sex, but that's it. There is nothing else going on." Jordyn gave Sarah a look, like that wasn't the answer she expected.

Sarah wasn't sure what part of her little story was true, or not true, but there was something about the way she told it that gave Sarah pause. She ended her talk with Jordyn, and immediately texted the kids a group text

that said, "Jordyn is digging for info and just told me a story I don't totally believe. Be careful. Fam meeting later." They all responded, "Okay."

SARAH WAS STILL massaging me. I said, "This isn't really an edging story." Sarah chuckled, and said, "This wasn't really the plan. The edging idea was Kelly's to get you in the swing." After that, she grabbed my cock tight, with both hands, and made me cum.

We started to get cleaned up, and Sarah told me about the fam meeting she had with all the kids. She basically told them all a little bit about what Jordyn said, and that until she could confirm her story, they need to be careful what they say and do around her. Brandon said that Jordyn was acting like she was mad about something when she left. He guessed it was probably because she didn't get the info she wanted.

THAT NIGHT, when Kelly and Bree went upstairs, Kelly was staring me down with fire still in her eyes. Sarah Said, "Good thing looks can't kill, but you should probably go ahead and dig your grave in the backyard before tomorrow. You'll want to pick your location."

I waited until everyone else was in bed, and then checked all of my hiding places. Everything I hid was still in the same places. I went to bed hoping Kelly tried

something when I got off work. I was ready for anything she had in mind. I hoped.

When I got home, Kelly's car was parked in her normal spot. I decided to go through the garage instead of trying to go through the gate, so I was entering the house from a different location than normal. None of that mattered. Kelly was laying on the couch, fully clothes, reading what appeared to be school work. We exchanged hellos, and I went upstairs to change clothes.

Our toilet has its own little room off the main bathroom where the sinks, shower, and bathtub are. I went in the little room and shut the door. A second later, something bumped the outside of the door. I thought, "Fuck me. She's going to jump me when I come out, and that's the only place in the house I haven't hid anything." I was wrong.

When I tried to open the door, it was blocked. I didn't know what she used to block the door, but it wasn't going to open unless I broke the door. There is a window, but I was on the second floor and there is nothing under the window. It's a straight shot down to the deck below.

I pulled out my phone, and sat down. I decided I would wait until Sarah came home if I had to. I wasn't going to

give Kelly the satisfaction of me yelling, or pounding on the door. I sat there reading for almost two hours before I heard Sarah calling my name. She started laughing when she entered the bathroom.

Kelly had a 2x4 braced under the doorknob, between the door, and the wall. Sarah asked, "How long have you been in there?" I replied, "Since I got home. I changed clothes, and came in here. Where's Kelly?" Sarah was still laughing, and said, "Reading on the couch."

We both went down stairs and went in the kitchen. Kelly didn't say anything to me, and I didn't say anything to her. I didn't even look at her. As far as I was concerned, it never happened, but I was wondering where she found a 2x4 that was the perfect length.

After dinner, I went out in the garage and noticed there was sawdust on the floor. There was also an end piece of 2x4. I didn't notice it when I came through the garage earlier. As far as I knew, Kelly doesn't know how to use my saw, so I figured she had help from one of the boys. I laughed to myself as I wondered how she explained what she needed.

Again, just like the night before, I checked all of my hiding places before I went to bed. Everything was still in place. When I came home the next day, there were no

cars in the driveway. It appeared that no one was home, but I still went in through the garage, and cautiously went through the house. I changed clothes, and then closed the bathroom door, but hid in the closet and waited. And, waited..... And waited some more. And then felt like an idiot because nothing happened.

I went down and did my workout, and was just about finished when Jason and Lexi came in. I asked them if they knew where Kelly was, and they didn't. Then I asked, if they know anything about her needing 2x4. Jason said, "No idea, but there's one outside by the garbage cans." It wasn't them that helped Kelly.

I took a shower, and started making dinner. Kelly came in, said hi, and asked how my day was like she didn't lock me in the bathroom the day before and there was nothing going on. I decided it was best to not say anything and let it go.

The next day, I was sitting in my office and John came in. He asked, "Is Kelly coming back to get you, or do you need a ride home?" I asked, "What the fuck are you talking about?" John replied, "Bree dropped Kelly off to get your truck earlier. Wait. You didn't know?" I got up and looked out the window. Sure enough, she took my truck.

I said, "Ah shit. I totally forgot she needed it. Do you mind giving me a ride?" John looked at me funny, and said, "No problem man. I got you." When he dropped me off, my truck was sitting in the driveway. Kelly's car wasn't there, but I still did the whole cautious approach when I entered the house. No one was home, and I was starting to get pissed off.

I checked for the spare truck key, and it was right where it always is. I hid it so she couldn't take my truck again. I checked all my hiding places and everything was still okay. I decided I shouldn't let Kelly win by getting pissed off, and went all out on my workout to get out my aggressions.

When Sarah came home I was sitting in the office, lost in thought. She said my name twice, and then asked, "Is something wrong?" I replied, "No. Nothing's wrong but, Kelly took my truck today." Sarah asked, "What do you mean? It's in the driveway." I told her what happened, and she said, "What a little bitch, but you have to admit, that's pretty funny." She was laughing as she went upstairs.

I decided I needed to take charge of this and not let Kelly do anything else to me. She was begging for punishment when she locked me in the bathroom and took my truck. I really didn't want to find out what else she might do.



I knew that Bree had night classes two night a week, but I still went upstairs to confirm I had the right day with Sarah. I was right, Bree had classes, and Kelly would normally be home unless she had something else planned. Sarah didn't know of any other plans.

I texted the boys and told them I needed their help with something. They both said they would be home.

Brandon admitted that he was the one that helped Kelly with the 2x4. I reminded them of the time we "attacked" Sarah in the garage, and told them I needed their help to do the same to Kelly. But it would be different. Kelly will fight back punching and kicking. She's strong as hell and wont care if she hurts us.

So we made a plan. Brandon would be in the kitchen, like he was doing something at the sink, to draw her attention. Jason and I would be hiding, and would come out behind her. I was doubting it would work right up to the time she came in.

Brandon said Hi, and asked her a general question, which made Kelly stop to answer him. Jason and I jumped out. I grabbed her around the chest area from behind, pinning her arms to her side. Jason slid to the floor on his knees and wrapped himself around her legs. Kelly didn't even struggle. She said, "Aww fuck." Then she looked at Brandon and said, "You're going to regret

distracting me.” Brandon replied, “Aww fuck.... I might as well finish my part then.”

Brandon grabbed duct tape off the counter and wrapped her wrists in front of her, and then wrapped her ankles together. I spun her around, picked her up over my shoulder, and carried her upstairs to the bedroom. When we got in the bedroom, she saw that I set up the hanging vibrator in the swing, and said, “Oh no, not the swing dad. Come on.” I tossed her on the bed.

She was wearing yoga pants, t shirt, bra, and panties. I had no way to get them off of her unless I cut them. If I released the tape, she would kick my ass. I just pulled her yoga pants and panties down around her ankles, and then laid her across my lap as I sat on the edge of the bed. I grabbed her hip on her far side, and pulled her up close, then started rubbing her ass with my bare hand.

As always, I slid my hand down between her legs to check her pussy. She was dripping wet which told me she was totally in to this. If I ever found her pussy dry, I would let her go.

I went back to lightly rubbing all around her ass, and started talking to her. “You know you deserve an ass whoopin’ for locking me in the bathroom. You really pissed me off when you took my truck. I really don’t

want to spank you Kelly. I won't if you tell me how sorry you are."

Kelly replied, "Undo the tape and I will tell you I'm sorry." I said, "That's not going to happen." I showed her I had the leather paddle, and said, "I have to spank you unless you say you're sorry." Kelly grabbed a handful of the bedding, pushed her butt up, and growled, "Fuck you dad."

I said, "Maybe I should just put you in the swing with the vibrator on your clit, and leave you there." Kelly replied, "Maybe I should just kick your ass." I chuckled, and asked, "How do you think you would do that? I'm in control here. Once again, I've won, and there is nothing you can do about it."

Kelly's body was tensed up and shaking. She still had a death grip on the bedding, waiting for the first smack of the paddle. I slide my hand down between her legs, my fingers came back drenched with pussy juice. Her whole body was vibrating.

I said, "Maybe you've learned your lesson and don't need a spanking. I'll let you go." Kelly growled in her deep gravelly voice, "Fuckin' spank me!" She wanted it. Needed it. I smacked her ass hard with the paddle. Kelly moaned, "Fuuuuuuckkkkk!" And convulsed with her

orgasm. Her growl moan started, and I spanked her five times in a row. She orgasmed again on the fourth spank. She was still tensed up, and moaning, so I let her have it four more times. Her legs shot out straight, and then came back with her knees bent, pushing her butt higher in the air. The death grip she had on the bed covers untucked everything from the bottom corner of the bed. I lost the grip I had on her hip, and had to grab her with my other hand before she fell to the floor. Then she went limp.

She was breathing hard, almost panting, and making an “Un un un un un un” sound. I was able to pick her up, and get her to the swing, and then got her sitting in the swing with a little bit of a struggle. I was able to get one wrist cuffed, and then had to release the strap on the other side to get the other wrist cuffed. Then I took the tape off her wrists, and secured the strap I had to take loose.

Then I cuffed one of her ankles but couldn't do the same thing I did with her wrists. I had to take the tape off her before I could cuff the other ankle. I had a death grip on her leg so she couldn't kick me when the tape came off.

As soon as her leg was free, Kelly shot up and got her right arm around my neck. I was instantly mad at myself

for forgetting to lock the release. Her right hand, and right leg were free.

She stood up on her one leg, and tightened her grip around my neck, but that was all she could do. I was able to grab her right arm with both hands and get out of the headlock. She was standing there on one leg, extremely pissed off. She tried to kick me but it didn't work because her yoga pants and panties were still around her legs. She got her right leg free so they were just hanging off her left leg.

I grabbed the paddle off the bed, got behind her, and spanked her ass. She yelled with spit flying, "You Fucker! Fuck you! I'm kicking your ass!" I spanked her again, got close behind her and wrapped my right leg around the front of her right leg so she couldn't move. Then I grabbed her right wrist, and got her t shirt up around her neck. I got her right arm out of it, and got the shirt up over her head so it was just hanging on her left arm. Then I had to do the same thing with her bra. I had a death grip on her right wrist, and started smacking her ass and tits with the leather paddle. With each smack I said things like, "Say you're sorry Kelly. Say you're sorry. Aww baby are you losing? Is daddy winning? You poor thing. Say you're sorry."

The whole time she was struggling, cursing, and growling at me with total anger in her eyes. If she got free, I was a dead man. I got her right wrist cuffed, and locked it. Getting her right ankle cuffed was a lot harder. She was able to jerk free and kick me twice.

After she was secured, I sat on the bed, and said, "Jesus Kelly, aren't you tired of losing? Just say red already." She growled, and said all together through clenched teeth, in one word, 'Fuckyoumotherfuckeryou'renotwinning.' I got up and unhooked the vibrator from where I had it, adjusted it so it was against her pussy, and said, "It appears that I am winning." I turned it on high and let it fall against her swollen clit.

Kelly started kicking and jerking trying to get away from it, but it was no use. It just kept vibrating and bouncing around her pussy. I went to the bedroom door, looked back at her, and said, "I love you sweetie. Have fun." I opened the door and stepped out.

Kelly growled, "No! Dad! Fucker! No..... Fuck you! Daaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaad! Gah!" She orgasmed hard but still couldn't get away from the vibrator.

I said, "Say red or I'm going to leave." She was moaning low, and gravely. Almost scary. She was cumming again.

Her head went back. Every muscle in her body was flexed. She was having one of those orgasms that doesn't stop.

She raised her head and looked at me. I thought she was trying to say red, so I closed the door and went to her. Just as I was about to grab the vibrator she yelled, "Spank! Spank!

I grabbed the paddle and spanked her ass hard. She laid her head back, still in the middle of this ongoing orgasm. I spanked her again, then swatted her tits. Then I spanked her ass hard alternating on her ass cheeks. Her orgasm finally rolled over the top, and Kelly screamed "RED!"

I pulled the vibrator away and turned it off. Then I uncuffed her hands expecting her to come up fighting. She didn't, so I uncuffed her ankles, and helped her out of the swing. I was still ready for her to attack me, but she moved close and said, "I'm done. Hold me."

I held her, and moved her to the bed. I got her under the covers and realized I was still fully dressed. I got in bed with her, and a few minutes later, she was asleep.

## Chapter (69)

We want to take a moment to say thank you to everyone for the Happy Thanksgiving wishes, and the concerns for our family between posts. As much as we want to post on a regular basis, lately I have had to travel due to work, and it takes away from my writing time. There isn't much I can do about that, but just know everything is fine, and we will try to get the posts out as soon as we can.

Post #69! There has to be a joke for this, but we can't think of any. We can't wait to see the gif Glassy has for us to celebrate our 69th post.

WHEN SARAH CAME HOME from the gym she came in the bedroom and over to my side of the bed. Kelly was still asleep. Sarah asked, "You're still alive?" She pulled back the covers and was surprised to see that I still had clothes on. She asked, "What happened?"

I replied, "I fucking won. That's what happened. She called red." Sarah Said, "But, you still have clothes on. Do you still win if you didn't fuck her?" I said, "Hell yes I



still win! She called red. I put her in the swing with the vibrator.”

Kelly turned her head, and said, “He won this time but he won’t next time.” Sarah laughed, and said, “Good luck with that. It seems to me that he’s got you figured out.” Kelly heavy sighed. I pulled her tight against me, and said, “I love you Kelly.” She replied, “I love you too.”

Sarah left the room, and Kelly turned over so she was facing me. She started kissing me, and then started to take my clothes off. I helped her, and she rolled over on top of me. Still kissing, she started to grind her pussy on my growing hard on.

After I was fully hard, she reached down, slipped my cock inside her pussy, and started to slowly ride me. We kissed through her orgasm, and then she sat up, and started bucking her hips faster. Moments later, I was unloading my cum inside her. She laid down on my chest, snuggled into my neck, and let out an, “Mmmmmmmmm.” We laid like that, with me holding her tight, until I went soft and slipped out of her cum filled pussy.

THAT NIGHT, when Sarah and I went to bed, we were looking around on Reddit and read a couple of new incest posts. We talked again about sharing our story,

and then decided to wait until we knew for sure what Jordyn was up to. After Sarah figured that out, we would talk about sharing our story again.

We talked about Jordyn, Ronny and Lisa, and that whole situation. We decided that Sarah would contact Ronny, and just ask him straight out about Jordyn's story. The next morning, Sarah sent a text to Ronny that said, "Hey, I want to talk to you alone about your niece Jordyn. Call me sometime today when you are by yourself, and can talk." Ronny replied, "I'll call on my way to work."

Ronny called, and when Sarah answered, he said, "How do you know Jordyn? What did she do?" Sarah replied, "Well, lied to me first of all, maybe about a few things. You didn't know she is dating our son Brandon?"

Ronny said, "I knew she was together with a boy she has liked forever. Had no idea it was your kid." Sarah Said, "Okay. Her first lie is that she told you all about Brandon." Ronny replied, "No, she didn't."

Sarah Said, "I need to ask you something that's very sensitive, and I promise you that whatever you tell me wont go any further than you, and us. I promise you that." Ronny asked, "Who is us?"

Sarah said, "Us meaning Steve, Brandon, our family. Brandon has to know what's going on with his girlfriend.

I won't have it any other way. It won't go further than that." Ronny said, "Okay. I've known you guys long enough to trust you. I have a feeling I know the question, but go ahead."

Sarah relayed the story that Jordyn told her. Then ended it with, "It's evident that you didn't tell her to ask us incest questions, because you didn't know she was dating our son, but did you tell her that the swinging stories were about us?"

Ronny's replied, "No. Hold on a second. Let me park and think about this for a second. Oh man. Ummmm." Sarah Said, "Come on Ronny. We've been friends for way to long." Ronny said, "I did not tell her to ask you incest questions. The part about me telling her some swinging stories is true, but I didn't say it was you guys. The part about her and I playing around is also true, and Lisa knows. That's what I thought you were going to ask me."

Sarah replied, "That part will stay private." Ronny said, "Thank you. Lisa knows. I will ask her to tell you that. Just because we are all friends, and I'm telling you the truth."

Sarah Said, "If you want, okay, but you don't have to. Where do you think she came up with all the rest?"

Ronny was silent. Sarah Said, "Come on. Don't stop being honest with me now."

Ronny replied, "Ah fuck Sarah. I'm going to tell you something that you may not like, and I hope it doesn't end our friendship. Since you're asking, I feel that I owe it to you guys to be honest."

He went silent again, and after a minute or so, Sarah Said, "I'm waiting." Ronny said, "Jordyn watches our kids pretty often, and usually spends the night since we usually get home late. One night, Lisa and I thought she was asleep in the front room. We were in our bedroom and kind of role playing. Well, not kind of, we were role playing. We were into it for a while, and then we heard a noise and thought one of the kids was up. I got up to check, and heard footsteps running down the hallway that were too heavy to be one of the kids, and then the bathroom door closed. I went out to the front room, and Jordyn wasn't there."

Sarah waited for the rest. He said, "I went back to the bedroom and told Lisa it was Jordyn that was up. Lisa said the noise we heard was right outside our door. Then we started worrying that she was listening to us. She had to be. There's no other reason for her to be at our door, and then run to the bathroom. We had no idea how much she heard, but then Lisa said, even if she was

listening, she wouldn't know who we were talking about so, we let it go. Now you tell me she's dating your son so, she would know exactly who we were talking about."

Sarah replied, "So far I haven't heard anything that would make you think it could end our friendship."

Ronny said, "Okay."

Sarah said, "There is more to this story. Tell me the rest." Ronny replied, "Okay Sarah. I'm sorry. Our role play is about you guys." Sarah said, "I gathered that, but how does that lead to her asking me incest questions?" Ronny said, "Well, Uh.... It's role play. Lisa is you, and I'm Steve."

Sarah said, "You're really beginning to piss me off because there is something you're still not telling me. Just say it Ronny." Ronny replied, "Sometimes.... Lisa is Kelly, and sometimes I'm one of the boys."

Sarah replied, "I figured that, but needed you to say it. Holy fuck Ronny. How the hell did that start?" Ronny said, "Lisa and I were talking one day about how open you guys are with nudity, exhibitionism, and all that, and I said to Lisa, I wonder what the boys think about seeing their hot mom like that. Lisa asked me, what would I think if I had a smoking hot mom like that? Then we

started talking about the boys and you. It just grew from there. I'm really sorry Sarah. This is horrible."

Sarah said, "Okay, so your role play fantasy was overheard by Jordyn and that planted the seed in her head to think there was really something going on in our home. Steve and I have role play fantasies also, so don't worry about that. Just be more careful from now on, and don't say anything about it to Jordyn. I will handle it from here."

Ronny said, "Thank you Sarah. I'm really sorry, and I know Lisa will be also. I'll let her know everything. She may contact you later just to let you know we talked." Sarah replied, "Okay. That's fine." They ended the call, and Sarah texted me just to say they talked, and she would tell me about it later.

Sarah received a text from Lisa a couple hours later that said, "Sarah. I'm so sorry, and hope you guys don't totally hate us now. We feel horrible. You have always been amazing friends to us. I'm scared to death that we've ruined it." Sarah replied, "No worries Lisa. All is okay. Just be careful, and don't say anything to Jordyn, and let me handle it from here. Everything will be okay. Let's talk later. Love you guys."

WHEN SARAH got home that night, we waited for Brandon to get home to include him in our discussion. Sarah told him that since Jordyn is his girlfriend, he needed to know everything that was going on. The three of us went up to the bedroom where Sarah laid it all out. We talked about how to handle the situation, and we decided to not share anything specific with Jordyn, and that Sarah would talk to her. We would play it by ear from there.

The rest of our family was told briefly what was going on, and that until further notice they were to still be careful around Jordyn. We still didn't know what she was up to exactly. Due to her work schedule, we didn't see Jordyn until the following weekend.

Sarah and I talked, and laughed, a lot about Ronny and Lisa's role playing. We have always gotten along with them in many situations. We have traveled with them on cruises, and to Hedo II, but had no idea they were role playing as us. We decided that we would talk to them more about it when we were alone with them to see where it goes. This could be interesting.

The next day Jordyn was at the house, Sarah took her by the hand, and they went to the office and shut the door. She sat Jordyn down in a chair, and said, "When we were talking the other day you weren't being honest

with me. I knew it immediately, and I don't appreciate it. If you want to continue to date my son, and be welcome on our home, you have to be honest Jordyn. Would you like to try again, or do you want to leave things as they are?"

Jordyn looked at the ground, and said, "I don't know. You think I'm a liar I guess, so I don't know." Sarah replied, "I didn't say I think you're a liar, I said you weren't being honest with me. Some of what you said was true, and some of what you said wasn't true. You told a lie trying to confirm something you think about our family. What were you planning to do with that information if it was true?"

Jordyn said, "I wasn't planning on doing anything. I wouldn't tell anyone. I have studied swinging, and incest, and there are a lot of pros and cons out there for both. The part about me and my uncle is true and that's incest. I don't know if I want that to go any further or not. I want to be a family psychologist. That's what I'm going to school for. A girl in one of my classes did a whole project on incest and I started studying it on my own from there. I don't know why I thought there might be something going on with you guys, but I guess I thought if Brandon was involved in some way with Kelly,



or whatever else there could be, we would kind of have it in common, and we could talk about it.”

Jordyn stopped talking, and Sarah just looked at her until Jordyn finally asked, “What?” Sarah replied. “We just had this whole talk about you being honest, and then you tell me that you don’t know why you thought there might be something going on with us? You know exactly where you got that idea, but I’m going to let this one slide because I’m sure you don’t want to get your aunt and uncle in trouble.”

Jordyn sat back and looked at Sarah. Sarah said, “They know you were listening outside their door.” Jordyn’s mouth fell open, and she said, “Oh my God! They do?” Sarah replied, “You made a big mistake in using your uncle in part of your lie because you didn’t realize how close we are with them. We talked. Everything is okay between us and them, and they won’t say anything about it to you. They decided to let me handle it.”

Jordyn asked if Brandon knew. Sarah said, “Yes he knows. We wouldn’t have this big discussion about his girlfriend and not tell him what was going on. He knows everything. Every bit of it. And, he will know all about this talk we are having right now. I would prefer that you tell him. Don’t be afraid to talk to him about you and your uncle. We are very open minded people.”

Sarah finished it by saying, “Know this Jordyn. Look at me! Know this! I’m very good at reading people, and reading between the lines of what people say. I know when they tell me the truth, and I know when they are being dishonest. You can’t fool me. You can’t. Ever. Is there anything you want to change, or anything else you want to say before I walk out of the room?”

Jordyn thought for a few seconds, and said, “Brandon told me that you somehow read people and just know things, but I didn’t fully believe it. I would love to know how you do it. I’m in love Brandon and I love your family. My intentions of trying to figure this out were good intentions, but I went at the wrong way. I wanted to know if I had that in common with Brandon. That’s all. I figured if I just came out and asked you all would say no regardless if it was true or not. I messed up by being dishonest and I’m sorry.”

Sarah replied, “Okay Jordyn. Thank you.” They both got up, and went back to the family room where Brandon was playing a video game. Jordyn told Brandon that she needed to talk to him, and they went up to Brandon’s room. Sarah sent Brandon a quick text that said, “Still being careful.” Brandon replied, “K.”

After they were done talking, and having sex, which we don’t have any details on, Jordyn left, and Brandon came

to the family room. He said, "She has to go for a while, but will be back to hang out tonight. After everything she just told me, it sounds like she's being truthful so why are we still being careful?"

Sarah replied, "Just so I have time to digest everything she said. You'll have to be patient with all this.

Remember when Jason was with Kasey, we never told her anything. Bree didn't know everything for a long time. Lexi is a whole different story. We can't have something happen between you and Jordyn, and then she decides to get back at us. Not saying we think that will happen, we just have to be careful."

Brandon and Sarah compared notes on what all Jordyn said, and she told them both the same thing. Sarah said, "That's a good sign already, and right now I have a good feeling about all this." Brandon said, "Me too but, I'll still be careful though, until you say different."

We were sitting around talking for a little bit, then Sarah said to me, "Want to see if Ronny and Lisa are free tonight? Dinner and dancing?" I replied, "Great idea. Tell them they can bring their kids over here. Brandon and Jordyn can watch them." Brandon sarcastically said, "That's a great idea. Do that."

Sarah called Lisa, who was thrilled to get the call, and made the plans, including what they would wear. We were going to dinner, then to a club. After that, maybe back to their house since their kids would be at our house.

Lisa isn't the exhibitionist that Sarah is, but she does like to dress for effect, and flash a little when she is around Sarah. We have several friends like that, that will say they feel like they can be wild when they are with Sarah. When they aren't with Sarah, there is no way they would do anything crazy. They all say it's because Sarah is an instigator. To which Sarah always replies, "Who me? I don't know what you're talking about."

The girls were both wearing short skirts, button down blouses, and knee high, high heeled boots. Both. Braless, but Lisa had panties on when they got to our house. She removed them in the car on the way to dinner after Sarah told her to, but not before telling Sarah she's crazy.

When they arrived at the house, Kelly came bouncing down the stairs in her normal volleyball shorts, and sports bra. She said hi to Ronny, Lisa, and their kids, and then went in the kitchen. Brandon and Jordyn were sitting on the couch. They got up and took the kids, and their things, and got them settled.

We took my truck, leaving their car at our house. After we loaded up, Sarah said, "You know Ronny. Kelly has always thought you were pretty hot." Ronny replied, "Oh man. Don't even start fucking with me Sarah. We still feel horrible about all of this." Sarah said, "Wasn't fucking with you. It's true." Ronny just shook his head.

We had a great time with them at dinner, danced our asses off with the girls doing a lot of flashing in the club and on the dance floor. We ended up going to their house and all four getting naked on their bed. The rest is a story for a different subreddit.

We left their house after telling them their kids were fine to stay at our place the rest of the night. They could pick them up in the morning. When we got home, Brandon and Jordyn were laying together under a blanket on the couch. Brandon was asleep. Jordyn was awake and watching a movie.

She got up, and met us in the kitchen, and asked us how our night was. Sarah said, "Great! We had a lot of fun." Jordyn asked, "Did you swing?" Sarah replied, "We aren't supposed to swing and tell, but since you're uncle has already told you some stories, I will say yes, we swung, and it was pretty hot."

Jordyn asked, "Details?" Sarah replied, "Ask Steve, I'm pretty tired." She left the kitchen. Jordyn turned to me, and said, "So, um, can I hear the details?" I said, "Well, when we got to their house, we had a couple of drinks, and then we raced outside and had a competition to see who could get the highest." Jordyn looked at me funny.

I continued, "Then I pushed you're Aunt Lisa, and Uncle Ronny pushed Sarah. That's about it." I walked out of the kitchen and left Jordyn standing there alone. Sarah was standing in the family room, listening to what I said and trying not to laugh. We quickly headed upstairs before Jordyn could come out and ask anything else.

When I got up Sunday morning, like usual, I was the first one up. Brandon had moved off the couch, and was asleep on the floor next to Ronny and Lisa's kids. Jordyn, who was laying on the couch, got up and followed me to the kitchen. I asked her, "Don't you ever sleep."

Jordyn replied, "Not when I have all these wild thoughts and ideas running through my head." I asked her if she wanted a cup of coffee, and told her "Cute pajamas." Just to make sure she knew I noticed them. She was wearing very small hello kitty shorts with her ass cheeks hanging out the bottom, and a white see through tank top, no bra, showing off her hard nipples.

She asked, "Do you think today will be topless Sunday?" I replied, "Not with the little ones here. After they are picked up, it can be whatever you want." Then she asked, "Why can't I hear the details from last night."

I said, "There is this code among swingers about privacy being discreet. It's one thing for you to know that we are in the lifestyle, you know you're aunt and uncle are also, but maybe they don't want you to hear all the details from last night. It would be wrong for us to tell you without checking with them first."

Jordyn replied, "So Uncle Ronny broke that code when he told me some of the swinging stories." I said, "Kind of, yes. But not totally because he didn't tell you who the stories were about. You figured that out on your own because you were eavesdropping when you shouldn't have been. That's worse than him kind of breaking the code."

I picked up my coffee and left the kitchen, I would normally sit in my chair and turn on the outdoor channel to watch whatever fishing hunting show was on. Since the kids were still asleep on the floor, I went to the office thinking about Reddit and our story. Jordyn followed me.

She sat down across from the desk and just looked at me. I asked, "Are you going to follow me around all day? I mean, I don't care, you're cute as hell in your little pajamas." Jordyn smiled, and asked, "Can I ask you about your job?" I replied, "Well. No. Because there is this code among...."

She cut me off and said, "Oh come on!" I chuckled, and said, "I'm messing with you. Sure, you can ask me about my job." We talked about thirty minutes about my job, and how I got into what I do. I discovered that Jordyn is actually a very smart girl. She knows what she want's to do, and is working towards that goal.

Bree and Lexi came down the stairs. Lexi was wearing booty shorts, Bree was wearing lacy green thong panties. Both of them were topless. They stopped in front of the office door and said good morning. I said, "We have Ronny and Lisa's little ones here still."

Lexi said, "Ah shit. Okay." Then she looked at Jordyn and said, "I wondered why you have clothes on. You're getting naked with us later." They went back upstairs to put something on. They came back down with Kelly, who stopped in the office and said, "If the kids wake up, don't let them out back. We are making a pitcher of tequila sunrise, and getting in the spa."



Kelly pointed at Jordyn, and said to me, "I know you've been checking out Jordyn's nipples but she's coming with us." She looked at Jordyn and said, "Come on nipples. Time to get morning drunk and naked in the spa." Kelly turned and headed towards the kitchen.

Jordyn looked at me, and I said, "I don't think she was asking. That sounded like an order. You better go." She got up and followed after Kelly. A few minutes later, Jason came down stairs woke up Brandon, and told him, "Mom is in bed naked, and said if we want some while the girls are outside, to get up there now." Brandon followed Jason back upstairs.

Ten minutes later, I was in the kitchen making pancakes with the help of two little kids, but wishing I was out in the spa, or up in the bedroom, and wondering how the hell I ended up making pancakes.

## Chapter (70)

BEFORE THE GIRLS went outside, Lexi went in the bedroom to ask Sarah about something. She told Sarah what they were planning to do, and Sarah told her to tell Jason to go find Brandon, brush their teeth, and then come play with her. After Lexi left the room, Sarah got up, and got herself ready for the boys to come in.

When the boys walked in the room, Sarah was laying naked under the covers. She threw the covers back, and spread her legs as Brandon got between them and buried his face in her pussy. Jason got on his knees over her face, and put his growing cock in her mouth.

Brandon sucked and licked on her clit through two orgasms. Then Sarah rolled over on her stomach, and got up on her knees with Jason's cock still in her mouth. Brandon got up on his knees, and pushed his hard on inside her wet pussy from behind. Sarah told Jason, "69 me."

(We just realized we should have included this part at the end of the last post. We should have read our notes before posting)

Jason turned and slid underneath Sarah in a 69. Sarah took his cock back in her mouth, and Jason started to lick all over her pussy, and Brandon's throbbing dick. Brandon grabbed Sarah's hips, and started fucking her hard. When he came, he slowly pulled out, and let Jason take the load of cum in his mouth. Jason unloaded inside Sarah's mouth while eating Brandon's cum out of her pussy.

After laying together for a few minutes, they got up, cleaned up, and came downstairs just in time to get pancakes, and bacon. Sarah asked if the girls had breakfast, I replied, "I think they are drinking their breakfast." Sarah said, "Oh no. I hope Jordyn doesn't try to keep up with those three on drinks."

We cleaned up the kitchen, the boys set up video games for the two kids, Sarah and I went upstairs to get ready for our day. We never talked about a time for Ronny and Lisa to pick up their kids, but we were hoping it would be soon. About an hour later, Sarah received a text from Lisa that said, "OMG just woke up. On the way." Sarah replied, "No rush, we had breakfast. They are playing video games now."

Ronny and Lisa arrived about thirty minutes later. When they came in, Sarah quickly told them that Jordyn was asking for details about what we did, but we didn't tell

her anything. Lisa chuckled, and said, "Okay, we won't tell her anything either. That is if she even asks us."

They thanked Brandon for watching their kids, and then Ronny said to Lisa, "Remind me to thank Jordyn also since she's gone already." Brandon replied, "She's not gone, she's out back in the spa." Lisa said, "Oh that's right. We haven't seen your new spa."

They both turned to head out to the spa. Sarah and I follow them. When we went out the door, Kelly and Lexi were both nude, and sitting up on the edge, out of the water. Jordyn was sitting in Bree's lap, straddling Bree's legs, and facing her. Bree's shoulders and head were out of the water. Jordyn was out of the water from her tits up. They were all giggling about something.

Ronny and Lisa stopped so short that Sarah and I ran into them. Ronny said, "Oh God. Sorry to disturb you all." Then he looked back at us. Sarah and I started laughing, and Sarah said, "You never know what you are going to walk in on around this house."

Jordyn moved off of Bree's lap, and sat beside her. Lexi stayed where she was. Kelly leaned back on her hands, and put one foot up on the edge with her leg leaned over to the side. Opening her legs for a full view, Kelly asked, "What's going on?"

Sarah replied, "Maybe we should be asking you that. They just came to pick up their kids, and haven't seen the new spa yet." Kelly said, "You're more than welcome to join us, but you have to get fully nekkid." The way she said it made Lisa choke, and cough. Ronny said "Uhhh...."

Kelly, looking right at Ronny with Sarah's grin, said, "No? You don't want to get nekkid with me? Us? Mmmmm. Get nekkid with all of us." she raised her eyebrows a couple times.

Lisa said, "Yep. She's your daughter alright Sarah." Sarah replied, "She's drunk is what she is." Lisa said, "Bull shit!" That's one hundred percent you, drunk or sober. The way she stared right at him. The way she said it. Raising her eyebrows. She even has your grin! She's so you!"

Ronny said, "That's amazing!" Kelly said, "Get nekkid with me and I'll show you what's amazing." Ronny replied, "I have no doubts about that." Sarah said, "We better get you back inside before she gets ahold of you." We all turned to go back in, and Kelly said, "Dammit mom! I just wanted to play."

We got in the house, and Lisa said, "Holy shit Sarah she's just like you. Were you like that at her age?" Sarah

chuckled, and said, "Way before her age actually." Lisa grabbed Ronny's hand, and said, "We need to get you out of here. I don't think you would survive all that."

After they were gone, we heard some whooping and hollering coming from the backyard. As we went back outside, Kelly was saying, "YeeHaw! Ride that bitch." Bree added, "Fuck her harder."

Kelly was still in the spa. Jordyn was in the grass on her hands and knees, naked, and puking her guts up. Lexi was behind her, had a hold of her hips and acting like she was fucking her from behind. Bree had a hold of Jordyn's hair, and was spanking her ass. Sarah yelled at them, "Hey! That's enough! Leave her alone you two."

Sarah said, "This isn't cool Kelly," and asked, "Why the hell did you three let her drink so much on an empty stomach?" Kelly said, "She was talking like she was all that, and could drink more tittie tequila shots than all of us." She looked over at Jordyn and said, "Huh nipples. Bet you don't think you're all that now do you?" Jordyn replied, "Fuck you guys," and threw up again.

Sarah said, "Not another word Kelly, and you're cleaning this up." Kelly didn't say anything else. Sarah grabbed a towel and cleaned up Jordyn a little bit, and then told me to carry her inside. I went over and scooped her up

in my arms. I said, "This isn't what I had in mind when I thought about holding your naked body." Jordyn replied, "Oh God. Don't make me laugh."

As we went though the family room, Brandon asked, "What the hell happened?" Sarah Said, "She drank too much. She's okay, we'll handle it." He still got up and followed us upstairs. We put her in our bed, and got her a bucket incase she threw up again. Sarah stayed with her, I went back downstairs.

Back outside, the three girls were cleaning things up. I asked, "What the fuck Kelly? All three of you. What was all that about?" Lexi replied, "She started it. She was talking trash and saying she could out drink us." I said, "I get that, but acting like you're fucking her while she's throwing up? Really?"

Kelly said, "She said we would be wasted before she would be, and then she would take advantage of us." Bree added, "Fuck us in the grass is what she said, so...." I shook my head. "Jesus Christ you three. You didn't have to do all that." Kelly replied, "It would have been worse if we didn't like her. She's actually alright, just needs to know her place."

I asked, "What does that even mean? You're not wild bitches in the hills, with a pecking order. Her place right

now is that she's your brother's girlfriend and she's trying to figure out where else she can fit in." Kelly replied, "Well ya dad. Now she knows."

I said, "Come on Kelly. I know you've been drinking, but try being nice. Get this shit cleaned up, and then go apologize. All three of you." I went back inside. Brandon was laying in our bed next to Jordyn. Sarah was at the bathroom sink. I went in and quietly told Sarah what all the girls said. Her reply was, "I'll deal with them later."

A little while later, Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, came in the bedroom. Bree and Lexi sat on the end of the bed. Kelly went to Jordyn's side, sat down on the bed, and leaned over her. Kelly said, "Hey Nipples. You okay?" Jordyn replied, "Ya. I'm okay."

Kelly said, "We're sorry. It would have been a lot worse if we didn't like you. You're pretty cool, but stop all that you can out drink us shit. You're not that bad ass." Kelly leaned down and kissed Jordyn on the forehead and said, "We all like you, and you can hang out with us anytime. If you want." Jordyn replied, "Okay." The girls got up and left the room.

After they were gone, Brandon said, "Okay this is more than her drinking too much. What the hell happened out there?" Jordyn put her hand up and said, "Nothing. It's



over and I don't want to talk about it." Brandon looked at Sarah, who said, "She says nothing, so it's nothing."

Jordyn laid in our bed and slept for a few hours, before she was feeling better, and decided to get up. One of the first things she said to Brandon was, "That was pretty stupid. What the hell was I thinking?" Brandon replied, "I don't know, but here's a tip. Don't ever tell Kelly you can do something better than she can. She'll do whatever it takes to prove you wrong." Jordyn said, "I'll remember that."

Brandon asked, "Are you going to tell me what happened besides you drinking too much?" Jordyn replied, "Maybe another time. Everything that happened was my fault and I think it's best to just let your mom handle it." Jordyn got up and took a shower in our shower, and then got dressed in a pair of Brandon's sweats, and a sweatshirt. The rest of the day was spent lounging around the house.

That evening, after Jordyn left, Sarah came in the family room, and said, "Let's go get Chinese food." Kelly, who was sitting on the couch next to Bree, said, "Oh. Chinese food sounds good." Sarah looked over at her, and said, "I wasn't talking to you. Dad and I going to get Chinese food. You two, and Lexi, better be ready to explain yourselves when we get back."

When Sarah and I got in my truck to leave, she said, "That should make their minds go a little crazy. Wondering what I'm going to say when we get back." I asked, "What are you planning?" Sarah replied, "Nothing really. I get why they did what they did, but geez that was a little too much." When we got home, Sarah took the three girls up in the bedroom and had a long talk with them about Jordyn, and what happened. They promised to make it up to Jordyn, and that was the end of it.

WHEN I CAME HOME from work on Tuesday, Randy was at the house and sitting at the kitchen table with Jason and Lexi. They knew he was coming back that morning, and drove almost two hours out to a rest stop that wasn't on the regular route. Randy already knew what they were up to, and was there before they were.

Randy was sitting at a picnic table talking to two other drivers that were buying snacks from the vending machines. There were a few other drivers milling around, and a few sitting in trucks. There was also a construction crew of six guys that was adding on to the picnic table area off to the side.

When Jason and Lexi arrived, and got out of the truck, Lexi was wearing a very short mini dress with buttons down the front. That's it. No bra or panties. She only had

two buttons done up in the middle so the top and bottom were open.

The two drivers at the vending machines had their backs towards Lexi and Jason. Randy said, "Holy shit. Look at that." The two drivers turned towards the parking area. Randy said, "I was going to leave but I think I'll hang out a little longer." One of the drivers said, "Me too. "I've got plenty of time." The second driver just chuckled, but sat down at the table across from Randy with his soda and bag of chips.

The first driver was sitting down on the same side as Randy, about the time that Jason and Lexi got to the vending machines. Jason fumbled a quarter, Lexi bent over at her waist to pick it up, her dress rose up, showing Randy and the drivers her bare ass and pussy.

Driver one said, "That was obvious. Honey, you don't have to pretend to pick up change to show off. Just get naked." Lexi turned around and asked, "What? You want me to get naked?" Driver one replied, "Just as much as you want to get naked. You are here to show off. Right?"

Lexi asked, "How do you know?" Driver one said, "I could be wrong but I've been in plenty of truck stops. When a girl gets out with barely anything on, her boyfriend drops a quarter, she bends over and shows off

her goods, it's pretty obvious why she's here. Am I wrong?" Lexi said, "You aren't wrong, but you did take all the fun out of it."

Jason got chips and sodas out of the machine, then followed Lexi to a table that was away from Randy and the two drivers, and closer to the construction guys. Driver two told driver one, "You're a fucking moron. She would probably be sitting here naked if you didn't say anything." Driver one just shrugged his shoulders.

When Jason and Lexi sat down, Lexi said, "That guy is a little too aggressive for me. Maybe he will leave." Jason replied, "I will follow your lead. Whatever you're comfortable with." Lexi was sitting on the outside edge of the picnic table with the construction crew on her left. Jason was sitting on her right.

Jason slid his arm around Lexi's back. Lexi turned towards the guys and leaned back against him. He reached around a little further, and pulled open the left side of her dress. The right side was already hanging off her leg. He started to casually pull her legs open, while moving his hand up and down her thigh. Every once in a while running his fingers up to her pussy and feeling her wetness.

They were sitting there ignoring the guys that were watching, eating chips, and chatting, with Lexi's legs spread wide. After a while, Jason looked over and made contact with a couple of the guys, and then moved his hand up to unbutton Lexi's middle buttons. He moved the dress so her tits were exposed, and then started slowly working on her clit. The guys kept watching while they worked.

Randy was still sitting at the other table with the two drivers. Driver two got up and walked around the front of the buildings, towards the bathrooms. A few minutes later, he came around the buildings from the other side so he had to pass by Lexi and Jason to get back to where Randy was. When he saw that Lexi was fully exposed, he stopped like he was watching the construction, and lit a cigarette.

Lexi stayed like she was, leaning back against Jason, and eating her chips, like she wasn't fully exposed and getting her pussy played with in front of all these guys. That is until Jason started making her cum. She grabbed he corner of the table, closed her eyes, and said out loud, "Oh fuck! Mmmmm."

Jason stopped rubbing her clit when she came, and rested his hand on her thigh to let her relax. Lexi went back to eating her chips. Driver two must have thought

the show was over, because he walked back and sat across from Randy. A few minutes later, driver's one and two both left.

Randy got up, and walked around the buildings. When he came out on the other side, he stopped and acted like he was reading something on a bulletin board, then he walked a little further, around the construction guys. Just stretching his legs.

Jason dipped his fingers inside Lexi's pussy, and started to play with her clit again. Randy was coming back towards the tables, and was going to walk right between Lexi and the guys. As he got close, Lexi said, "You're asshole friend finally left?" Randy replied, "Not my friend but he was an ass. I'm sorry he chased you away."

One of the construction guys said, "We're not. I mean, sorry he was an ass, but that table was too far over there." Lexi laughed, and said, "I do like this table a lot better." Randy sat down on a cement bench that was between Lexi and the workers. He was only about three feet away from her. Then he asked, "So what's the story? You just like to be naked in public?"

Lexi said, "My boyfriend likes to show me off to other guys, and make me cum in front of people, and I like to be naked so, it all works." Randy just nodded his head.

One of the workers said, "He can show you off all he wants with us." Lexi replied, "Oh this isn't my boyfriend, he's just a friend."

The worker said, "Are you shitting me?" Lexi laughed, and said, "Just kidding." Then she got up, and sat on the table right in front of Jason, leaning back on her hands, with her feet up on the edge of the table, dress fully open. Jason put his hands on the outside of her hips, and buried his face in her pussy.

Lexi started telling the guys how her pussy was feeling, and let them know when she was cumming. After her orgasm rolled over the top, Jason stayed where he was to make her cum again. One of the workers said, "Cops."

Jason sat up, then Lexi sat up and closed her dress. A cop had come off the highway, and pulled into a spot under a shade tree. After a few minutes went by, one of the workers walked over to his truck like he was getting something. He came back, and said, "He's doing paperwork, or writing a report. I don't think he's leaving for a while."

Randy said, "You two should probably split before he wonders why you're sitting here with a driver and construction workers." One of the workers said, "Unfortunately. That's probably smart." Lexi got up, and

moved to where the cop couldn't see her, and buttoned up her dress. Then her and Jason walked to Jason's truck and left.

Lexi and Jason went home. Randy went to the truck yard and dropped off his truck, and then drove over to the house. They all went up to Jason and Lexi's room. Lexi got down on her knees in front of her dad and boyfriend, and got their cocks out. She started switching off from sucking one, and stroking the other.

After she had them both hard, she told Randy to sit on the edge of the bed. She never let go of his cock while he stepped over and sat down. Jason got down next to her, and they started sharing Randy's hard on. They were taking turns licking and sucking, while kissing in between.

After a few minutes, Randy said, "You two are going to make me cum." Jason took Randy in his mouth and sucked him hard. Randy unloaded with a loud grunt. Jason and Lexi shared his cum in a kiss.

Lexi got on the bed and told Randy to eat her pussy. Jason sat on the bed and watched, with Lexi gently stroking him. Randy ate her pussy through three orgasms. After the third, Lexi said, "Mmmm Dad. Fuck



me.” Randy moved up and pushed his cock inside her. He was cumming again, a couple minutes later.

After Randy pulled out, Lexi turned, and spread her legs for Jason. Jason ate Randy’s second load of cum out of her pussy before fucking her and adding his own.

They laid there together relaxing, before getting up to clean up. A few minutes later, they were in the kitchen, where I found them sitting at the table...

## Chapter (71)

RANDY stayed and had dinner with us before heading home. When Sarah and I went to bed that night, we checked Reddit, and the topic of sharing our story came up again. We decided to go ahead and share the first part about Kelly watching me in the shower and see what happens.

The next day, I went over what I had already written, fixed a few mistakes, changed Kelly's name to Kelly, and let Sarah read it over. I made up our Famthroaway account name, figured out how to submit a post, and on Thursday, June 30, 2016, BAM!!! Here we are.

A little while later, I sent a text to Sarah that said, "Holy Shit! You've got to see this. Log into the new account." She logged in and read some of the comments, and then some of the PMs. She sent a text back that said, "You're fucking me when I get home."

I was laying on the bed when she came in, and started stripping. I had on shorts and a t shirt that I quickly removed. Sarah got on the bed, took my cock in her mouth to get me hard, and then moved up and pushed

my hard on inside her pussy. She was already sloppy wet.

She slowly started to grind on me, and asked, "How many new messages?" I replied, "A fucking ton of them." She said, "Read them to me." I grabbed my phone, pulled up the account, and started reading. We discussed the comments and the messages, talked about replies, and then started talking about the next post. The whole time she was doing a slow grind on my throbbing hardness and already had one orgasm.

When we had gone through all the messages, I tossed my phone to the side, rolled her over and fucked her hard. Sarah came, right before I exploded inside her. We laid there for a few minutes before getting up. When we came out of the bedroom, Kelly and Bree were in their room with the door open.

Kelly asked, "What was that all about. You two were loud." Sarah replied, "Dad posted the story. We were reading all the comments and messages." Kelly said, "No shit? Was there a lot?" Sarah replied, "A ton. You should check it out since a lot are about you."

We reminded her not to reply, or make any comments under her real name before she went on Reddit and read the comments. We were down in the kitchen when

Kelly came down and said, “No wonder you guys were so loud. All of these people reading about me is pretty fucking hot. When are you posting again? Most of these are wanting you to keep going.”

I replied, “We already talked about posting again, but it will have to wait until we get back.” Sarah suggested I make a comment saying we would be gone for the fourth weekend, I said I would, and then we started telling Kelly about some of the PMs we received since she couldn’t see those.

WE ARE at a time/place now in our family story where we have a set date of when we posted the first time, but we are still not at present day. We have always said that our events have happened over a couple/few/several years, and we have purposely written a few events out of order.

We have done this just because we knew there were people trying to keep track of a timeline. There are still some people that are trying to figure out who we really are, because of that, we have also left out some details. So, any timeline anyone thinks they have, it’s wrong.

We don’t want our future posts to be all about us writing posts, and reading comments. There will be some but we are going to limit how much we refer to

writing. We are not going to stick to a strict timeline either, so some future events may be out of order. We hope this makes sense to everyone, and everyone understands why we take the precautions in our timelines.

NOW, BACK TO OUR STORY,

We were heading out of town on Friday for the Fourth of July weekend. The Fourth fell on a Monday so Sarah and I had that day off, and took Vacation days on the Fifth. We rented a houseboat, and two jet skis, on a lake that puts on a huge fireworks display.

This houseboat was a huge, two story party boat, with a deck and hot tub on top, and a slide off the back. All of us, including Bree, and Lexi, were going Friday to Tuesday. Randy and Pastor Jim were coming up on Monday morning, and staying over night after the fireworks. When we made these plans, Jordyn wasn't around that much yet, so she wasn't included in the plans.

When Sarah and I went to bed Thursday night, we laid together checking reddit, until there was a knock on our door. Brandon came in, and said, "Can I talk to you about Jordyn?" Sarah replied, "Of course. What's going on?"

Brandon sat on the edge of the bed on Sarah's side, and said, "I know we are still being careful with her and all that, and she has to work most of the weekend, but would it be alright if she came up to the lake for the day on Sunday? She can't stay the night, so it would be just the day."

Sarah replied, "I don't know if we can stop fucking each other that long, but we can try." Brandon laughed, and said, "So, I can set that up?" Sarah said, "Yes. You can set that up. You need to set the times for her to be at the boat ramp so you can go get her."

They were still talking, but I had another idea. Sarah was laying on her back, with one leg out from under the covers. When Brandon came in, she moved her leg so he could sit down, and then put her leg across his lap. She was topless when she got in bed, and I had taken her panties off of her earlier when we were reading reddit.

I rolled towards her on my side, pulled the covers all the way off of her, and took her nipple in my mouth. I ran my hand down her belly, over her mound, and down her leg. Then I pulled her legs open more than they already were. I knew that was all the invitation Brandon needed.

He moved back a little bit, and then laid down between her legs. He slid his tongue up between her pussy lips,

over her clit, and then sucked her clit into his mouth. Sarah breathed in, and said, "Mmmm fuck Brandon." I stayed where I was, sucking on her nipples, kissing her chest and neck, and listening to her breathing and moans as Brandon worked on her pussy.

I had her hands pinned up over her head, and my leg over her left leg. Brandon had her right leg pinned to the side with his left hand and shoulder. His other hand was under her ass. When she came, she wouldn't be able to push him away. Brandon had her body shaking. She was moaning, and breathing hard, as her orgasm built. She tried to get her hands loose, because she knew what was going to happen.

When I didn't let her hands go, she said, "Oh fuck Steve. Oh fuck!" She let out a loud moan when she came and started to struggle. It was no use. Brandon had her swollen clit sucked hard into his mouth, and was flicking it with his tongue. Sarah's moan turned into an "Ah ah ah ah fuck ah ah ah Oh fuck yes yes yes ah...." She orgasmed three more times, one right after the other, before she screamed out, "Enough! Enough!"

In what seemed like one quick move, Brandon had his shorts and boxers off, scooped up Sarah's legs, and mounted her. He had her almost bent in half, and was up on his knees pounding her pussy as hard as he could.

Sarah put her hands on the headboard so she could push back against his thrusts, and was breathing hard with an “Ee ee ee ee ee” sound. It was all she could do.

All I could do is get out of the way. I leaned back and watched with my dick in my hand. After a few minutes of pounding Brandon started grunting. He came inside her with a loud, “Mmm Mom! Fuck!” He collapsed on top of her.

I told him to move, and started shoving him out of the way. Brandon started to move, and held her legs up so I could fuck her the same way he just did. My throbbing cock slid right inside her cum filled pussy, and I started fucking her with a sticky sucking sound from all of Brandon’s cum between us.

I wasn’t trying to make her cum, I was fucking her hard and fast. But, she still screamed out in orgasm just before I grunted, and dropped all of my weight inside her pussy as I shot my load. I rolled off of her, and we laid there trying to catch our breath. After a couple of minutes, Sarah said, “Jesus you two. What was that all about?” Brandon picked up his shorts as he was heading for the door, and said, “That was all about your pussy mom. Jesus had nothing to do with it.” Then he added, “Did you know if you say Jesus backwards it sounds like sausage?”



Sarah watched him leave, looked back at me shaking her head, and asked, "Where does he come up with that stuff?" I said, "I don't know, but he's right. That was all about your hot wet sexy pussy." Sarah replied, "My wet pussy needs another hot bath." She got up and headed towards the bathroom. I heard her turn the water on in the tub, and was asleep soon after that.

SARH AND I BOTH had half days on Friday so we could get to the lake earlier. We have a favorite cove that we like to set up in that isn't very far off the main lake, where we can watch people ski, and see the fireworks from the top of the houseboat. We wanted to make sure we got our favorite spot.

Getting the houseboat, loading our clothes and groceries, and then putting our ski boat in the water is a long process. We hooked the ski boat to one side of the houseboat, and then the rented jet skis to the back, and we headed out.

When we got to our cove, we anchored the houseboat so the back was facing the main lake, moved the jet skis so we could use the slide off the back, unpacked, set everything up, and made drinks. Sarah and I were in the kitchen area, and the rest went up top. A few minutes later, we saw naked bodies falling past the windows. I said, "Naked and Jumping off the top. That didn't take

long.” Sarah chuckled, handed me my drink, clinked our glasses together, and said, “Here’s to a fun filled sexy weekend.”

I replied, “Here here.” Sarah said, “At some point, you and Brandon need to fuck me again like you did last night.” She turned and walked away. I just smiled, took a drink of my drink, and thought, yes, we do.

Sarah returned from the bedroom naked, carrying a bikini and a towel in her hands. I followed her naked butt up the stairs to the top deck. After jumping off the top a couple of times, the kids were all just lounging around, still nude.

Jason asked, “Hey dad, why are you the only one with clothes on?” I really didn’t know, but replied, “I’m taking one of the jet skis out before the lake gets to crazy.” After taking off my t shirt, I went down the slide, and then swam over to climb up the back of the boat. When I was unhooking a jet ski, I heard a splash. I looked over, and Lexi popped up out of the water. She said, “I’m going with you.”

I waited for her to get bikini bottoms on, and then her life jacket. Nothing on under the life jacket. She got on the back of the Jet Ski, and we took off. We cruised around a little while, and then headed up the river

channel to an area where there are rock cliffs people jump off of.

We weren't planning on jumping off the rocks, until we got closer and Lexi saw there was three guys standing on a rock about ten to fifteen feet high. We cruised up, and shut off the Jet Ski. They were in the middle of a "You go first. No, you go and then I'll go," conversation.

I said to Lexi, "Go show them how it's done." She took off, her life jacket, leaned off the ski into the water, and swam over to the rocks. She climbed out of the water and started to go up the side of the rocks wearing only her micro thong bikini bottoms. The guys just stood there watching her.

She got to the top, walked out to the edge, and jumped. The guys all looked at each other, and then watched her climb back on the Jet Ski. She said she wanted to drive and got on in front of me. One of the guys said, "Dude. That just fucking happened." Lexi put her life jacket back on, and we left. The last time we looked back and could still see the guys, they were still standing on the top of the rock.

When we took off, I had my hands on Lexi's hips. After we were going, I slid my right hand down, and under her bikini so I would play with her pussy. I had my fingers

inside her the whole way back. As we pulled up to the houseboat, we could see the others sitting on top.

Lexi said, "Steve and I are going to busy for a little bit." Kelly asked, "Busy doing what Lexi?" Lexi replied, "You know." Kelly sang, "Bom chicka bow wow." We tied up the Jet Ski, and went inside to one of the bedrooms. Lexi dropped her bikini bottoms to the floor, and sat back on the bed.

I took off my shorts. Lexi patted the bed, and said, "You lay down." I wasn't going to argue. I laid down on the bed. Lexi swung her leg over my head, and sat down on my face. She was sitting up, with her hand on a railing that was in place of the headboard.

I reached up and grabbed her ass cheeks in both hands, and started eating her pussy. She started grinding down on my mouth. After her orgasm, she started crawling backwards, down my body, until her pussy got to my now hard cock.

I reached down and worked myself inside her. Lexi laid down on my chest, kissed me, and said, "Love you." I replied, "Love you too, and I've missed being with you." She smiled, and we started kissing deep as she slowly moved her hips to slide her pussy up and down my hardness.

She orgasmed again while kissing, and moaning in my mouth, but never stopped the slow grind she was doing to my cock. A little while later she was cumming again. This time she stopped, and I rolled her over on her back.

I started fucking her while up on my elbow to hold my weight off of her. I had one hand up, gripping the top edge of the mattress, using it to help me thrust harder. My other hand was gripping a handful of Lexi's hair on the back of her head. I was holding her tight, and kissing her hard.

She started bucking her hips, adding a little rotation to match my rhythm and fuck me back. That's one move Lexi has mastered. Still kissing, we started fucking faster. We were both moaning, grunting, and getting out of breath. I was starting to cum, and felt her pussy getting slicker. With a hard thrust in, I exploded, but she wasn't quite there so I kept fucking her.

Lexi said, "Fuck Steve. You came so hard. I love feeling that." I replied, "I love the way you fuck me back. Always make me cum hard." We kissed again, and she came with a loud, "MmmmmGaaa!"

We laid there holding each other for a little while, until we heard a boat outside, that sounded like it was getting closer. We got up and put clothes on before going

outside. There was a guy and his wife, with three young kids in a ski boat. When they saw me walk out on the back deck, the guy said, “We are scouting coves to anchor our houseboat like you guys. Will you be here all weekend?”

I said, “Yes. We are here till Tuesday, and we have more people coming. The next cove up is open.” The guy replied, “Ah cool. Thanks.” They turned around and left. Sarah leaned over the railing, and said, “That was close. There’s enough room here but we don’t need a family with kids next to us.” I agreed with her. That would be a downer, and we would probably move somewhere else, if that happened.”

The next few hours was spent lounging around, jumping off the boat, going down the slide, dancing around to music, drinking, and barbecuing hamburgers. We were having our own little party. The lake was getting busier, and three other houseboats went slowly by our little cove.

We started playing a game called Spoons. Usually there is one less spoon on the table than people playing, and you’re passing cards around trying to get four of a kind. When you get it, you grab a spoon, and then everyone has to also grab spoons. The one that doesn’t get a spoon, is out of the game.

We changed it, so the person that didn't get a spoon, had to do a shot, and then go down the slide. That is until we were starting to get drunk. We decided it wasn't a good idea to be going down the slide and into the water. We were all nude, and had one little light on so we could see what we were doing, but we weren't all lit up so anyone going by on the lake couldn't see us.

I was dealing out cards, and realized Bree wasn't across from me anymore. I looked all around and asked, "Where did Bree go? I didn't even see her get up." Kelly said, "You're drunk dad. She left a long time ago." I replied, "Bullshit. She was just here." They all just looked at me.

Brandon, who was sitting at the end of the table with Sarah between me and him, said, "Who the fuck cares just play without her." I looked at him, and then did a double take, and asked, "Why are you smiling?" He replied, "I'm just really happy we are all here and enjoying this time together."

Kelly laughed and spit out her drink. I looked under the table, and there was Bree on her knees with Brandon's dick in her mouth. I looked back up, and Brandon had grip on both corners of the table, and said, "Here it comes Bree. Ahhh. Here you go." He looked around at

everyone and asked, "Did we bring chips or anything? What do we have for snacks?"

We laughed, Kelly mimicked him sarcastically, "Did we bring snacks? Getting my dick sucked makes me hungry." Brandon replied, "Hey! Getting sucked of really takes a lot out of a guy."

We all fell out laughing. There was no coming back from that. Our spoon game was over. Sarah started to gather up the cards, and told the kids, "We got this." They all grabbed their things and headed down stairs. We finished cleaning up, turned off the light, and then cuddled together in a lounge chair, looking at the stars.

The kids were having their own little orgy. We could hear all the fucking noises coming from inside the boat. Sarah and I started making out. We could hear the escalations in their moaning, and words. Kelly got loud and orgasmed. Sarah Said, "Mmm that was Kelly. Sounded like a good one." A few seconds later, she said, "That was Bree."

The more we listened and talked about who was cumming, the harder I got, and the wetter Sarah got. She rolled on top of me, and started riding. We were still kissing, and still listening to our kids fuck each other



below. Sarah got her own orgasm, and then again, just before I got mine.....

## Chapter (72)

The next morning, I was up before the sun. Got my coffee, baited a hook, threw it out in the cove, and opened up my lap top. Then I laughed at myself as I logged in to Reddit, using my phone as a hotspot. I've always been one to say, "Who the hell brings computers to the lake," or, "Put the phones away. You're camping." Now here I was sitting on a houseboat and checking comments/messages, before I starting writing the next post.

A few minutes later, my rod tip started bouncing. I said out loud, "Fish on!" I started to set my computer down and heard Bree say, "Can I reel it in?" I replied, "Of course you can," and then sat back and watched Bree, topless, and wearing sponge bob booty shorts, reel in a four and half pound catfish that gave her just a little bit of a fight.

What a sight! She was excited and jumping up and down, but didn't know what to do with the catfish once she got it close to the boat, so I had to get up. I netted the fish out of the water. Bree gave me a big hug and

said, "That was cool." I replied, "You've caught fish before." She said, "Not like that!" She hugged me again.

She asked if I needed more coffee. I replied, "Silly question." She just smiled and went inside while I took care of the fish, baited the hook, and tossed it back out. I was back in my lounge chair when Bree came back out with her coffee and my refill.

She told me to move over, and got on the lounge chair with me. I put my arm around her and held her close as she curled up next to me. I thought, this is different. Bree has never really snuggled up to me like this before. I kissed the top of her head, and pointed over towards a hill, and said, "The sun is going to come up right over that hill." The sky was already getting lighter. We laid there together, enjoying our coffee, and watching the sunrise.

A while later, after the sun was up, Kelly came outside, and said to Bree, "There you are." Bree replied, "You missed the sunrise." Kelly said, "Ya, it usually happens way too early in the morning. Come on. You and I have breakfast to make." Bree got up, said "I'll bring you more coffee," and followed Kelly inside.

She came out with the coffee pot, refilled my cup, and said, "You, me, and the sunrise tomorrow?" I replied,

“I’ll be right here.” She smiled and went back inside. A few minutes later, I could smell bacon. Soon after that, everyone was up. After breakfast, the boys wanted to wakeboard before the lake got busy, so we spent a couple hours on the water.

After we came back, Jason and Lexi, went out on the Jet Skis with Kelly and Bree. When they were making plans, Brandon said, “I’ll stay here and fuck mom while you’re gone.” Sarah replied, “You’re not touching me. I’m taking a shower and relaxing.”

After Sarah was in the shower, Brandon asked me, “Do you think she’s being serious?” I replied, “She sounded serious to me. I would leave her alone.” When she came out of the shower, I was sitting out on the front deck. She came out nude, but cautious, and looking for Brandon. She was expecting to get attacked.

I realized what she was doing, chuckled, and said, “He’s up top texting Jordyn, and not planning anything. You’re safe. Unless you don’t want to be safe that is.” Sarah replied, “I just want to layout and relax a little while.” I made us a couple Bloody Marys, turned music on, and we relaxed.

When the kids came back on the Jet Skis, they started making lunch. Jason fried up the catfish that Bree reeled

in, we only caught the one, and made fish tacos out of it. They turned out pretty good. We spent the afternoon laying out, listening to music, watching people ski and wakeboard back and forth on the lake, jumping off the boat, going down the slide, and taking turns on the Jet Skis. Just all the normal houseboat on the lake type stuff.

LEXI AND JASON took off on a jet ski. About an hour later, Sarah commented, "Those two still aren't back." Kelly replied, "They're probably just fucking around somewhere." She was right. When they finally came back, Kelly asked, "Well? You were gone for a long time. What's the story?"

I was sitting in a two seat swing that was hanging from the roof over the hot tub. Lexi stood in front of me with a smile on her face, as she took off her bikini bottoms to be nude like the other girls. Then she sat down next to me in the swing, and put her leg up and over mine. She said to Kelly, "I was just making my man happy, by doing what he loves."

We all had pretty fresh drinks, so Jason went down to make something for him and Lexi, after telling us we had to wait until he got back. Lexi grabbed my hand and lifted it up to wrap my arm around her shoulders. Then she leaned up against me, and we waited for Jason to return. Jason came back, handed Lexi her drink, and

then sat between Kelly and Brandon. We all just looked at him, so he started to tell us what happened.

They went up the river channel, Lexi was driving, to where the rock cliffs are and there was a large crowd of different people on different cliffs, jumping off into the water. They went further up the river, away from the large crowd, and saw an older guy sitting in a boat by himself. When they got closer, they saw four guys that were climbing up the rocks.

They cruised up next to the boat guy, Jason said, "Got away from that crowd back there huh?" The guy replied, "Yes. There was a little to much going on there. We saw one kid jump off and almost land on top of another kid on raft. The boys wanted to jump, but I said not around all that."

Lexi told him, "I jumped off there last night, but there was only a couple people there." Boat guy replied, "You jumped off?" Then said to Jason, "What about you?" Lexi replied, "He wasn't there, I was out here with his dad." Boat guy said, "Ah. Okay. You're welcome to jump here all you want. They will probably only jump once."

Lexi said, "Don't want to jump with my life Jacket on, and I'm not wearing a bikini top under this so..." Boat guy smiled, and said, "We won't be here long so you can

have the place all to yourself.” Lexi chuckled, boat guy just looked at her, as she started unbuckling her life jacket.

Jason said, “She was basically just letting you know you’re about to see her tits.” Boat guy grinned real big. Jason helped Lexi take off the life jacket. She sat there for a minute tightening up the hair band in her hair, before she slid off the ski into the water.

As she was swimming to the rocks, Jason fired up the Jet Ski so he could move closer to the guy in the boat. The current was making him drift away. Boat guy said, “I’m anchored, just grab the side of the boat so you don’t float away again.”

The four guys all jumped off the rock, one after the other, and swam to the boat. They saw Jason before they jumped, but they couldn’t see Lexi yet. The trail to the top went up behind some trees. They swam over to the boat, and boat guy said, “Only once, or going again?” One of the guys in the water said, “Jumping again.”

They started to swim towards the rocks. Boat guy said, “Hold on so you don’t get jumped on. This guy’s girlfriend is up there.” Three of them were hanging on to the boats swim platform. One was hanging on to the side of the Jet Ski. When Lexi appeared on the edge of

the rock, a guy in the water said, "Oh my God. Is she topless?"

Jason said, "Looks like she has plenty on top to me. I wouldn't call her topless." They all laughed, watching Lexi stand there, with her hands on her hips, and chest out, looking down at them. Lexi yelled down to Jason, "Like this, or totally naked?" Jason yelled back, "What the hell, get naked."

Boat guy said, "This is the craziest thing I've ever seen. Not a word to your moms. Hear me?" One guy said, "Nope Not a word." Another said, "No way. I'm not saying nothing." Boat guy pointed at two of the guys and told Jason, "These two are mine, those two are cousins."

Lexi turned around and bent over, sticking her butt out, to take her bikini bottoms off and was now standing up there naked, with her bikini bottoms in her hand. She turned and stood in different poses like she was getting her picture taken. Jason told the guys, "She loves to show off." Boat guy said, "Ya. No kidding." Then again, "Not a word to your moms. I mean it!"

Lexi jumped off the rock into the water. When she came up, she swam over to Jason and handed him her bikini bottoms. Jason hung them on the handle bars of the ski, and said, "These guys are jumping again." Lexi replied,



“I’m going again too.” She started swimming to the rocks, with the four guys following her. When she climbed up out of the water, she bent over. The guys were all behind her, looking at her bare ass and pussy.

Boat guy said, “Oh man. I’m going to be in so much trouble if those boys don’t keep their mouths shut when we get back to camp.” Jason replied, “I hope they do for your sake, it’s a little too late to tell her to put her bikini back on.” Boat guy said with a grin. “Don’t do that, I’ll take my chances. Is this like a thing for you two, or what?”

Jason said, “Ya. It’s a thing for us. She loves it.” Boat guy said, “I can tell. Craziest thing I’ve ever seen.” Jason said, “You should see her when she wants to have sex in front of people.” Boat guy chuckled, and said, “These boys wouldn’t know what to do with themselves.” Then he laughed harder, and said, “But, I’m sure they would figure it out.”

After being quiet and watching for them to appear on top of the rock, boat guy asked, “Really? She likes to have sex in front of people watching?” Jason replied, “She’s pretty wild, and I’m very lucky.” Boat guy said, “No doubt.”

Lexi appeared on the rock, looked over the side, and waived. Jason and boat guy waived back. She stepped back, and two of the four guys looked over the side. Then Lexi appeared again, laughing, and did a couple of poses. She stepped back, and one of the guys appeared. He did the same poses that Lexi did, and jumped.

Boat guy laughed and slapped the side of the boat, and said, "She has them posing! That's classic!" Jason laughed also, and said, "Guys tend to do whatever a naked woman tells them to do." Boat guy replied, "That's a fact!" Then asked the first guy that jumped, "What was the posing about?"

The guy said, "She said we had to. Either pose or jump naked." Boat guy said, "You chickened out and posed." He was laughing so hard he started coughing, and said, "You're killing me!"

The second guy walked up to the edge, did a quick pose, and jumped. The boat guy said, "He's too chicken to even do the pose? Jesus Christ." When the guy came up to the back of the boat, boat guy said, "What the hell's wrong with you? If a naked woman tells you to get naked or pose, you either get naked, or do the fucking poses."

The guy said, "I'm not getting naked up there." Boat guy replied, "You didn't pose either!" He started laughing again, when the third guy was up on the rock, standing next Lexi, doing the same poses she was doing. Then he jumped.

Lexi made the fourth guy stand by her doing the poses also before he jumped. Jason was worried that the boat guy was going to have a heart attack he was laughing so hard. Lexi jumped, and swam over to the back of the boat, and climbed up. She got in their boat, sat on top of the engine box, and said, "None of these guys would jump naked with me." Boat guy said, "Sweetie, if I was twenty years younger, and didn't have a bad back, I would jump naked with you."

The boat guy pointed at the four guys, and said, "Don't you dare tell your moms about any of this. We'll all be in trouble and the weekend will be over." They chatted for a few minutes, with Lexi leaning back on the engine box, with her legs open.

Boat guy asked, "So you get dressed before you go back to your camp?" Lexi said, "I'll put my bikini bottoms on for the ride to our house boat." Boat guy said, "Oh on a house boat. That's cool. We're up in the campgrounds."

Jason got the impression by how he asked about Lexi getting dressed, that they needed to go. He handed Lexi's bikini bottoms to the boat guy, and boat guy handed them to Lexi. The guys all watched as she stood up, put them on, and then adjust the little bit of material over her pussy. Then she climbed out of the boat, on to the Jet Ski, and put her life jacket on. Jason pushed them away from the boat, Lexi started the ski, waived to the guys, they waived back. Lexi gunned it, and they were gone.

Sarah Said she was getting hungry, then she got up, and stepped towards Lexi. Sarah bent down, grabbed Lexi's hair, kissed her, and said, "What a hot sexy show off you are! I'm so fucking proud of you!" Lexi leaned back against me, grinning from ear to ear.

WE DECIDED, that instead of making dinner, we would take the ski boat, and jet skis to the marina to fill them up with gas, and then eat at their grill. The girls all got their bikinis on, grabbed their see through cover ups, and got in the boat. Jason and Brandon took the jet skis. I took off for the marina, with the boys behind us, jumping the wake.

When we got to the marina, the girls didn't put their cover ups on until they got out of the boat, and walked down the dock to go inside. The boys and I got the boat

and skis fuel up, then moved them over to a dock. When we got inside, the girls were already sharing a huge plate of nachos. We ate dinner with the girls doing a little flashing and flirting, before we headed back to the house boat.

Sarah and I were inside making drinks. Everyone else was outside. Sarah hollered out the door, "Brandon. Hey Brandon. Come in here and eat my pussy!" Then we heard a male voice that wasn't Jason or Brandon say, "Damn! Which one of you is Brandon?" Sarah and I looked at each other. She asked, "Who the fuck was that?" I shrugged, and went to look out the door.

Two dudes had ridden up on horses. I leaned back inside, and told Sarah to stay because I didn't know who they were, and she just told her son to come inside and eat her pussy. I walked out and said, "Howdy. Y'all lose your cattle?" One chuckled, the other didn't think I was funny.

They lived somewhere over the mountains that were behind us, and were scouting places to set up for the afternoon, and fireworks, on the fourth. I talked with them for a little while. The guy that didn't think I was funny, kept his eye on Bree the whole time. Even when she went upstairs. At one point he was squinting when looking at her.

I finally asked, "Do you know her from somewhere?" He replied, "I'm sorry. Didn't mean to stare. She looks really familiar." Bree was now out of sight up on the top deck. I said, "Hey Bree. This guy says you look familiar." She leaned over the railing and said, "I do? Hi. Bree Olsen. Do you watch a lot of porn?" She couldn't have said it more perfect. Almost like we planned it.

The guy said, "Um. No. I mean. Um. Not really. Uh." The other guy said, "Fucking busted dad!" Bree said, "You must watch enough to recognize me." She let her tits out of her top, and asked, "Do these look familiar?" The guy's mouth fell open. The other guy was laughing his ass off. Bree said, "Well nice meeting you. Hope you enjoy stroking to my movies."

She went away, and I said to the guy laughing, "So. Did you know your dad watches a lot of porn?" The son said, "He always has, the horny bastard, but he won't admit it. This is fucking gold man. Wait till I tell everybody." The dad said, "You shut your mouth. You're not too big for me to beat your ass." I asked, "You're into that kind of porn too?" The son fell out laughing. The dad, finally cracked a smile.

The dad asked, "Do you guys mind if we set up on that side of the cove?" I replied, "Not at all, but we may be shooting movies during the fireworks so if you have

kids.....” He said, “They can watch fireworks with blindfolds on.” Now I was laughing.

I said, “We’re fucking with you. She’s not really Bree but she gets that a lot. Looks just like her huh? You’re more than welcome to set up over there.” He said, “Thanks a lot man. We’ll see ya.” They turned to ride off. The son was still laughing. They were half way up the hill when we heard the dad say, “Enough already. Shut the hell up.”

Sarah came out laughing, after hearing the whole thing. We went up top. I hugged Bree, and told her, “Too funny. That was absolutely perfect.” She said, “I heard you say hey Bree, but it didn’t click right away until Kelly said, that’s you Bree. Then I knew. Did you see the look on that guys face?” We all had a good laugh over the whole thing.

WE ALL TURNED our chairs so we were facing the right way to watch the sun go down. We were all just lounging around, and I heard Sarah say, “Mmmm about time.” I turned to look and saw Brandon with his face buried between Sarah’s legs. Lexi was curled up with me, and looked over the same time I did. We turned back, and she got my soft dick out of my shorts.

She slid down in the lounge and took it in her mouth, and I started getting hard. Kelly, Bree, and Jason were behind me starting to do something, I couldn't see them. I was okay with that. I had Lexi sucking my dick in front of me, and Brandon eating Sarah's pussy to my side.

I took a sip of my drink, and thought, people on Reddit are wanting to hear a lot more about us. I better start making notes about all of this. Sarah moaned out as her orgasm was close to the top, and I thought, ah hell, nobody would believe any of it anyway.

Sarah was cumming and letting everyone know it. Brandon never let up on her clit. She let everyone know that also. Kelly said something to Bree about finishing Jason, and she was going to finish Brandon at the same time. Kelly moved over to Brandon, and then said, "At the same time. Don't swallow. Hear me Lexi?" Lexi pulled off my cock, and said, "Yep," and went down on me again.

What was a casual, slow blow job became Lexi getting my cum. Sarah had orgasmed a second time, and Brandon was now raised up, watching Kelly suck him. I asked, "Who's losing it first?" Jason replied, "Fuck! I'm close." Brandon said, "I'm not close."



Bree slowed down on Jason's cock so he wouldn't cum yet. We weren't saying anything until Sarah said, "Tell them what's going on. I want to see how close to the same time they can get you." We started talking, describing how we felt, said when we were getting close, Brandon said, "Here it comes. Here it comes...." Jason said, "There." Brandon said, "Right now." I said, "Now." Right between them. Sarah giggled, clapped, and said, "That was damn near perfect! Good job girls!"

Lexi and Bree sat up with their mouths full of cum and looked at Kelly since she told them not to swallow. Kelly pointed at Sarah. Sarah said, "Oh lucky me!" She laid back in her lounge. Lexi got on her right, Bree got on her left, and Kelly got on the lounge over the top of her. They all started kissing Sarah, and each other, with our cum going everywhere.....

## Chapter (73)

Thank you all for the Merry Christmas wishes. We hope you all had a Merry Christmas as well.

Happy New year!!!!

The girls decided to go down the slide into the lake, and then went inside. The boys and I cleaned up the top deck, and went to join them. Sarah was on the couch, Kelly was on her knees with her face between Sarah's Legs. Lexi was on her back, underneath Kelly, Bree was laying down with her face between Lexi's legs. There was a lot of heavy breathing and moaning going on.

I told the boys to grab drinks and snacks, I went to the bedroom and got toys out of Sarah's bag. I came back and tossed the dolphin vibrator on the couch next to Sarah, and then tossed the other three vibrators on the floor next to the girls. The boys and I grabbed seats for the show.

For the next hour, we watched them trade off with kissing, oral, fingers, and toys, on each other. It was like they didn't know we were even in the room. They definitely didn't need us so we kept quite. All three of us

had our hard dicks in our hands, while watching them wear each other out with orgasm.

When they were just laying there, out of breath, I slid out of my seat, down to the floor. I crawled over to Sarah, spread her legs, and pushed my hardness inside her red, swollen, pussy. I was fucking her pretty hard when I saw Jason getting ready to fuck Lexi. Brandon had two options, and he chose Kelly.

We fucked the three of them as hard as we could just to make ourselves cum. This wasn't making love, or anything like that. This was three men, grunting, fucking hard, needing release, after being worked up from watching a very hot sex show. After Jason came and collapsed next to Lexi, I unloaded and collapsed next to Sarah. Brandon was still going for another minute, before grunted loud and falling on top of Kelly.

After a few minutes of catching our breath, Bree said, "That was fucking amazing. I love all you all." We all exchanged Love yous before getting up, cleaning up, and going to bed.

THE NEXT MORNING, I was up, got my coffee, baited a hook, and sat in my lounge chair wondering if Bree would be joining me. It was still dark. A few minutes later, my coffee cup was empty, and still no Bree. I got

up to get a refill, and found her in the kitchen area pouring her own cup. All she was wearing was purple lace panties. She saw me and said, "I got it. Go sit down." I did as I was told.

She came out, filled my cup, put the coffee pot back, and then squeezed in next to me. I put my arm around her. She was half way on her side, and put one leg up and over mine. The sun was just coming over the mountain. Bree said, "This is so beautiful." I replied, "You're so beautiful." I could tell she smiled, but she didn't look up at me.

She was finished with her coffee about the time that the sun was a quarter of the way over the mountain, and asked me to set her cup on the chair next to us. When I did, she slid her free hand down inside my shorts, and grabbed a handful. I kissed the top of her head, but didn't say anything, as she slowly started to massage my now growing cock.

After I was hard, she started pushing my shorts down. I raised up a little to help her, took them off. Bree said, "I didn't get fucked last night." I replied, I know you didn't. I'm sorry. I was thinking that we needed one more guy." She took off her panties, and rolled over the top of me. I helped her work my cock inside her pussy. She lowered herself all the way down, then laid down on my chest,

and started grinding. I rubbed her back, lightly grabbed a handful of hair, kissed the top of her head, and let her do her thing.

After she got her grinding rhythm going, she turned her head to the other side so she could see the sunrise. I held her tight as she started to cum. After her orgasm rolled over the top, she said, "Fuck! I needed that!" I kissed the top of her head again, and said, "I'm always happy to help." Bree replied, "I know you are." She raised up, and started riding me faster, while trying to look at the sunrise over her shoulder.

I stopped her, and had her get up. Then I scooted down to where I was sitting on the edge of the lounge chair, and then turned her around so she could ride me reverse cowgirl. I leaned back, she got my cock inside her, and then sat all the way down on my lap. The lounge chair flipped up from our weight being on the end, and dumped us on the floor. We both started laughing.

I shoved the chair out of the way, and laid down on the floor. Bree got back on top of me, still reversed, and rode out two more orgasms before making me cum. We were still laying on the floor when Kelly came out the door, and said, "That looked like fun." Bree replied, "You were watching?" Kelly said, "Yes. I thought you heard

me laugh when you fell out of the fucking chair. Fricken dorks.”

Bree said, “Get us more coffee you fucking pervert.”

Kelly asked, “I’m a pervert? You’re the one fucking my dad.” Bree replied, “You’re the one watching your girlfriend fuck your dad, and thinking it looks fun.” Kelly said, “Ya. I guess that makes me a pervert,” and went to get us coffee.

She also woke up her brothers since it was their turn to make breakfast. Eggs, sausage, biscuits, and sausage gravy. Along with our coffee, we all decided on orange juice and vodka with breakfast. After everything was cleaned up, and we got ready for the day, Brandon and I took the boat over to the campground boat ramp to pick up Jordyn.

She was already there waiting for us, so it only took a second to get her and her bag in the boat. She was only staying one day, but the size of her bag looked like she packed enough clothes for a week. Brandon said, “You packed too much. It’s naked day on the houseboat.”

Jordyn asked, “Completely naked?” Brandon said, “Yep.” Then she went into a long explanation about not knowing what all we were doing, so she brought extra outfits just in case. Brandon chuckled and said, “Kelly,

Bree, and Lexi, brought enough clothes for a month, and haven't worn any of it, so in reality you did good."

The girls all had clothes on when we left, so I wasn't sure if it was naked day on the boat, or not, but I didn't say anything. When we got to the houseboat, Brandon and Jordyn went inside to put away her bag, I went upstairs where everyone else was lounging around enjoying margaritas. The girls were all nude. Brandon was right.

When Brandon and Jordyn came up top, Kelly said, "Hey Nipples." Jordyn smiled, shook her head, and said, "Hi Kelly. Hi Everyone. Thank you for letting me be here." Sarah got up, hugged Jordan, and said, "You're welcome to eat or drink anything you want, just don't get drunk, and we need to cut you off several hours before you have to go. If we think you shouldn't drive, you're not leaving. Okay?" Jordyn said, "Oh no. I'm not drinking. I'll just have water."

Then Sarah added, "And, you don't have to be nude just because we all are. You do whatever you're comfortable with." She looked over towards the girls, and said, "No one is going to give you bad time about anything, and if you don't like the name nipples, tell me now." Jordyn replied, "Nipples is okay. I've never had a nickname before. It's kind of cute."

Sarah refilled her margarita glass, and sat back down. Brandon said he and Jordyn wanted to take a jet ski out, Jason and Lexi decided to go with them. Lexi got up, and said, "Give me a second to put my bikini bottoms on." Jordyn asked, "Just the bottoms?" Lexi said, "Yes. The life jacket covers the top." Jordyn just nodded her head.

Jason and Brandon went down the slide, Lexi and Jordyn went down the stairs. A few minutes later, Brandon yelled, "Hey dad! Your fishing pole is going crazy down here!" I totally forgot I had a line out. I got up and went down stairs.

The boys were untying the jet skis, Lexi and Jordyn were both standing there topless. They put their life jackets on, and took off. I reeled up a catfish that was about 1.5 lbs. He was barely hooked in the lip, so I unhooked him, and released him back into the water.

When I went back up top, Kelly, Bree, and Sarah were talking about how it was probably a lot to take in for Jordyn to get there and see them all naked. For them, they would just strip naked, but for Jordyn, she would probably feel awkward stripping in front of everyone.

I told them that Jordyn was wearing bikini bottoms, and was topless just like Lexi when I went down stairs. Sarah said, "That's better for her. A slow start." The girls



agreed. Then Kelly laughed, and said, “Mom! Did you hear that Dad and Bree fell out of a chair while fucking this morning?” Sarah asked, “They did what?” Kelly started telling her what happened. Bree looked over at me and asked, “Same time tomorrow?” I replied, “I’ll be there.”

We were just hanging out and talking then heard sirens. Then we saw a Sheriff Patrol boat hauling ass across the lake. Sarah Said, “Go make sure that’s not the kids!” I was already up and heading down the stairs before she said it. I replied, “Get your phone. I’ll call as soon as I know.” When I took off out of the cove, it was like I joined a parade of boats all going to see what was going on.

After what seemed like an eternity, but was only a couple minutes, I saw two jet skis coming out of the river channel, so I turned, and headed that way. The boys saw me coming and stopped where they were. When I got close enough, Jason waved his hand towards all the other boats, and asked, “What the hell’s going on?” I said, “Sheriff Boat hauling ass with lights and sirens. Just making sure it wasn’t for you guys.”

I called Sarah, as Jason was asking, “Why would you think they were after us?” I said to Sarah, “Not the kids, they are safe right here with me.” Then to Jason I said,

“That wasn’t like they were checking on a complaint, or something. That was like, there’s an accident.” Jason said, “Oh. Got it.” We started heading back to the houseboat, and saw a medical helicopter come over the hill.

We found out later that a 12 year old kid got ran over by a drunk guy on a jet ski when he was sitting in the water getting ready to wakeboard. Even though the people in the boat had their flag up, and were standing up yelling and waiving their arms. (The kid was injured, but lived)

When we got back to the house boat, Jordyn told Sarah, “When Jason pointed and said, that’s dad. I thought we were all in trouble for something.” Sarah grinned, and asked, “What did you do?” Jordyn just looked at her. Sarah asked, “Why would you think you were in trouble? What did you do?”

Jordyn still wasn’t saying anything. Lexi said, “We were jumping off the rocks naked, but no one was around.” Sarah sucked in her breath while putting her hand up to her mouth and said, “Oh my goodness. You were naked? What if someone saw you?”

Jordyn said, “Oh come on. You’re naked right now!” Sarah looked down at her tits, and said, “Oh shit! Someone stole my bikini!” This made everyone laugh.

Lexi and Jordyn still had their bikini bottoms on, but were topless. Lexi took hers off, and sat down in a lounge with her legs open.

Jordyn watched her do it, and then went over to a lounge next to Lexi, slipped her bikini bottoms off real quick and sat down with her legs closed, and her hands in her lap. Lexi hit Jordyn's arm with the back of her hand, and quietly said, "You have to relax and open up, but be sly about it. Like this."

Then Lexi acted like she was yawning and stretching, only it was the loudest fucking yawn anyone has ever heard, and she had her arms and legs up and open wide. Jordyn busted up laughing and told Lexi she was crazy, but she relaxed a little. A few minutes later, her legs were open. She had one hand on her belly. Her other hand, was laying on her upper thigh and being held by Lexi.

We all knew they got naked together and jumped off the rocks, but now I was wondering if something else happened. Lexi noticed I was looking, and caught my eye. Then she moved their hands up Jordyn's thigh, so Lexi's fingers were right against Jordy's puss. Jordyn looked over at Lexi, but didn't say anything. She didn't move her hand either.

The lake was getting busy, and choppy. So much that the waves were coming into the cove and rocking the house boat. We had music on, and were just lounging around. Sarah got up, and went down to make another pitcher of margaritas. When she came back up, she pointed at two old guys in a really nice jet boat that were just floating at the mouth of the cove about 40-50 yards away from us.

Sarah said, "They came in when I got up to go down stairs, and waited to see me come back." I replied, "Don't blame them at all." Then I asked, "You girls up for posing for pictures?" Kelly said, "Duh. Always." I went over to the railing and whistled, then waived the guys over. They fired up the boat, and came closer.

I said, "Nice looking boat. What's the specs?" The diver started telling me the engine size, horsepower, speed, etc. I was interested in all of that, but then I asked the real question. "Would you mind if my girls posed with your boat for some pictures?"

The driver said, "Do we look like fools? Of course we don't mind." At this point, they had only seen Sarah up and moving around. Kelly, Bree, Lexi, and Jordyn all got up, and walked to the railing with Sarah. The passenger in the boat said, "My God. Like angels from heaven."

Kelly and Bree were the first to get in the boat. Kelly sat in the driver's lap, but had a hold of his hands so he wasn't groping her. Kelly said, "I touch you, you don't touch me." The driver said, "The basics private dance rules? Got it. No problem."

Kelly was straddling his lap, put both of his hands on her belly, and then leaned back against him with one hand on the steering wheel, and her other hand up behind the guy's head. Bree was sitting sideways in the passenger's lap. I started taking pictures. Kelly and Bree were posing all over the boat, and both guys.

I heard Jordyn say to Brandon, "Your sister is crazy. I don't know about this." Brandon replied, "You don't have to do anything you're not comfortable with." Jordyn asked, "Would you think it was hot?" Brandon asked, "Do you think what they are doing is hot?"

Jordyn said, "Yes. Kind of." Brandon said, "If you want to, yes it would be hot, but don't do it if you aren't comfortable with it. Either way is okay with me."

Jordyn ended up in the boat with Sarah and Lexi for just a few minutes, but she didn't pose on the guys like Kelly and Bree were doing. She just did a few poses, and Brandon was beaming with lustful pride. The final pictures were of Sarah sitting between Lexi and Jordyn in

the back seat, with Kelly and Bree laying out on the front of the boat.

We thanked them for their time, and the use of their boat. The guys were very respectful of the girls and thank us many times for the best day on the lake they've ever had. After they were gone, Jordyn said, "I can't believe that just happened. Brandon says he likes me being adventurous, but I'm not anything like you all are." Brandon started to say something, but Jordyn cut him off, and said, "I don't want to be boring Brandon but, I don't know if I can be like that either. I'm sorry."

Brandon hugged her, and said, "No one here expects you to be anything more than what you are. Especially not me. I don't expect you to be Kelly. I told you to do whatever you are comfortable with. If it's not fun for you then don't do it. Do you even realize that you are standing naked on a houseboat, on a lake, in the middle of my family, telling me you don't want to be boring? There is nothing boring about you."

Sarah said something about making dinner, and put her bikini bottoms on. Kelly, Bree, and Lexi got the hint, and all put their bikini bottoms on also. Jordyn did the same, and then followed the girls downstairs. A few minutes later, Sarah came back up to get the empty margarita pitcher, and asked if one of us would man the grill.

Then she said, "Brandon you handled that pretty well. That was a little too much for her." Brandon replied, "She was all into jumping off the rocks naked with Lexi, but that didn't include strangers. Kelly and Bree all over those guys was a lot for her. She doesn't need to know or do anything else today either." We all agreed with him.

Dinner was steaks, Mac and cheese, and salad. After which, Sarah and I were playing cards against Kelly and Bree. Jason, Lexi, Brandon, and Jordyn all got in the spa. The four of them were having a good time, laughing, and carrying on. Kelly mentioned that it sounded like Jordyn was doing better.

Sarah said, "She is doing better. You know not everyone is okay with everything we do. We have some swinger friends that swing..." Kelly cut her off and said, "Swinger friends that swing? No shit?" Sarah said, "Bitch. Let me finish." We have swinger friends that swing, but for them flashing, showing off, or anything like what you two did in the boat, would be way overboard. Way too crazy for them."

She went on, "We had one friend that got offended when I was flashing some guys in a regular club. They won't hang out with us anymore. Some people just have limits. They don't understand anything over those limits.

Seeing you two with those guys scared Jordyn. She's not there yet, and may not ever be there. She's afraid that if she's not like you two, she'll lose Brandon."

Kelly and Bree both nodded. Kelly admitted that she didn't think about it like that. Sarah told them we would talk about it later after Jordyn leaves. Which wasn't that much later. Jordyn said goodbye and thanked everyone, then Brandon and I took her over to the boat ramp. I stayed in the boat and waited, while Brandon walked her up to her car.

We we got back to the house boat, Kelly said, "Sorry Brandon. Are you mad at us? We didn't mean to scare her, or offend her." Brandon said, "I'm not mad. You two were just being you, and she has never seen anything like it. Plus, she was stone cold sober remember. She wasn't drinking since she has to drive home." We talked about all of it for a few minutes, until Jason and Brandon decided it was time to wakeboard. We spent the next couple hours on the water.

When we went to bed that night, Sarah told me she was worried about Brandon. She said, "You know. Jordyn may not ever fit in with everything our family does. Brandon will have to make a decision, and we will have to support whatever that decision is." I replied, "Of course we will."



THE MORNING OF THE 4TH, I woke up and went to get coffee, and found it already made, with my empty cup sitting on the counter. I filled it, and went outside. It was still dark. Bree was laying in the lounge with a blanket over her. She said, "Morning sleepy head."

I asked, "How long have you been up?" She said she was only up a few minutes early. "Just enough to make coffee, and come out here." I sat down in the lounge next to her. She got up, opened her blanket to show me she was totally naked, and then curled up next to me with the blanket over the top of us. I had my arm around her, with one hand on her ass. She had one hand on my growing hard on.

We laid there quietly for a few minutes. Sipping our coffee, and waiting for the sun to come up. Bree took her last swallow of coffee in her mouth, set her cup to the side, and then slid down. She got my cock out and took it in her hot mouth. Hot from the coffee, and holy shit, it felt good.

I told her so. She giggled, and swallowed my cock deep down her throat. She gripped my balls, then pulled off my cock just a little bit, and breathed in and out of her nose. I said, "Holy shit Bree. You are fucking amazing at sucking dick." I felt her smile.

When I woke up that morning, I was thinking about how I was going to fuck Bree. How I would just put her on the floor, instead of trying to balance on the lounge chair. Maybe I would start off slow, and then fuck her hard. All of those thoughts went out the window. What she was doing to my cock, edging me with her mouth and tongue, was absolutely amazing, and she knew it.

She wouldn't let me grab her hair. I tried, but she pulled my hand away so she was in complete control. I wanted to cum so bad, but as soon as I tensed up, she changed what she was doing to my cock. It was like she could feel every throb, every heart beat, and knew exactly what I was about to do, but wouldn't let it happen. Never taking her mouth off my hardness, breathing through her nose the whole time.

I was breathing hard. My heart was pounding out of my chest. I had a white knuckle death grip on the side of the lounge chair, and my toes were curled. I had no idea when she was going to let me cum. As soon as I thought she might, she didn't. Pure heavenly torture, over and over again.

I lost track of time. The sun was almost all the way over the mountain. My right calf cramped up from being so tense with my toes curled. Nothing I could do about it. And then, finally, finally, she let me release. I came hard

with a loud grunt. She swallowed, and kept sucking until I couldn't stand it anymore and shoved her off of me. She fell to the floor giggling, with a huge smile on her face, and then she said, "I need more coffee."

I replied, "Jesus Christ Bree." She laughed. She laughed even more when I tried to get up on wobbly legs. I wasn't sure I was going to make it to the coffee pot. I refilled our cups, stumbled back to the lounge chair, and we curled up together with the blanket over us.....

## Chapter (74)

We laid there together until Sarah came out and got me. She and I were making breakfast on this morning. Pancakes, bacon, and eggs. We were in the kitchen area doing out thing and heard a lot of noise coming from outside. Jason said, “What the hell? It looks like a damn wagon train.” I had to go out and look.

Jason was right, it did look like a wagon train. People on horses, with three horse drawn wagons. The father and son, that we met a couple days before, were leading the train. I waived, they waived back, and proceeded around to the other side of the cove. The group unloaded several canopies, tents, chairs, blankets, ice chests, grills, a large barbecue, a generator, and four portable toilets with their own privacy tents.

Sarah called out to the girls, “They have kids. Bikinis on.” She only had to say it once. We sat down to breakfast, outside on the deck, and watched them set up what looked like a small tent city. Jason pointed and said, “They’ve done this before. That guy has a whole plan. And, are those big speakers?”

He did have a clip board, and was telling others where to put things, so it looked like he did have it all planned out. We decided it was looking pretty crazy. Organized chaos, Sarah called it. Even crazier when three boats, pulling four jet skis, came into the cove and joined them.

After a while, the father and son came over and told us that they were a bunch of family and friends, and we were more than welcome to join them if we wanted. We told them thanks for the offer, and we'll play it by ear. We still had to go to the boat ramp and pick up Randy and Pastor Jim.

They were still talking with us, when their DJ said, "Mic check. Mic, one, one." Music came on, and a small group started dancing. Kelly said, "Ya, um. We'll be joining you guys later." The guys both smiled, and went away.

We cleaned up breakfast, and got ready to go get Randy and Jim. Jason, Brandon, and Lexi went with me. When we got back, we got their gear put away, and just hung out talking, and watching the large group. Kelly pointed at one of the guys who was wearing shorts, no shirt, and a cowboy hat.

She said, "I'm gunna ride me that there cowboy before the day is done." Pastor Jim said, "I'm going to pray for that young man." Kelly asked, "Why?" Jim replied, "To

ask the lord to give him strength when you get your hands on him.”

Kelly said, “I’m gunna cut that stud from the herd, hog tie his ass and ride him into the sunset. It won’t be no eight second ride either, I tell ya what.” She had everyone laughing. Sarah said, “That boy’s getting lucky, and doesn’t even know it.” We all agreed with her.

Jason and Lexi left on the jet skis with Brandon and Bree. Kelly stayed behind. We just sat around talking, and watching the group across the cove. A little while later, eight of the guys, one being Kelly’s cowboy, got on their four Jet Skis. They started going in and out of the cove, and making circles.

When our four came back on our Jet skis, they stopped just outside the cove and were talking to the eight guys. A few minutes later, Brandon and Bree came back to the houseboat and told us that Jason and Lexi were going to show the guys where the jumping cliffs are. Sarah leaned over to me and said, “Lexi is about to get naked for eight new guys.” I just nodded my head.

The groups DJ, or someone in the group, couldn’t decide what level their music should be. It kept getting louder, and then would be turned down, just to start getting louder again. We listened to this through six or seven

songs until finally, when one song ended, Kelly yelled, “Hey DJ! Crank that shit up!”

The DJ asked on the mic, “You need it louder out there on the houseboat?” Kelly yelled back, “Crank that shit!” Kelly, Bree, and Brandon were standing on top deck, and started yelling, “Crank that shit! Crank that Shit! Crank that shit!”

There was no question of how loud the music should be then. The DJ turned it up, and left it. After the current song ended, he said on the mic, “Hot chicks dirty dancing on the houseboat. Looks like we got us a party cove.” He was right.

I walked out and looked up. Kelly and Bree were grinding on each other in their micro bikinis, while locked in a kiss. Someone from the other group yelled, “Hell ya! Wooooo!” The next thing we knew, some girls from their group came over and joined Kelly and Bree. The top deck of our houseboat became a dance floor.

Pretty soon we had people all over the boat, dancing, and in the spa. There were people swimming, and floating in the cove. Other boats came in from the lake to see what the heck was going on. Some ended up anchoring around the shore line, and partying in the back of their own boats. A few boats left, only to come

back later with ice chests. Girls dancing everywhere. Guys joining and watching. We had ourselves a party cove.

Jason and Lexi came back with the eight guys, to a crazy party going on. They parked their jet skis, grabbed drinks, and all showed up at the houseboat. A little while later, we heard Kelly yell, "YeeHaw!" We looked up, and she was wearing her cowboy guy's hat. He was jumping around on the dance floor with Kelly on his back. Pastor Jim said, "He's caught. That didn't take long."

The day was crazy. The group had so much food they were feeding people that weren't with them, or us. People that just ended up in the cove. They had a portable bar, and several kegs. We tried to contribute, but they wouldn't let us. Some of the people were drinking our alcohol on the houseboat instead of going back to their bar, but a while later, a guy showed up with new bottles to replenish our stock.

The party slowed down when it got dark and the lake was going to launch their fireworks. As soon as they were done, guys from the group loaded up all the kids and some of the older family members that looked like maybe grandparents, in one of the wagons and took them over the hill. The music was cranked back up,



people started dancing, and the group started launching their own fireworks out over the lake.

We were all still up on the top deck. Sarah was dancing with Lexi, and took her bikini top off. Then she took Lexi's bikini top off. This started a chain reaction. Kelly and Bree, and a couple of the girls from the group, all lost their tops. Then they stood at the railing and started chanting, "Lose your tops!" Lose your tops!" Guys all over the cove joined in. Pretty soon there were bare tits everywhere.

All of a sudden, a Sheriff boat lit up the whole cove with its lights. The DJ turned off the music. The deputy got on his loud speaker, and said, "You were okay until the illegal fireworks started flying. No more of that and we won't shut you down. Be safe." Then he turned his lights off and left. The party cranked back up. The group didn't launch anymore fireworks.

SARAH ASKED ME, if I knew where Jim and Randy were. Neither one of us had seen them since before the fireworks started. Jason, Lexi, and Brandon went out to locate them, and found them mixed in with the large group. Randy was helping a guy at the barbecue shredding chicken for tacos. Pastor Jim was absolutely trashed, and being taught some line dance by two topless drunk ladies.

Jason, Lexi, and Brandon came back to the house boat carrying large plates of food, but weren't even sure what all they had. Jason said, "Walk in there empty handed, and you'll come out with food. I don't even know who handed me this." Brandon ended up with a bowl of chili, and fried corn bread. He said the guy was stirring a huge pot of chili with a boat ore.

THE PARTY went on for hours. It was well after midnight when Randy came stumbling back to the house boat. Lexi asked him, "Did you finish shredding the chicken?" Randy looked confused and asked, "Shredding what?" Lexi said, "My God dad. You don't remember shredding all that chicken at the barbecue?"

Randy thought for a minute, and said, "I guess I did.... I did a lot of things." We started laughing, then Randy said, "Oh by the way. I can't find Jim." Brandon and I set out to find Jim, and found him passed out in a chair. We had to carry him back to the house boat, and put him in bed. Randy was already asleep on the couch.

By 1 AM, most of the boats that were in the cove, but not part of the group, had left. There were still a couple that looked like they were spending the night right where they were. There was a lot of people sitting in chairs, and laying around from the group. Some were already in their tents.

Sarah, who was now completely nude, and I were sitting up top and watching the party wind down. Bree came up and sat with us, and said, “Kelly got her cowboy. They are over there in one of those wagons.”

Two of the wagons the group used to haul all their stuff were still parked under some trees. Somehow, Kelly managed to get the cowboy to fuck her in a wagon. Sarah said, “Fucking a cowboy in a wagon. Even I haven’t done that before.”

JASON, LEXI, AND BRANDON, came up top. Brandon had a huge container of chili, and cornbread. When he noticed Sarah was just looking at him, Brandon said, “What? This is the best chili I’ve ever had!” Sarah replied, “You’re sleeping by yourself outside. For the next week.” A few minutes later they all left again. Bree went with them.

We heard someone say, “Knock knock.” I walked over to the rail, and saw the two guys we first met from the large group, and said, “We’re up top. Come on up.” They came up and saw that Sarah was completely nude. She was leaned back in a chair, legs spread, with her left leg up and over my knee. They were both getting an eye full.

The father asked, “Did you lose your clothes?” Sarah replied, “A long time ago.” He said, “I actually heard that

earlier. Someone said the lady on the houseboat is walking around nude.” I said, “That was probably right before all those guys showed up.” Sarah replied, “Probably. We did have a bunch of guys show up all at once.”

The son thanked us for being okay with their large party. We thanked them for letting us be a part of it. We’ve never seen anything like it at any of the lakes we’ve been too. They both sat down across from Sarah, and started telling us about how it got started as a small party a few years ago, and has grown into what it is now.

Sarah adjust herself in her chair and put her left leg down. Then she put her right leg up and over the arm of her chair. Her legs were still open when she leaned over against me and dropped her left hand in my lap. Her right hand went to her belly, right above her mound. These guys were about to get a show if they stayed and kept talking.

As Sarah started massaging my cock through my shorts, they were telling us that this was the first time they had a Sheriff boat come in and say anything about their fireworks. I said, “We should probably think about getting a houseboat for next year and be set up right here again.”

The guys both agreed that we should as Sarah's right hand moved down and she started playing with her clit with her middle finger. Both guys paused for a few seconds watching her. Then started telling us about the cleanup they always do, to make sure nothing is left behind and all trash is picked up so no one complains.

They went silent again like they ran out of things to talk about, but they were still watching Sarah. She had her head laid to the side against my shoulder and her eyes closed. I could tell by her breathing that she was building up a nice orgasm.

I asked what they did for work and found out that they had a cattle ranch on the other side of the mountain. They both reacted like they realized I was keeping the conversation going so they could stay and talk. I learned far more about their cattle ranch than I really wanted to know.

In the middle of their explanation, Sarah said, without opening her eyes, "Mmm fuck. You all better be watching me cum and not just talking about cows." I replied, "They're watching. Haven't taken their eyes off of you." They guys both grinned as Sarah came.

They were watching her so close they didn't realize that she had my hard dick out of my shorts until she stood up

and turned around to face me. She bent over, keeping her legs straight, and worked my shorts further down. They both had a perfect view of her ass and pussy.

Then she grabbed my chair, and started pulling me towards her. I helped her move my chair, until she was all the way backed up to the father. She sat in his lap, and then leaned forward to take my cock in her mouth. The father's hands went to Sarah's hips, then he started rubbing and squeezing her ass cheeks. He turned to the son, and said, "Don't you dare tell your mother a god damn thing." The son reached out and grabbed Sarah's ass, and said, "I'm not saying anything."

Sarah was taking her time licking, kissing, and sucking my hardness, while at the same time slowly grinding her bare ass into the father's lap. Every once in a while she would straighten her legs, and raise her ass up in the air. There was no more talk about their cattle ranch, or their cattle.

With her foot, she started pushing the son's chair to the side, away from the father. He didn't know why he was being pushed away, but he helped her slide his chair over. Then she kissed my dick, raised up and kissed me, and then turned so she was facing the father.

She turned the father's chair to the side, so he was now facing his son, and she sat her bare ass in the son's lap. Then she leaned down, and started getting the father's cock out. He just watched her without saying anything. A few minutes later, she had him grunting and cumming in her mouth.

When she got all of his cum, she tucked his cock back inside, and turned around. She sat down in the Father's lap, and got the sons cock out. She worked his cock a little longer than the father's, but soon had him unloading in her mouth also.

After she was done with them, she came back to me, and straddled my lap, sat down on my cock, wrapped her arms around my head, and started riding as she kissed me hard. After kissing me, she leaned back and rode me to get her orgasm. The father and son just sat back, relaxed, and watched her ride me to make me cum.

After she kissed me again, Sarah got up and said, "I'm going to go clean up." After she was gone, the two guys were just looking at me like they couldn't believe what just happened. They didn't know what to say. I asked, "So, should we plan on being here next year?"

They both chuckled. The father said, "Jesus. Are you two for real? What the fuck just happened?" I shrugged, and replied, "She loves to show off, and play with others." He said, "Ya. No kidding. That was definitely a first time experience." We talked for a few more minutes, exchanged phone numbers, and they went back over to their group.

THE PARTY WAS OVER. The lights and music were off. There were still a few people up doing some cleaning. The kids were all back on the houseboat. Sarah and I went to bed. After what seemed like only a few minutes, but was actually a couple hours, Bree was nudging me, and whispered, "Steve. It's almost sun up. Come play with me."

I groaned, and quietly got up so I didn't wake up Sarah. Bree already had coffee going. I poured a cup, refilled hers, and asked, "Did you even go to bed?" Bree replied, "No. I was afraid I would miss you and the sunrise."

We went out on the deck, and decided pull the cushions off the swing, and lay on the floor with blankets. I laid down, propped up on my elbow, and took a sip of my coffee, watching Bree strip naked. Then she laid down with me and covered us up. The sun was just starting to peek over the mountain.



When my coffee cup was empty, I set it behind me, and put my hand on Bree's hip. I slowly started to rub her hip, and upper thigh. When I put my hand between her legs, and started to slide it up her inner thigh, she opened her legs for me. I moved my hand up to her pussy, and slid a finger inside.

After getting her nice and wet, I rolled her over on top of me. I reached down, grabbed my hard on, and worked it inside her pussy. I had my right hand on her hip, and my left arm was up and under my head so I could watch her, and the sunrise. I let her do the rest.

Bree started with a slow grind on my cock, then got into a slow, even, front to back, bucking motion. A little after her first orgasm, she looked towards the shore, and said, "We're being watched." I looked over and saw the father from the group, standing there with a cup of coffee.

He raised the coffee up, then made a motion like he was locking his lips and throwing away the key. After that he made a motion with his thumb and pinky for me to call him. I waived, and he walked away. Soon after that, Bree got her second orgasm. She's got a third right before making me cum.

We laid there together for a few minutes, watching the sunrise. Then we got up, cleaned up, and I went to see

what the father from the group wanted. When I found him, he said, "Man oh man. That was your daughter's girlfriend. Right?" I replied, "Yes. What did you need?"

He asked, "Is that a secret, or does like everyone know?" I replied, "The people that need to know, all know. Let's keep it that way. What did you need?" He said, "I just saw movement, and wondered if you were up, and wanted a cup of coffee. That's all."

I said, "Yes on the coffee, and why do I have a feeling that's not all?" He grinned, and said, "Well. I wanted to thank you guys for last night without my son around. That was really something. You said, your wife likes to play with others, I just wanted to say that I'm open to that."

I asked, "What about your wife? Is she open to you playing around?" He replied, "Are you kidding? She gets pissed when I watch porn, but only those that need to know, should know, right?" I said, "I will let Sarah know you're interested. It's up to her, and she will let you know if she's interested."

He said, "I get it. Don't call us, we'll call you." I replied, exactly. Then he said, "Did you know that your daughter left my nephew tied up in a wagon last night?" I almost spit out my coffee.

I said, "Didn't know that." He shook his head, and said, "He's scared to death that his mom, my sister, is going to find out. Some of the other boys went looking for him, and found him tied up, naked, in the wagon."

I shook my head, and said, "She's a wild one. Like mother, like daughter." He raised his eyebrows at me, and refilled my coffee cup.....

## Chapter (75)

I made my way back to the houseboat, and started making breakfast. I let Sarah know what the father said about being interested, she replied, “Last night was just spur of the moment fun. I don’t really have any interest in doing more.”

I told her about Kelly leaving the cowboy tied up, naked, and how the guys found him in the wagon. Her reply was, “Holy shit! We’ve created a monster! Hope he’s okay”

Everyone was slowly getting up. Pastor Jim was hung over, and didn’t remember learning how to line dance with two topless chicks. He wasn’t even sure what, or how much, he had to drink. Everyone else was doing okay. We sat around eating breakfast, and talking about the day before.

After breakfast, we started cleaning up and getting ready to leave. We had to get the houseboat back to the marina, and unload all of our stuff. It was a couple of hours before we were able to go home.

WHEN WE FINALLY MADE IT HOME, there was still some unloading and clean up to do. Randy and Pastor Jim came to the house to help, although Jim didn't do a whole lot. Sarah offered to take him upstairs, but he was feeling so bad he turned her down.

Later in the evening, I was in the home office replying to comments, and messages on Reddit. I was also getting the next post that I wrote mostly during down time on the houseboat, ready to upload. There was a knock on the front door, but I figured someone else would get it. I wasn't sure where everyone was though, so when I heard the knock again, I got up and went to the door.

It was Jordyn. She was standing on the porch wearing spiked high heels, a very short skirt, and a button down shirt that she had unbuttoned half way down. No Bra. I didn't say anything. I just opened the door, and she walked in.

She had texted Brandon at some point so he already knew she was there. When he came down the stairs and saw her, he asked, "What's up with how you're dressed?" She replied, "You don't like it? How about like this?" She opened her top, and left it open.

I didn't know what was going on, so I just went back to the office. Brandon said, "I like you with clothes on, and

naked. Am I missing something? What's going on?" I could hear Jordyn's heavy sigh all the way in the office. She said, "I don't know. This isn't the reaction I was hoping for. I guess I was trying to be new Or, exciting, or different." Brandon asked, "Why?"

Jordyn said, "I don't know. After being at the lake, I've been thinking, and I thought maybe you would like me more, or I wouldn't lose you if I dressed this way from now on." Brandon said, "Hold that thought.... Mom!"

Sarah poked her head out of the kitchen, and said, "What are you yelling for? Hi Jordyn. What's going on?" Brandon said, "I need help. How do I tell Jordyn that I've liked her forever, and I've fallen in love with her, but it has nothing to do with how she dresses, and I don't need her to be acting like Kelly or Lexi all the time? She seems to think that I will like her more and she won't lose me if she dresses like this from now on."

Sarah chuckled, and said, "You just told her yourself." Brandon said, "Come on. I really need you to say something." Sarah said, "Look at how I'm dressed right now Jordyn. I'm wearing a pair of Steve's old sweat pants that are way too big, and a ratty t shirt. I was just on my hands and knees cleaning the kitchen floor. Do you really think Steve loves me any less, or doesn't think I'm hot when I'm dressed like this?"

Jordyn just looked at her. Sarah went on, “Your boyfriend comes from a very open family, and yes, he would love for you to be open, and involved, but that doesn’t mean you have to be as wild and Kelly or Lexi. Just be yourself. Do what you are comfortable doing. Be open and honest with him about what you like and don’t like. Kelly, Lexi, and Bree weren’t always so crazy. It was a progression for all three of them, and all four of us feed off each other at times. But even so, they are all at different levels. Kelly does things Lexi and Bree wouldn’t do. Lexi does things that Kelly and Bree don’t always do. They aren’t always crazy twenty four seven, and this isn’t a competition. Just be you. The level of you may change over time. A year from now, you may do things you never dreamed of doing before. Or, you may become a nun. Who knows?”

Brandon added, “Hottest fucking nun ever.” Jordyn said, “Okay. I mostly just want to be included.” Sarah replied, “As long as you’re cool, and keep an open mind, you will be included in whatever you want to be included in.”

They were in the kitchen a few minutes, getting drinks, when Kelly and Bree came down the stairs completely nude. As they went through the kitchen, Kelly said, “Hey Nipples. We’re getting in the spa. Cute shoes. Get in with us, if you want.” Sarah looked at Jordyn and said, “See?”

Nobody cares how you're dressed, or how much you did, or didn't do, on the houseboat."

Jordyn followed the girls out to the spa, got naked, and got in. Sarah and Brandon came to the office, and sat down. Sarah was deep in thought. I just sat there waiting for whatever she were going to tell me. Brandon was waiting also.

Finally, she looked at me, and then Brandon, and asked, "How much do you really love this girl, and how much do you want her involved? I can't keep telling her to be open and honest with you, when we aren't being open and honest with her. You need to think about your relationship with her. From when you were kids to now and make a decision. Either you break away from everything and just be with her, or you include her. Think about how you would feel seeing her getting fucked by your bother, or your dad. You have an open mind, but exactly how open do you want your relationship to be with Jordyn?"

Brandon didn't say anything. Sarah said, "From what I can see, she's in this relationship with you for the long haul. It's been building since you were kids. She's fighting hard to fit in, and be what she thinks you want. She's a little confused about all that."



Brandon replied, "I've already thought about it all. I've thought a lot about me and Jordyn running around with Jason and Lexi, and how much fun we can have. I've already thought about her being involved with everyone when we go places. I want that. I just don't know for sure that she's really up for it all. I still don't think we can just tell her everything all at once."

Sarah looked at me, and said, "We need to go away for an extended weekend. Just us three, and Jordyn, so I can feel her out, and talk to her alone, to see how open she really is. Without the rest of the kids being there. Like Vegas maybe. Somewhere she and I can get a little crazy."

I opened up my calendar and picked out a couple upcoming weekends that we could make a Friday to Monday Vegas trip. Sarah confirmed two of them were open in her Calendar, and Brandon wrote them down so he could talk to Jordyn about it later.

The three of us went into the kitchen. I looked out the window, towards the spa, and said, "You two need to see this." Sarah and Brandon both looked out the window. Jordyn was up on the edge of the spa, leaning back on her elbows. Bree was between her legs, eating her pussy.

I said to Brandon, "She looks pretty open to me. At least with other girls since she's played a little with mom, and now this." Brandon said, "I still like the idea of going away so mom can talk to her alone. Brandon knocked on the window and waived at Jordyn. Jordyn smiled and waved back.

Sarah and I went back to the office. Brandon went out to the spa. I asked Sarah, "What do you really think, about all of this with Jordyn?" She gave me her grin. I said, "Come on. I know you already have it all figured out. Why are you making Brandon wait?"

Sarah replied, "I can't do all the thinking for everyone. He needs to figure some things out on his own. It's good for them to go through this to make sure it's what he, and she, really wants. Jordyn will fit right in. I already know." I just shook my head, and change the subject to our next post.

My text tone went off on my phone. I picked it up and saw who it was from, and then looked out towards the family room. Then I said to Sarah, "It's Kelly. From the spa I guess."

The text said, "Fucking need you bad. Please be home tomorrow." As I replied that I would be home, Sarah

said, "Roping a cowboy wasn't enough? Good luck with that." I replied, "Thanks. I'm guessing I'll need it."

JASON AND LEXI came in the front door, and stopped by the office. Jason said, "We're back." I replied, "Didn't even know you were gone." Lexi smiled, and said, "Just went to get ice cream and show me off to a couple of his buddies."

I asked, "Haven't all of his buddies seen you already?" Lexi sat in my lap, and replied, "Not all of them. Not naked anyway." I hugged her and said, "You're awesome. Within a couple months of Sarah and me dating, all of my buddies saw her naked many times. I loved every bit of it, and I know Jason does too."

Lexi said, "I know he does. His dick was rock hard when I was sitting there with my legs open. It makes me so wet knowing he loves for me to be exposed. It's so much fun." She got up, and they went on their way.

I said to Sarah, "I think it's funny how Jason's girlfriend is more like you when it comes to flashing and showing off, than Kelly is." Sarah replied, "If Kelly had a boyfriend instead of being with Bree, it would be different. It's not the same for Bree to show her off." I had to agree with her.

WHEN I GOT HOME THE NEXT DAY, Kelly's car was parked in the driveway like it usually is. The gate was unlocked. I cautiously went in the house, and found Bree sitting at the kitchen table doing something on her phone. Bree said, "She's upstairs waiting for you." I asked, "Is she going to attack me?"

Bree chuckled, and said, "No. She's in the swing. Couldn't attack you if she wanted too." I said, "Okay. Thanks." I headed upstairs wondering what the hell was going on. This was different. Bree had to help her get in the swing, so now, she has a part in this, and Kelly wasn't wanting to fight?

I opened the bedroom door, and holy fucking shit! Kelly was in the swing, but facing down instead of on her back. We haven't really used the swing that way, but I knew it was possible. Her legs and arms were strapped in, with her legs spread open, and it looked like she was riding an invisible sports bike.

Her ass was facing me so she couldn't see me yet. There was a butt plug with a tail sticking out of her ass. The body massager was turned on, and hanging down from the top of the swing, in the crack of her ass against the butt plug.

Kelly was covered in sweat, and making an “mmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm” sound. Her whole body was vibrating. I didn’t know if it was from the body massager, or if there was something else going on. When I walked between her and the bed, I noticed the leather paddles were laid out on the bed. There were no red marks on her ass so they weren’t used yet.

She realized I was in the room and turned her head to look up at me. Her hair was a mess, and her eyes were wild. She didn’t say anything, and looked back towards the floor. I left her just like she was, and slowly got undressed, taking off my shoes, and letting my clothes drop to the floor where she could see them.

I slowly walked around her, and inspected her body. Her pussy lips were puffy and open, glistening from her wetness. There was nothing else going on. Her humming and vibration, I guessed, was from the body massager being on the butt plug. It was vibrating through her whole body, but wasn’t enough to make her cum.

I sat on the bed and just watched for a few minutes, wondering how this idea came about. How did she come up with this, and then ask Bree to help her get in this position and wait for me? What exactly was I supposed to do?

She was positioned in a way that I could get between her legs and fuck her from behind, or I could stand in front of her and make her suck me. She laid out the paddles so, I knew she wanted to be spanked. Then I thought, is her hand locked in, or can she get out of this and kick my ass? I checked. Her hand was locked. The only way for her to get out would be to call red.

The longer I sat on the bed, the more her anticipation intensified. Her breathing was getting more rapid, and her humming was getting louder. Along with her vibration, she was kind of twisting at her hips. More like a twitch I guess. Like she was trying to get away from the body massager, but it wasn't moving. I looked closer and saw that it was connected to the butt plug tail with an elastic hair tie.

I sat there in awe of what I was watching. I wondered how long I could sit there before she went totally crazy. After a few more minutes, I picked up a leather paddle, and lightly touched her ass. Kelly tensed up, sucked in her breath, and held it.

I waited until she let out her breath, and did it again. I did it three more times, while waiting a few seconds in between. I saw a drip hit the floor, and then another. Her pussy was so wet, her juices were dripping.

I grabbed a chair, and sat behind her, between her legs. I made her wait a little longer before I said, "You know Kelly, what you did to that cowboy kid was horrible. Leaving him tied up in the wagon for his friends to find him like that? I should spank your ass."

Her whole body was tense, and trembling more than she was vibrating. I spanked her hard four times, alternating from her left ass cheek to her right. Kelly growled, "Fuuuuuck! Moooooooooore!" I started spanking her and alternating between cheeks. She started into her low moan/growl orgasm. I kept spanking her until it rolled over the top. Her arms and legs were moving like she was trying to crawl away like an inch worm. With the anticipation of the spanking, and her first orgasm over, her mood changed. Now, she was pissed off.

I spanked her once. She yelled "Fuck you! Let me out!" I said, "Oh hell no. No way," and spanked her again. She growled, "Gaaaaaaah! Fuck youuuu!" I said, "Nope. Fuck you" and hit her again. Every time she would growl something at me, I started saying, "That's not nice Kelly." I would smack her ass each time.

I realized her words were coming fast after each hit, which made the hits come faster. I let her keep going, and responded faster each time. Pretty soon, I was just

paddling her ass with her growling at me the whole time until she screamed out through another orgasm.

I let her relax a little bit. She was breathing hard and grunting with each breath. She was trying to say something, but it wasn't red. She was finally able to say, "Let me out." I replied, "I'm not that crazy." Kelly started fighting with her legs and arms, and screamed, "Fuck you! Fuck You Asshole!"

I asked, "Fuck your asshole?" I grabbed the butt plug, spun it inside her and pulled it out. Then I shoved it right back in. Thank God she was strapped in the swing, or I would be dead right now. She went crazy, and I couldn't understand the growling, pissed off words that were coming out of her mouth. She was completely out of control. So, I did it again.

After I shoved the butt plug back in, I adjusted the body massager to make the cord longer. Then I pulled out the butt plug, removed the hair tie, and shoved it back in her ass. Pissed her off even more.

I set the massager so it was now laying against her swollen clit. Then I laid down on the floor underneath her. She was hanging about three feet above me. Now imagine putting the wildest, rabid, possessed, animal that wants to kill you, in a harness, and laying



underneath it, just out of reach. That's close to what I was looking at.

Kelly was scream growling, almost snarling, spitting, biting, and trying to kick me and claw at me. Her hair was hanging, drenched in sweat, like she just took a shower. Me laying there smiling at her only made her more pissed. Even worse, when I reached up and pinched her nipples.

Pinching her nipples was a gear change. Like dumping the clutch on a revved up engine. Like throwing gas on a fire. So, I reached up, grabbed both nipples between my thumbs and index fingers, and clamped down hard. Her mouth went wide open, her eyelids fluttered, and her eyes rolled back in her head. The scream that came out of her mouth was deafening.

She was cumming hard, and it wasn't stopping. It took forever for her orgasm to roll over the top. It finally did when I twisted her nipples even harder. Kelly collapsed. I rolled over and quickly unplugged the massager. She was still breathing hard, but that's it. No sound, no movement, just lying there completely limp.

I waited for a few minutes, before I decided she was done, and started to get her out of the swing. I was undoing the buckle on her wrist, when she said, "fuck." I

stopped, and waited. I thought, is she not done? Holy shit. She has to be done. Do I let her out?

Kelly said, "Dad..... fuck me." I got behind her, removed the butt plug because the tail was in the way, and pushed my cock inside her swollen, sloppy wet, pussy. I grabbed the straps so I could pull her back towards me, and started fucking her.

I fucked her good and hard. Along with her breathing, she started saying, "Uh Uh Uh Uh." With each hard thrust inside her pussy. I wasn't sure why she wanted me to fuck her again. She wasn't going to cum. It was like she wanted to be totally used, and the only way to complete that would be for me to cum inside her.

So that's what I did. I fucked Kelly's pussy as hard as I could, until I exploded deep inside her. I let her out of the swing. There was no fight left in her. I had to pick her up and carry her to the bed. I got us under the covers, and before I could spoon her, and wrap my arms around her, she was asleep.

I laid there holding her tight, listening to her breathing getting slower and deeper, and feeling her heartbeat slowing down. I went over everything that happened in my mind, starting from the text she sent that said, "Fucking need you bad...."

She needs me, but needed help from Bree to get set up for me? Did I win? Or, was the whole swing set up for my protection? There was a point when I was laying under her, that if she somehow got loose she would have come down on top of me biting, and clawing. She would have hurt me. No doubt about that. Sure, I wore her out and fucked her, but she got exactly what she needed. Does that make her the winner?

I decided that my sweet, loving, caring daughter, my beautiful baby girl, my princess, was absolutely fucking crazy.

## Chapter (76)

I was still lying there thinking when I heard Sarah come in the room. I raised my head to look at her because she stopped at the foot of the bed without saying anything. She was holding the butt plug by the tail with a huge grin on her face.

She said. "Please tell me she used this on you and there's pictures!" I replied, "No, and no." Sarah said, "Awe man. Did you win? You look okay." I replied, "Not really sure. I'll tell you about it after she wakes up." Without moving, Kelly mumbled, "I'm awake but don't let go of me yet." We were still spooning and I was still holding her tight. Sarah left the room, and Kelly shivered. I held her tighter, and said, "I love you Kelly." Kelly replied, "I love you too."

We laid together for another twenty minutes or so before Kelly decided she was ready to get up. I said, "At some point, I would like to know what led up to you getting in the swing." Kelly replied, "Okay. I will tell you, but not right now. I don't want to talk about it." She looked totally worn out, and I let it go.

WE HAD A FEW THINGS going on in the next few weeks. One was the weekend away in Vegas with Jordyn. The weekend after that, we had a waterski/camping trip planned with Pastor Jim's youth group. The other thing we had going on, was Kelly and Bree looking into moving out of our house, and into an apartment complex that is closer to their colleges.

In the week leading up to our Vegas trip, Sarah told Jordyn, "This is your chance to go crazy, or not. Up to you what you want to do. But, just so you know, I'll be wearing micro bikinis around the pool, and I'm dressing as skimpy as possible, no bras, and probably no panties. I'll be dressed in a way that Steve can expose me as much as he wants to anyone he wants."

Jordyn just sat there looking at Sarah, until Sarah said, "You don't have to do anything you don't want to do. Dress how you want. You and Brandon can go off and do your own thing." Jordyn replied, "No. it's not that. I don't have clothes like you do." Sarah told her, "Between me, Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, I'm sure we have plenty of clothes you can borrow."

The next two nights, Jordyn was at the house trying on clothes with Sarah. Brandon and I had orders to stay away. We even went out and got pizza one night, just to kill time. When we came back, it looked like all four girls

emptied their closets into the loft. Clothes everywhere. Sarah and Jordyn had suitcases packed with clothes they were taking, and another suitcase just for shoes. Brandon and I weren't allowed to look in those.

Brandon asked, "We're just going for the weekend right?" I nodded yes. He asked, "How the hell does skimpy little nothing clothes for a weekend, take up so much room?" I shrugged, and replied, "Man will never know the answer to that." He walked away shaking his head.

We made it to Vegas about 7pm on a Friday. We were going home the following Monday. The girls, Sarah and Jordyn, were wearing short skirts, and sleeveless tops that had big zippers down the front. No bras, but Sarah did have panties on. I could tell Jordyn wasn't wearing a bra, but I wasn't sure about panties. I guessed she was, since Sarah was.

Sarah's zipper was already down below her tits, showing all of her cleavage. Jordyn's wasn't down as far. Her's was in the middle of her tits, and just showing a little cleavage. As soon as we stepped on the elevator, Sarah unzipped her top all the way, and let it hang open. After the door closed, she reached up under her skirt, and slid her panties down over her hips. She let them fall to the floor around her shoes, leaned against me, and said,

“That’s the last time I’m wearing panties. You can show your pussy and tits off to anyone you want.” I kissed her, and replied, “Thank you. I will.”

Sarah lifted her foot up with her panties on the end of her toes. I took them and put them in my pocket. Brandon and Jordyn didn’t do, or say, anything. Walking down the hallway to our room, we passed a couple that was heading towards us. We were in front, Brandon and Jordyn behind. The girl looked, but the guy was locked on to Sarah’s bouncing tits, that were just barely covered by her open shirt.

When we got inside our room, Jordyn asked Sarah, “Did you see that guy staring at your tits?” Sarah smiled, and said, “Steve’s tits. All of this is Steves.” Then she turned to me, and asked, “Did you see that guy staring at your tits?” I replied, “I sure did! He was locked on!”

Sarah asked, “Did you like seeing him look? Maybe he was thinking about fucking me.” I replied. “You’re so fucking hot. I loved seeing him look, and I hope he was thinking about fucking you. He will be when he fucks his wife later, that’s for sure.”

Sarah asked, “Turns you on, doesn’t it?” I replied, “Yes it does.” Jordyn said, “Okay okay. I get it. You like showing off, but you mainly like showing off because Steve likes

you to show off, because he likes seeing other guys look at what's his. Right?" Sarah started laughing, and went to open up the balcony doors.

I said, "It's pretty simple really. It's like I have the most badass truck in the world, I'm proud of it, and I want to show it off to everyone. Guys want to look at it inside and out. Under the hood, inside the cab, underneath it, the rear end, maybe even test drive it. Friends come over, and I ask, did you see my truck, then I take them out and show them my truck. I drive it to work, and tell everyone come out and look at my truck. They're envious, and tell me how lucky I am. I drive through town thinking, look at me in my truck. Look at it. It's a thing of beauty." (It's an example. I don't really do this with my truck)

"Men do this with trucks, cars, boats, motorcycles, fishing gear, golf clubs, you name it. Men love to show off what they have, but then get all pissed and jealous when someone looks at their wife. I've never understood that. I pointed at Sarah, and said, "What I have there, is the most badass, sexy beautiful, smoking hot woman on earth. To me anyway. I'm proud of the way she looks, the way she carries herself, her attitude, her confidence, and I love the way she dresses. Am I supposed to hide her away like a secret, keep her to



myself, and not let anyone see her? Should I get mad when someone looks at her? Why would I do that? She's the best thing in my life. I want to show her off. I want everyone to see her, check her out, and see how lucky I am to be with her."

Jordyn asked, "Guys get jealous just when other men look at their wives, or when other men hit on them?" I replied, "Both, but it still doesn't make sense. So what if another guy hits on her. Either he trusts his wife, or he doesn't. If he doesn't trust his wife, he has far more problems than a guy hitting on her. Nine times out of ten, it's his own insecurities." Jordyn just nodded her head. I went to put my stuff away.

We had a two room suit with a living room in the middle. The bedrooms were on opposite sides, and the living room had a couch, loveseat, chair, fireplace, and flat screen TV. We had a balcony that overlooked the pool area. Sarah had already tied a ribbon to the balcony railing. Jordyn saw her do it, so Sarah explained why.

Sarah and I were in our bedroom. I was laying on the bed, watching her hang up her dresses, then she came over and crawled on top of me, straddling my waist. I reached down, and slid her skirt up, over her ass, so I put my hands on her cheeks. She asked, "So, I'm like a

truck you want to show off to your friends huh?" Jordyn walked in before I could answer.

We were laying sideways on the bed, with Sarah's ass pointing at the wall. Jordyn walked in the side our head were towards, saw us, turned around to walk out, and said, "Sorry." Sarah said, "Hey. It's okay. What's up?" Jordyn stopped and turned back around. She said, "Didn't mean to just walk in. I thought you were just putting stuff away." Sarah said, "Doesn't matter what we are doing. You are welcome to walk in any time." Jordyn smiled, and said, "I have a question for Steve."

Sarah was still sitting on top of me. I still had my hands on her ass, and was looking backwards at Jordyn. I said, "Ask away." I patted the bed, and said, "Just sit here so I don't break my neck. Jordyn came over and sat on the edge of the bed. Then she asked, "I get showing off what's yours. But, you can show off Sarah wearing a short dress, or skirt too. Is it just more of a thrill to show her off nude?"

I replied, "Back to the truck example. All my friends. Every guy I show my truck too, wants to know, or see, what's under the hood. I would never say, come look at my truck, but don't look under the hood. Don't open the doors. Clothes are hoods and doors. Every guy wants to see what hidden underneath."

Jordyn asked, "Brandon feels the same way you do?" I said, "Probably. Yes. But that's between you and Brandon. Go ask him if he feels the same way." Jordyn left the room. Sarah said, "So I'm a truck wearing hoods and doors." I smacked her ass, and said, "Jordyn totally understood what I meant. I think I explained it pretty damn well." Sarah said, "Vroom Vroom," and kissed me.

The first thing on our list to do, was to find food. Sarah suggested Gordon's fish and chips that's along the Linq promenade. Outside seating on stools that face the walkway. I knew her plan as soon as she said where she wanted to go. Short skirts, on stools, facing a walkway, equals showing everything.

The girls were still wearing the same outfits. Sarah's top was still unzipped all the way. Jordyn's was still zipped up to her tits when we left the room. When we entered the elevator, I turned around and saw that her top was now fully unzipped. We didn't say anything.

When we walked out of the casino, onto the strip, the strong air that blows in the doorway blew both of the girls tops open. There was a group of people walking towards us that got to see tits. Jordyn quickly grabbed her top, closed it, and zipped up the bottom. Sarah left hers open, but her tits were covered again. Sarah chuckled, and said, "Relax Jordyn. You have nice tits. All

those people just got very lucky.” Jordyn replied, “You’re fucking crazy.” Sarah said, “We haven’t even started fucking yet.” Jordyn just shook her head.

When we made it to Gordon’s, the girl’s grabbed seats since they were open, while Brandon and I went in and ordered. Jordyn told Sarah that she asked Brandon if he felt the same way about showing her off. Brandon told her he would love it, but only if she was into it. He didn’t want to do anything that made her uncomfortable. Jordyn admitted that she wanted to, but she was scared to death.

Then she added, “Brandon is so sweet and gentle. I mean he’s always saying, if you are okay, if you want too, sometimes I wish he would just say, you’re doing it. Get naked. Show off.” Sarah asked if she told Brandon that. She said she tried, but it didn’t come out right.

When Brandon and I came out with the food, and sat down, Sarah said, “Listen Brandon, Jordyn just told me a few things that you two need to get out in the open. If the two of you don’t start saying what you mean, and meaning what you say, you aren’t going to get anywhere.”

Brandon said, “Okay. What are we talking about?” Sarah looked at Jordyn who went silent. Then she looked back

at Brandon, and asked, "Do I need to say out loud what you two are both thinking, or do you want me to stay out of it?" Brandon said, "I'm okay with you saying whatever you want to say."

Jordyn said, "See? He's always just okay with whatever, and I need help so, please say something." Sarah looked at me, and I said, "Don't look at me. I've got nothing unless you want me to talk about trucks again." They all laughed. Sarah said, "I can always count on you to lighten the mood, and that's exactly what we needed just then." My part was done, I went back to eating my fish and chips.

Sarah said, "Here it is you two. Jordyn, know this. Brandon wants to show you off. He would strip you naked, and parade you up and down this walkway here to show you off to everyone. Then he would make you get down on your knees and suck him, before he fucked you, right there in the middle." Jordyn was looking at Brandon with a smile on her face.

Sarah said, "Brandon? Jordyn isn't me, Kelly, Bree, or Lexi. She doesn't have the support of Kelly, Bree, and Lexi to start flashing with, and she's afraid. This is all new for her. She needs, and wants you to stop being so sweet and gentle with everything and saying things like, if you want too, or as long as you're comfortable. She

wants to do this but she's scared. She needs to know that you really want her to show off, and she wants you to expose her, or start telling her what to do. She's giving you that permission."

Sarah looked at Jordyn, and asked, "Right? Tell him." Jordyn said, "I'm giving you permission to expose me and show me off but you're not fucking me in in front of everyone." Brandon said, "Okay. I got it."

Sarah said, "See? You two have been dancing around this subject for a long time without saying what you really want. Just say what you mean, and mean what you say. That's it. Pretty fucking simple. Now, I'll tell you this Jordyn. Brandon is used to being around me and his sisters, who just get naked and show off. This will be new for him to do with his girlfriend, so you two are learning this together. It's not like he has all kinds of experience and you don't." Jordyn nodded her head.

We sat there eating while talking about some of the things we wanted to do. This was Jordyn's first time in Las Vegas so everything was new to her. We didn't book any shows, or anything like that. We didn't have anything scheduled. We decided to just go walking, and check things out.

With all the discussion going on about flashing, we didn't do any flashing while eating. Sarah commented that we would come back to Gordon's later since it's a perfect set up, and one of her favorites. There's a lot of foot traffic so it's great for flashing and people watching.

Before we left, Brandon reached over and unzipped Jordyn's top all the way. After he opened it, he covered her tits again, and said, "This stays unzipped from now on. No matter what happens." Jordyn bit her bottom lip, and said, "Okay."

We won't say what hotel we stay in exactly, but we will give you some details of where we were, for those of you who know Vegas. From the Linq, where the high roller is, we walked south towards Planet Hollywood. This is a pretty busy area, with lots of people walking around.

The girl's tops would open on their own just from the breeze. Anytime we would walk past people, they would open. Sarah was just letting hers open freely, Jordyn wasn't. I'm not sure what she was doing because Sarah was between Jordyn and me. After we walked a little ways, Brandon told her to hook her left thumb in her back pocket, and keep it there. He was holding her right hand.

With her left thumb hooked in her back pocket, her shoulder was pulled back a little bit so her top was open a little more, and flapping open in the breeze. She couldn't move her arms inward to keep it closed. The girls were getting a lot of looks from people walking towards us, along with huge grins, dirty looks from some girls, and some comments like, "Wow, I love vegas baby, woah, nice, oh my god, and a holy fuck Jesus Christ almighty." The last one made us all laugh.

We stopped in front of Ballys to watch a guy playing drums on buckets, before we walked through all the little shops. There was a lot of people, and its close quarters, so Brandon and I let the girls go ahead of us. We just followed them around while they looked through all the shops. We didn't even go inside most of the shops. We just stayed back, and watched all the reactions from their tops coming open.

We made it down to Planet Hollywood, and walked all through their shops, before heading back to our hotel. It was now pretty late, and dark, but there were still a lot of people walking up and down the strip. When we made it back to our room. Jordyn said, "Okay. Let me just say that was all just stupid crazy. Oh My God what a rush. My heart is still pounding out of my chest. I don't think I will ever just be naked, or flash on my own. No



way. You have to tell me what to do Brandon. I'll do anything as long as you tell me what to do. I'm already nervous about tomorrow."

Brandon asked, "Why are you nervous about tomorrow?" Jordyn replied, "I don't know. This is all just crazy. I keep coming up with all kinds of crazy things you might make me do. Don't even ask me what they are. I'm not going to give you ideas." Brandon chuckled, and said, "Take a shower with me."

They got ready to take a shower together, and went in the bathroom. Sarah and I were relaxing on the couch. We talked about the day's events, and the possibilities of the next day. We found it funny that Jordyn had all these ideas about what Brandon might make her do, but didn't want to tell him what they were. We wondered if she actually wanted to do them, and was hoping he would tell her too. This was going to be a fun progression to watch.

Sarah wanted to go out on the balcony so we went out. She pulled her skirt up around her waist, and squatted down, with her back against the railings. I stood in front of her, pulled my cock out, and she went to work. After she had me nice and hard, she toyed with me for a little while before she stood up and leaned over the railing with her tits out. I fucked her from behind. We don't

know if anyone saw us or not. When we went back in, the bathroom door was open. Brandon and Jordyn were in their bedroom. We took a quick shower together and went to bed.

SATURDAY MORNING, I was up, and took a shower before anyone else was up. Then Sarah got up, and asked me to order coffee from room service. Then she sent a text to Brandon that said, "Ordered coffee from room service. Tell Jordyn to stay naked, and make her answer the door." Brandon replied with a thumbs up emoji.

When they came out of their bedroom, Jordyn said good morning. I replied, and she sat down on the loveseat. Sarah was just coming out of the shower, naked, and drying her hair with a towel. Jordyn asked her, "What are we wearing today?" Sarah said, "Skirts, and crop tops, when we aren't in bikinis at the pool. I want to go to the pool after breakfast."

They were still talking about outfits when room service knocked on the door. Sarah said, "Coffee is here." Brandon said, "Jordyn my love? Get the door please." Jordyn got a smile on her face and bit her bottom lip. I realized that biting her bottom lip is her tell. She asked, "Really?" Brandon just tilted his head and looked at her.

She got up and started towards the door. She looked back at Brandon twice, and then again, before she opened the door, biting her bottom lip the whole time. The guy came in and sat the tray down on the table like there wasn't two naked girls in the room. Sarah handed me my wallet. I gave the guy a tip, and thanked him.

After he left, Jordyn plopped down on the couch and said, "He looked me up and down, but his expression never changed." Sarah replied, "It's probably not the first time a naked girl opened the door." Jordyn grabbed Brandon's hand and held it to her chest, and said, "My god! My heart is pounding!"

AFTER GETTING READY, we headed down to the buffet for breakfast. We planned on going to the pool after that. The girls were both wearing flared skirts, with micro bikini bottoms underneath. Two inch wedges, and short, loose fitting, crop tops. Sarah was showing a little bit of under boob. Jordyn not so much. They both had pokies showing. Jordyn's Nipples are impressive. All both of them had to do was raise their arms a little bit, and their tits were showing.

The buffet looked like a couple bus loads of senior citizens were dropped off. Jordyn looked a little freaked out about it. Sarah said, "There is a time and place for everything, and this is neither the time, nor place for

flashing. No need for a heart attack today.” Jordyn’s look turned to one of relief, and we played it cool during breakfast.

Whole different story when we got to the pool. We found a couple of lounge chairs that were open for the girls, next to three guys. Brandon and I pulled up a couple of regular chairs. Sarah waited until the guy came around taking drink orders, and asked him, “Do we have to go somewhere to change, or can I put my bikini top on right here?” The guy looked around, and said, “If you’re quick, I don’t think anyone will care. I can stand here and block for you if you want.”

I said, “Smart man.” He just smiled. Loud enough for the three guys to hear, Sarah said, “I’m not worried about these guys, just maybe the kids over there.” Then she pulled her crop top off, and put her bikini top on with the guy standing in front of her, and the three guys watching. Then Sarah told him, “You need to block for her now.” He stepped over in front of Jordyn who quickly changed also.

After that the girls stood up and removed their skirts. Sarah adjusted her bikini bottoms, flashing her pussy to the three guys, and sat back down. One of the guys said, chuckling, “We’re all good blockers if you ever need blocking assistance again.” Another one said, “You’re a

fucking dork,” and mimicked him. “We’re good blockers huh huh huh.” We all started laughing.

Brandon said to Jordyn, “That’s a hint for you to show off your puss like mom did.” The three guys got very animated. One said, “He did not just say that.” Another said, “Ya. That just happened. Show off your puss like MOM did.” The first one said, “I fucking love Vegas. You just never know what’s going to happen next.”

Jordyn stood up between Brandon and the three guys. She undid the skirt, and pushed it down over her hips, and let it fall. Brandon picked it up when she stepped out of it. Her micro bikini was in place, but the material was barely covering her pussy already. She adjusted the straps, with the three guys watching intently.

She stopped, and bit her bottom lip. Then she turned to Sarah, and said, “There’s a way you do this. Show me how you do this.” Sarah got up and stood next to her, they were both facing the guys. Sarah talked her through adjust her bikini bottoms for what Sarah called maximum flashing potential.

They both did it several times. Then Sarah asked the guys, “You can see everything like that, right?” They were just sitting there with their mouths open, not believing they were watching one hot chick, showing

another hot chick how to flash her pussy for them. One said, "Oh ya. That was maximum flashing for sure."

After the girls sat down, one of the guys asked Brandon, "Dude, so that's your mom, and what? Sister?" Brandon said, "My girlfriend. If my sister was here, you all would be tied up in a hotel room already." The guy just looked at Brandon like he was trying to understand what Brandon just said. Then he nodded, and said, "All I know is, you're a lucky guy."

The guys eventually left. We hung around the pool for a couple hours just relaxing, talking, and killing time. We decided to go back to the Linq, and go on the high roller, but wanted to freshen up a little, so we headed back to the room. The girls put their skirts back on, but wore the bikini tops, with just a patch of material over their nipples, through the casino.

WHEN WE HEADED OUT, the girls were wearing the flared skirts, crop tops, and wedges. No bras or panties. Sarah had under boob showing. Her tits were barely staying in her top from bouncing while we walked. Both of them had pokies showing. We went on the high roller, and then spent the rest of the day just walking up and down the strip, inside different casinos, shopping, etc. We have no idea how many people got a look at the girls, but there were a lot.

When it came time for dinner, the girls wanted to get dressed up, so we all went to the room to get ready. I was sitting on the couch reading some stuff on my phone. Sarah was in our bedroom. Brandon and Jordyn was in their bedroom. I saw Sarah come out naked, and go in Brandon and Jordyn's room, then she came back out with Jordyn, and they went in the bathroom.

A minute later, Brandon came out, sat on the couch, and said, "They are taking showers and getting ready. Sounds like a whole hair and makeup thing is going to happen." I replied, "You might as well kick your shoes off and relax. We may be here a while."

The wait wasn't as long as I thought it might be. Well worth it though. Brandon and I were wearing slacks, button down shirts, and ties. The girls came out with their hair and makeup all done up, wearing matching dresses, no panties, and high heeled shoes. They were also decked out with necklaces, earrings, and bracelets. Looking like a million bucks.

When we've talked about the girls outfits in the past, we tend to get a few PM's asking for a better description, or maybe a link. If you want to see the exact dress, google this, "Discount Stripper Black draping cowl net top mini dress 4241"

At some point in the getting ready process, Sarah and Jordyn, talked about our swing lifestyle. She already knew a lot, from the questions she's asked before, and from talking to her Uncle Ronny. Brandon and I didn't know any of that was going on, but when we left the room, and were in the hallway, Sarah said, "We're swapping partners." Jordyn took my hand. Sarah took Brandon's hand.

I shrugged, and said, "Sounds good to me," and we started walking down the hallway. When we were waiting for the elevator, I whispered to Jordyn, "You are smoking hot gorgeous. I'm very lucky and very proud to be seen walking with you." Jordyn squeezed my hand, grinned, and bit her bottom lip.

We had made reservations for dinner, but had some time to kill, so we walked around the casino a little bit. Kind of taking the scenic route. Jordyn was standing tall with her head up and shoulders back. She kept her head forward, and was looking side to side with her eyes at the people watching us. I knew Sarah gave her a pep talk because she wasn't slouching, or looking all over the place, like she was the other times we were walking around. I was walking with a pretty confident looking, badass Jordyn.



We eventually made it to the restaurant, and checked in. While waiting to be seated, Sarah asked Jordyn, "Did you see that guy almost fall out of his chair?" Jordyn replied, "The bald guy? I saw him leaning back." I said, "I missed it." Sarah told me the guy saw Jordyn, and was leaning way back in his chair trying to watch her walk. He almost fell backwards. Then he saw Sarah and did a double take. Sarah winked at him.

When we were seated, Jordyn sat by me, Sarah sat next to Brandon. The girls didn't do any flashing. We just had a really nice dinner, and talked about what we wanted to do the next day. After dinner, Sarah asked me to run up to the room and get my camera, and then we went walking. As soon as we stepped out on the strip, Sarah adjusted her top, to get her tits out so they were only covered by the sheer material. Jordyn bit her bottom lip.

I said, "If you want too Jordyn, you could probably do the same thing maybe, if you're comfortable....."

Brandon said, "Oh funny one. Fuck you dad." We had a good laugh, and then I said, "Let's see those nipples Jordyn. Get those beauties out." She adjust her top like Sarah's, and we walked on.

The girls would stop and pose for pictures in different locations, and we took some with their tits fully out, and some with their dresses pulled up showing everything.

Sarah made a comment about how it's far easier to do this when it's just her, or one other, instead of the whole group of girls drawing to much attention. She was right. We didn't have anyone yelling at us, or trying to preach to us, but we did have a few groups of guys watching closely.

Jordyn asked what we do with all the pictures. Sarah told her, "You can do whatever she wanted to do with them, but the majority get deleted. It's not about taking pictures really, it's about being able to stop and get naked with people around. Taking pictures just gives us a reason."

We could tell that Jordyn was getting more and more into flashing, but she still wouldn't do it on her own. She would wait until someone told her what to do, which wasn't an issue. Between Brandon and Sarah, they had her showing off everything. It was pretty late when we finally made it back to our hotel.

When we got in the room, Sarah said to me and Brandon, "You two are getting lucky later, but first Jordyn and I need to wash off the Vegas strip dirt." The Sarah grabbed Jordyn's hand, and took her to the bathroom. I had no idea what Sarah's plan was, but she had her "up to something" grin on her face.

Brandon and I kicked off our shoes, and took off our ties. I went out on the balcony just to look around, Brandon sat down and turned on the TV. I figured there was some talking going on, and maybe some playing, so we had time to kill.

When I came back in and sat on the couch, Brandon asked, "What do you think they are doing in there?" I replied, "You mean other than making us wait, driving us crazy, and making us wonder what they are doing?" Brandon chuckled, and said, "Exactly."

It seemed like an eternity before they came out, both naked, with towel dried hair. Sarah said, "We'll be in our beds waiting." Jordyn went to her and Brandon's bedroom. Sarah went in ours. Brandon looked at me with a question on his face. This isn't what he thought was going to happen. I whispered, "Trust mom's judgement," He nodded and went to the bathroom.

When I went in our bedroom, Sarah was laying on the bed naked, reading something on her phone. I asked, "Are you going to tell me what's going on?" Sarah replied, "Jordyn is kind of getting in to showing off, but not really. She likes Brandon telling her to do stuff, but the actual flashing isn't really turning her on that much. She doesn't think Brandon is into it as much as you are, or as much as Jason is with Lexi. So, they need to talk

about that. She loved getting all dressed up, and walking with you, but I'm afraid all the other stuff may not be for them. To each their own, you know."

I asked, "She loved walking with me? Do you think she would be more into flashing if she and I went out?"

Sarah replied, "Yes. Probably. When she said she doesn't think Brandon is into it as much and you, or Jason, she also said, she can tell that you really like it because you say things about it, like Jason does. Brandon doesn't say much."

I replied, "I know what she means. When we were walking around before dinner, any time I saw someone checking her out, I would give her hand a squeeze. She would squeeze back, and sometimes bite her bottom lip. She knew, that I knew, she was being checked out."

Sarah said, "We've been doing this stuff for years, and it's still a turn on for us. Brandon is used to just going with the flow and not really saying much because it really wasn't his girl doing the flashing." After thinking for a few minutes, Sarah said, "She's not like Kelly, Lexi, or Bree. They all wanted to learn, and would get turned on from thinking about flashing. I kind of feel like we are pressuring Jordyn and Brandon into doing things they're not fully into doing."

I said, "You know, we have a lot of friends that swing, but think you're crazy when it comes to flashing and showing off. They are fine with swapping partners and all that, but that's it. Some aren't even into PDA (public displays of affection) Not everyone is into everything we do, just like we aren't into everything they do. Now tell me what happened in the shower."

Sarah said, "Lick me, and I will tell you." She pulled her knees up and spread her legs. I got between them and started licking and sucking on her clit while she told me what happened. She said, "Jordyn is very touchy feely all over me but especially my tits. It's like she can't get enough of feeling them. So in the shower, she soaped me up more than I did with her. After washing each other's hair, we made out a little bit. Then I turned her around so her back was against me, reached around with one hand on her tits, and fingered her with the other till she came. We kissed some more, and that was it."

I worked Sarah's pussy up to a nice orgasm before I kissed my way up her body and started fucking her. She pulled her knees up, and opened her legs wide. I fucked her hard. She orgasmed again as I was unloading my cum in her pussy. We spooned, and fell asleep.

## Chapter (77)

I woke up early and made coffee, and went out on the balcony to look around. I had no clue what was in store for our last full day in Vegas. I also didn't know what was going to happen with Brandon and Jordyn. I was pretty confident that Sarah already had it all figured out, but she was wanting them to figure out things on their own.

Sarah was up next. She came out on the balcony wearing only booty shorts, and nothing else. She had made a cup of coffee, and told me she was going to take a shower. Then she said, "If Jordyn and Brandon get up, don't say anything to them about anything." She went back inside. I stood there thinking, yep, she has a plan.

Sarah was out of the shower before the other two got up. They were both up by the time I was done taking my shower. They both went in the shower together. I asked Sarah what the plan was, she grinned at me, and said, "Jordyn actually asked if we were swapping partners for breakfast like we did for dinner. I told her yes." I replied, "Was anything else said?"

Sarah told me they talked about where we were going for breakfast, what they were wearing, and then Jordyn asked if we were swapping partners. That was it. Before I could say anything else, Sarah said, “You know, you have a way of making a girl feel like she’s the number one, hottest, sexiest girl on the planet, right?” I asked, “I do?”

Sarah said, “Yes! With me, Kelly, Lexi, even Bree. I know I’m always number one, but when you are with them, they feel like in that moment, they are number one. Especially with Lexi. It’s just the things you say, and the attention you give them. The way you dote on them. That’s what Jordyn was feeling when walking with you last night, after you told her how proud you were to walk with her. It just comes naturally to you, to be that way. You don’t even know you’re doing it. Jason is like that with Lexi. Brandon has some work to do. That’s why she asked about swapping partners again.”

I said, “Okay. What am I supposed to do?” Sarah replied, “Just be you. You don’t have to try to do anything extra. Trust me. Don’t give it any thought. Just be you.”

WE DECIDED we were taking a car over to the Hard Rock, for breakfast in their café. They make a great Bloody Mary. The girl’s outfits for the day were button

down sun dresses, with spaghetti straps, and sandals. Nothing underneath, buttons undone to show cleavage.

I was leaning back, on the back of the couch with my legs straight, and ankles crossed, reading email on my phone, and waiting to go. Jordyn came out of the bedroom, stood in front of me, and said, "We're swapping partners for breakfast."

I looked up at her, smiled, and tossed my phone over my shoulder. Not even caring where it landed. I reached out, grabbed her hips, and pulled her towards me, so she was straddling my legs. She put her hands on my shoulders. I said, "Sarah already told me, and it's my pleasure Jordyn." She smiled.

Then I slid my hands up from her hips to the top button she had done between her tits. As I undid the button, she bit her bottom lip. I said, "Sexy as hell. Okay if I show you off?" She nodded yes. I put my hands back on her hips, and pulled her against me. She laid her head on my shoulder for a couple of seconds before she said, "I need to finish getting ready."

She went back in the bedroom. Sarah smiled at me from the bathroom door, and said, "See. You don't have to anything special. Just be you." When I got down on my hands and knees to look under the couch, she asked,



“What are you doing?” I replied, “Trying to find my phone. I don’t know where it went.”

Right about the time I found my phone under the end table. I heard Sarah tell Brandon. “Come on Brandon. I’m ready, let’s go.” Then she turned to me, and said, “See you to at the Hard Rock.” They left the room, and I realized that Brandon is more of a follower than he is a leader. With all the things he’s done with Sarah and the girls, he’s never really been the leader. Maybe he just hasn’t had the chance.

This isn’t about Jordyn not being into flashing. She actually is pretty adventurous. She’s played with the girls in the spa, she’s played with Sarah, she went topless with Lexi at the lake, opened the door naked for room service, walked around Vegas with her tits out, and she’s fooled around with her Uncle.

I was sitting on the floor, deep in thought, when Jordyn came out of the bedroom carrying a makeup bag. She laughed, and asked, “What are you doing?” I held up my phone, and said, “Looking for this.” She just shook her head as she went into the bathroom.

When she came out of the bathroom, I was leaning against the couch in the same position I was in earlier. She walked up to me, straddled my legs, and said, “I’ve

been ready. I was just killing time to make sure Brandon and Sarah are way ahead of us.”

I put my hands back on her hips, and said, “So you get all the attention when we walk out of here.” She replied, “I guess so. Sarah’s idea.” I slid my hands up to her buttons, and asked, “Can I see?” She bit her bottom lip. I started undoing her buttons.

Jordyn had her hands down at her side, and was looking down watching my hands open up her dress. When I got the last buttoned undone, I said, “Do you even realize how many men have thought about having their way with you in the last couple days?” Jordyn replied, “You think so?”

I said, “I know so. Your body is a work of art. Your nipples.... Just amazing. Brandon gets to suck on those? He’s a very lucky guy.” Jordyn leaned back a little, and pulled her shoulders back. Then she said, “You can if you want,” and bit her bottom lip.

I moved my hands up from her hips to underneath her tits. I had them cupped between my thumbs and index fingers, with the rest of my hands spread out on her ribs. Then I leaned down and took her left nipple in my mouth. After getting it as hard as it could get by twirling my tongue around it, I kissed my way over to her right

nipple. When I took it in my mouth, Jordyn sucked in her breath, and let it out with an “Mmmmmm.” I thought, her right nipple is more sensitive than her left. Good to know.

I leaned back and started buttoning her dress back up to just below her tits. Leaving her dress open one more button than it was. She looked down at it but didn't say anything. When she looked back up at me, I said, “We better go before I can't resist anymore.” She just smiled and backed away from me.

We walked down the hallway holding hands, but didn't run into anyone. In the elevator, I leaned against the railing on the back wall with my feet spread apart. I turned Jordyn so she was standing between my feet, and pulled her back against me. Then I put my hands on her shoulders, ran them down her arms to her hands, and pinned her hands to her hips. Then, using my fingers, I scrunched up her dress to pull it up a little bit. Then I said, “God, I hope there are a bunch of guys to look at your pussy when the doors open.” Jordyn laid her head back against me.

When the doors started to open, there were two old ladies outside. One with a walker. I let go of her dress and let it fall before they saw anything. Jordyn started laughing. We walked out and got a cab. After we got in, I

put my hand on Jordyn's leg, and moved her dress up so her pussy was showing. The driver looked back at her twice. We met up with Sarah and Brandon at the Hard Rock, and had a nice breakfast.

AFTER BREAKFAST, we headed over to Planet Hollywood to buy tickets to a show we decided to see that night. Brandon and Sarah went up ahead of me and Jordyn, and we were walking though PH. We past two women that were sitting on a bench. One of them looked Jordyn up and down with a totally disgusted look on her face. Jordan squeezed my hand, then smiled at the lady, and said, "Jealous much? You should be." The look on the ladies face was priceless.

I told Jordyn she was awesome, and we kept walking. When we caught up with Sarah and Brandon, Jordyn started telling Sarah about the lady, and Sarah knew who she was talking about. The lady gave Sarah the same dirty look when they went by. They decided we were walking out together, and hoping the women were still there.

WHILE WAITING IN LINE for our tickets, Sarah and Brandon were in front of us. There were two guys behind us, and two guys sitting on a bench to our right, a little ahead of us. Jordyn was between me and the guys sitting down. I had my hand on Jordyn's right hip, and

the top of her ass. I started rubbing her hip, and sliding her dress up and down, showing off her hip and ass cheek.

Then Jordyn made a move that surprised me. She grabbed my hand from her hip, and turned her body so she was facing the sitting guys a little more. She leaned back against me, and put the open palm of my hand right on the mound above her pussy, with my fingers pointed down.

One of the guys crossed his arms in front of him, and kind of scrunched down, like he knew what he was about to see. I pulled Jordyn tighter against me, and kissed the back of her head. Then I used my fingers to scrunch up her dress. When I had it up so her pussy was showing, I slid my middle finger down lower. My finger slid right in between her wet lips. After dipping my finger inside, I pulled it out, and toyed with her clit.

A couple seconds later, it was time for us to move forward so I let her dress go, and my hand went back to her hip. After we moved forward, one of the guys said, "Jesus Christ. I won't need Viagra tonight." The other guy chuckled. Jordyn looked at me with a look of hunger in her eyes. I probably could have fucked her right there. I thought to myself, she's turned on, and is definitely into flashing now. No question about it.

SARAH AND JORDYN were holding hands when we walked out of PH. We were looking for the two women. Sarah had a plan of kissing Jordyn in front of them, but we never saw them again. The girls were up ahead of me and Brandon, and were talking about something, and giggling. Then Sarah looked back at me and winked. I guessed Jordyn was telling her what happened in line.

When we got outside on the strip, Jordyn grabbed Brandon's hand, and took off walking towards our hotel. Me and Sarah let them go ahead a ways, and then followed behind them. After we saw Jordyn place Brandon's hand on her ass, Sarah said, "It appears little Miss Jordyn has figured out that flashing can me a turn on. She's on fire right now." I replied, "I agree. I just hope Brandon can get up to speed with her now."

Sarah smiled at me and said, "I've already texted Jason and asked him to start thinking of flashing tricks to teach Brandon. He said he would." I replied, "A family that flashes together....never mind. That's corny." Sarah gave me a sideways look that told me I was right.

Sarah and I were taking our time, and eventually Brandon and Jordyn were so far ahead of us we couldn't see them anymore. By the time we got to our hotel room, we could hear Brandon and Jordyn going at it in their bedroom. Sarah chuckled, and asked, "See what

being with you did to her?" She walked into our bedroom without waiting for an answer. I stood there thinking, she knew this would happen. It still amazes me how she just knows things.

Sarah came back from the bedroom wearing a bikini under a see through cover up, and said, "Time for margaritas by the pool." I agreed with her. She wrote a note to tell Brandon and Jordyn where we were, and we left the room. We found four lounge chairs together, and put our stuff on two of them to hold them for Brandon and Jordyn.

Our row of chairs were in front of another row of chairs, and there were two couples directly behind us. The two guys were sitting up. The two ladies were laying down on their stomachs, facing the other way. Sarah slowly took off her cover up.

The two guys were wearing sunglasses, but it was evident that one turned his head towards Sarah. Then when she bent over and did something with her sandals, they both looked at each other. Sarah turned and faced them, and adjusted her bikini bottoms. One of the guys grinned. The other looked at the two ladies to make sure they weren't going to get caught looking at Sarah.

Still facing the guys, she lifted one foot up on the lounge, and started putting suntan lotion on her legs. All while keeping her legs open, and adjusting her bikini bottoms several times to show off her pussy. After that she laid down on her stomach, facing the guys, and untied her bikini top. Then she raised up, and adjusted her towel so they got a good look at her tits.

After she was done, she looked over at me and said, "Margarita? I need a buzz. I just did all of that sober as hell." The guys both looked at me and started laughing, which made their ladies raise their heads and look to see what they were laughing at. They didn't see anything and laid their heads back down.

We had our drinks, and were just relaxing when Brandon and Jordyn showed up. The ladies behind us were now laying on their backs. Jordyn just took off her cover up and sat down without doing any flashing. The next couple hours we just hung out at the pool.

EVENTUALLY, we started getting hungry, and talking about what we wanted to do for dinner before our show. We decided on something casual at Planet Hollywood since that's where our show was. We went back to our room and got ready to go. Brandon and I were wearing slacks, dress shirts, and ties.



Sarah had on a red dress, and black high heels, no bra or panties. She told me to wear my solid black tie. I knew Jordyn would have on a black dress before I even saw her. I was right. Jordyn was wearing the same dress in Black, with red high heels. Brandon was wearing a red tie. The girls were both decked out with necklaces, bracelets, etc.

(For the dress, Google; Discount Stripper Deep V plunging clubwear dress)

We talked about walking to planet Hollywood, but with the girls both wearing high heels, we decided on getting a car. Swapping partners wasn't even a question. We walked out of the room, and Jordyn grabbed my hand. When we got to the elevator, I reached over and pulled open her dress to look at her tit. Jordyn smiled. I said, "Mmm, mmm, mmm. Fucking amazing." Her smiler got bigger.

We held hands walking through the casino, and to meet the car, being followed by Sarah and Brandon. The looks we get sometimes are just too funny. Especially when they are checking out Jordyn, and then see Sarah, and then look back at Jordyn, and realize it's the same dress, just a different color. Then the age difference between me and Jordyn, and Sarah and Brandon. We could

almost see their minds working, trying to figure out what they are actually seeing.

We got the same reaction when we walked inside PH. We had to walk through the miracle mile shops to get to where we were eating. We were seated at a high table for four that was next to a row of booths. Sarah noticed right away that the four guys in the booth next to us would be just about eye level to her pussy when she sat down, so she claimed her chair and told Jordyn to sit across from her.

I sat facing Brandon, who was sitting with his back to the four guys. Sarah turned her chair slightly towards the guys, and then sat down, letting the dress ride up, with her legs open. The guy sitting on the outside edge of the booth, elbowed the guy that was next to him. That guy said something we couldn't hear, and shook his head. Then he looked over at the other two, and nodded his head towards Sarah. Those two turned and looked. Sarah acted like she didn't notice them looking, crossed her legs, and put her napkin over her lap.

At different times, while ordering drinks, appetizers, and our food, Sarah would move the napkin, uncross and cross her legs, and adjust the top her of her dress to show her tits. At one point, she let the dress fall open so her whole right tit was out. Our waiter walked up,

cleared his throat, and said, "Ma'am. Um. You're hanging out." Sarah looked down, and said, "Oh shit. I love when it does that." The waiter chuckled and went away.

A few minutes later, a family with three kids were seated in the booth next to the four guys. Sarah shrugged her shoulders, and said, "That's the end of our show for this evening." One of the guys said, "Really? They couldn't sit somewhere else?"

WE ENJOYED our dinner, and headed for our show. In our row of seats there was a couple sitting in the first two seats. The lady was sitting on the isle. Sarah sat next to the guy, then me, Jordyn and Brandon. After we sat down, I put my hand on Sarah's leg and slid her dress up a little bit. A few minutes later, the lady was whispering something to the guy, then they got up and left.

They returned with drinks from the bar. When they got to their seats, the lady damn near pushed the guy out of the way and quickly sat next to Sarah. The guy stood there looking at her for a minute, then shook his head, and sat down. Sarah looked at me and smiled.

We both knew the lady didn't want her man sitting next to Sarah. She used getting drinks to switch seats without making a big deal out of it. Maybe he got caught

checking Sarah out. The guy got up and got drinks again later on, but the lady didn't go with him. She wasn't moving.

Any time the guy slightly leaned forward, the lady leaned forward with him. When he got up to get drinks the second time, she turned her head almost all the way around to make sure he didn't look back. Stuff like this always makes us laugh. Sarah likes knowing that a guy wants to check her out, but his wife or girlfriend is blocking him from looking. She likes to try and give the guy peeks if she can. This time it wasn't possible.

Sarah told me later that she wanted to get up and follow the guy when he went to the bar the second time. Just to see what she would do. I said, "She would have gotten up and went after you. That's what she would have done. That would have been hilarious."

OUR SHOW WAS JUST OKAY. Before we left the theater, Sarah said to me and Jordyn, "See you in a couple hours in the hotel room. Have fun." She didn't wait for a reply. She just turned and walked away. Brandon said bye, and told Jordyn to have fun, then followed after Sarah. I looked at Jordyn and said, "Looks like it's just me and you gorgeous. They must have discussed this beforehand."

Jordyn replied, "I think so, they were talking in whispers before we left the hotel room. What should we do?" I said, "You haven't seen the Bellagio fountains or the conservatory yet. Let's walk over there." She took my hand, wrapped my arm around her waist, and leaned against me. I let my hand fall to her ass and gave her a squeeze. Then we started walking the opposite direction of Sarah and Brandon.

After we walked through the miracle mile shops and out to the strip, I asked, "If someone would have told you a year ago that you would be walking in a show off dress, holding hands with your boyfriend's dad, in Las Vegas, what would you have said?" Jordyn smiled, thought for a moment, and replied, "I would say they were fucking crazy. This is crazy. But, I'm really loving it."

Then she added, "And, my boyfriend is walking with his smoking hot mom, your wife, who is wearing the same show off dress I am. If someone told me this was going to happen, I wouldn't believe it."

We walked out to the corner and waited with a group of people for the light to change, then we walked across the street. There is a sidewalk that goes up and around the fountains, and up to the entrance of the Bellagio. There was a few people hanging out, waiting for the

next show. Mostly couples, so other than walking with my hand on Jordyn's ass, we didn't do much.

We went inside, and walked through to the conservatory. Jordyn kept saying, "It's so beautiful," as we walked around looking. After we walked all the way through, I pulled her close, and asked, "Did you even notice how many guys were looking at you while you were looking at flowers?"

She smiled, and said, "No. I didn't really. I was too busy looking at everything." I replied, "You're the most beautiful thing in there. Let's go through again. Only this time, you're on display. Bend over and let your dress fall open. Squat down with your legs open." She bit her bottom lip, and we started through again.

The first time we went through the place was crowded. The second time, there was an old Asian couple taking pictures, two old ladies, and a family. I started laughing. Jordyn looked at me. I said, "Forget everything I just said. All the dudes split." She caught on to why I was laughing, and smiled.

We started heading back outside, and I was thinking, dammit. That didn't work out. Sometimes things just don't work out. It happens often to Sarah also. Like the family being sat next to us in the restaurant. And, then

sometimes, the perfect opportunity presents itself. One thing I learned from Sarah when we first met, was to always be looking for flashing locations, and opportunities to show her off.

We were walking down the sidewalk, back towards the fountain show. Between the fountains on one side, and bushes and trees on the other. There was a white cement bench about three feet long, sitting back in the bushes, under a tree. It was the only bench I saw, and it actually looked out of place. Like someone moved it there for some reason. I didn't even notice it the first time we walked by. Maybe because it was a little in the dark. Not much though, there were sidewalk lamps about six feet away in both directions.

There was an opening in the bushes, right in front of the bench, that was about as wide as the bench itself, but with the other bushes, and trees, the bench was enclosed on all the other sides. I directed Jordyn to the opening, and said, "Let's sit for a few minutes." She just looked at me and went through the opening. The bench was sitting back from the side walk about four feet. We could see out a little bit in both directions, but people on the sidewalk wouldn't notice us until they were right next us. If they noticed us at all.

I straddled the bench, facing sideways, and had Jordyn sit close to me, facing forward. I had my arm around her waist and pulled her closer to me. Then I slid her forward so she was barely sitting on the front edge of the bench, and I could lean her backwards and against me. This also made her dress ride up. I grabbed her left knee, the one closest to me, and pulled it up and over my knee. This made her turn a little towards me, but her right knee was against my left knee, so she could only turn so far. With my hand on her left knee, I could easily pull her legs apart.

We sat there for a few minutes with different people walking by that didn't even look at us. People that I wouldn't have exposed Jordyn to anyway. When there was nobody, I was opening her legs, and opening her top, checking out her tits, and telling her how fucking hot she looked. Her nipples were rock hard. I sucked on both of them briefly. The more I told her I wanted to show off her tits and pussy, the more worked up she got.

And then, the perfect opportunity. I saw it before she did because I was constantly scanning the sidewalk while talking to her. With my right hand around her waist, I reached around further and pulled her dress up higher. Then I did the same on my side with my left hand. Then I



grabbed her knee, and pulled her leg open as far as I could. Her legs were as wide as I could get them.

I made sure her tits were fully exposed by making sure her dress was all the way open. She looked down at herself and bit her lip. Then I grabbed her right arm and put it around me under my arm, so it was pinned. Then I grabbed her right hand in my right hand, and pinned it back to her right hip.

She still didn't know what was about to happen, but her breathing changed. She was anticipating something. I put my left arm down on her leg with my elbow at her knee, and my hand down by her pussy. I gave the inside of her thigh a squeeze, and then slid my fingers up over her pussy lips. I had her hands pinned, and her legs locked open. Tits and pussy fully exposed.

That all happened pretty quickly. I held her like that for what seemed like a minute, before she asked, "Steve. What are you doing?" I replied, "Look down the sidewalk." She raised up to look, and I realized, I'm a lot taller than she is. That's why she hadn't seen what I saw over the bushes.

I lost count around 19 guys. I was guessing 25 plus. All around 20 years old. All wearing the same blue shirt that said "something baseball." I saw them walking on the

strip, spread out in groups of twos, threes, and fours. When the first two turned up the sidewalk, I knew the whole team was going to walk right by us.

When Jordyn saw them, she struggled for just a second, and said in a quiet sultry voice, "Steve. You're crazy." I said, "Listen. If you don't want too, or want to stop, at any time, just say the safe word red. Okay?" She replied, "Okay." She looked at me with that hunger in her eyes that I saw before. Her lips were parted. I kissed her. I kissed her again, and slid my fingers to her pussy. Just as I expected. Sopping wet.

Jordyn is a great kisser. We were making out while I slowly slid my fingers tips up and down her wet slit, and around her swollen clit. We could hear the guys talking, and could tell they were getting closer. We could hear their footsteps. The first ones were right next to us. They went on by. I opened my eyes just a little as the next group of two went by. They didn't even notice.

A group of three went by, then a group of about seven were getting closer. Jordyn still had her eyes closed, still kissing me, still wet as hell, and breathing like she was about to orgasm. They were right at the opening. Someone in the middle of the group said, "Oh fuck. Look!"

They stopped. We heard a chorus of “Wow.” “Oh man,” “Look,” “You’ve got to see this.” The rest of the group was bunching up behind the small group that stopped. They started jockeying for a position to see her.

My fingertips were very wet from her dripping pussy. I applied more pressure to her clit and circled it with my middle finger. A few seconds later, “Jordyn cried out, “Ohhhhhhhh Yeessssssss!” Her body convulsed with orgasm. When she opened her eyes, they went really wide, when she saw her audience.

The guys crowded in. Some were inside the bushes now. I quickly scanned the group and only one had a cellphone out. I looked right at him and said out loud. “No pictures please. Okay?” He said, “No problem man,” and put his phone in his pocket.

I was still playing with her pussy. Spreading her lips wide, pushing in two or three fingers, toying with her clit. Jordyn laid her head against me, and was looking around at the guys. I let her go and told her to stand up. She did. I told her to turn around and show off her nice ass.

She turned around facing me, I reached out and pulled her dress up over her ass. Then I told her to keep her legs straight and bend over. When she did, I directed her hands to the bench on both sides of me, grabbed her

hair, and pushed her head down in my lap. Then I reached out with both hands, pulled her dress up over her ass, and spread her ass and pussy apart.

I asked, "You all see that nice wet pussy?" There was a bunch of different replies. Then I stood her back up, and told her to turn around. I said, "Look at these amazing nipples. I bet you've never seen nipples like this before." Another bunch of different replies.

I pulled her back down so she was sitting almost the same way she was, and asked, "You want to see her cum again?" I knew what the replies would be. My fingers were already working in her pussy. She was going to cum quick. Just before she did, I whispered, "Tell them to watch you cum."

Jordyn looked right at them and said, "Oh Yes. Watch me cum. Watch meeee. Ohhhhhh" she collapsed into me. I said, "Thanks guys. Please go before security shows up." A few of them said, "thanks" "thank you" thanks for the show" etc. One said to Jordyn, "You're fucking hot girl. Damn." They all went up the sidewalk. Jordyn composed herself and we got the hell out of there...

## Chapter (78)

Jordyn started giggling as we walked down the sidewalk. When we reached the strip, she spun around and leaped in my arms. I swung her around. She said, “Oh my God! That was awesome! Thank you!” When I put her down, she said, “I can’t wait to tell Sarah.”

After we were down the strip a ways, and crossed street, we slowed down. I said, “Okay. We can slow down. I just wanted to be away from there in case someone overheard those guys talking about you and went out to look.” Jordyn laughed. I said, “You know they will be talking about you for years to come right?” Jordyn replied, “Love that!”

SARAH AND BRANDON, walked towards our hotel. While walking, they talked about Jordyn, their relationship, and about her being adventurous. Brandon loved all of it about her, and said he never had to think about showing off, or anything like that before. It’s always just happened around him, so he didn’t have to say or do anything.

Sarah told him how Jordyn is loving the feeling of being number one. She wants to feel like Brandon is so infatuated with her and the way she looks, that she want's Brandon to want to show her off. Any girl can get naked and just walked around, but there is kind of an art to being really good at being a sexy, flirty, creative, show off. You can't just say, I want all my friend to see you naked, so get naked. You have to build it up. Show off her legs. A little bit of her ass. A little side boob. Lots of cleavage. Work up to getting her totally naked a little at a time.

Sarah asked, "How do you feel about her being alone with dad right now?" Brandon said, "It's driving me crazy, wondering what dad's having her do, but in a good way. If she's as worked up when she gets back as she was earlier, that's a good thing. A very good thing."

WHEN JORDYN AND I were getting close to our hotel, I sent a quick text to Sarah to let her know we were close. I didn't know if they were using this time to play around a little bit, and didn't want Jordyn to walk in on anything. Her reply was, "Ok. In the room."

Sarah was laying on the couch. It looked like she was sitting, and then slid down to the position she was in and doing so made her dress ride up around her waist. She was naked from the waist down. Brandon had one of the

chairs pulled up in front of her, and had her feet in his lap, with her legs open. He was giving her a foot massage. Jordyn said, "Oh my God my feet are killing me. I'm next." She sat down next to Sarah. I went into the bedroom and took off my tie, and shoes.

Sarah said, "You will have to wait a long time, or talk Steve into massaging you feet. I'm going to be here a while." I heard Jordyn say, "Oh Steeeevvvve. Come do my feet pleeeeeeeeeeease." I walked back in the room and Sarah tossed her bottle of lotion at me. She said, "Massage her feet while she tells us what all you did."

I moved the other chair in front of Jordyn, sat down, grabbed up her feet, and pulled her towards me, so she was laying back on the couch. Her dress rode up, but not as much as Sarah's did. Jordyn kind of rolled to the left, pulled her dress up more, and then rolled to the right, and did the same. Now her dress was up like Sarah's.

Sarah asked, "Why the hell do we even have these on?" She sat up, pulled her dress up over her head, and tossed it back behind the couch. Jordyn chuckled, and said, "Good question." She sat up, took her dress off, and then laid back on the couch and put her feet back in my lap. I went to work on her feet with the lotion.

Sarah reached out and grabbed Jordyn's hand, and said, "Tell us what happened." Jordyn giggled, and started talking, and explaining everything in detail. When she got to the part of the baseball team walking up the sidewalk, Sarah said to Brandon, "This has to make your dick hard. Are you hard?" Brandon chuckled and replied, "Yes. This is pretty fucking hot."

Sarah said, "Show her what all of her showing off, and letting your dad play with her does to you. Drop your pants mister." Brandon stood up, unbuckled his belt, and dropped his pants and boxers down to his knees. He was definitely standing up hard. Sarah reached out with her foot on his pants, and pushed them down to his ankles. She turned to Jordyn and said, "See what his dad showing you off to guys does to him?" Jordyn giggled, and bit her lip.

Sarah still had her foot on Brandon's pants, and told Brandon to sit. He got the hint, and just kicked his shoes off, and then the pants and boxers. He sat back down and Sarah put her feet back in his lap. She leaned over to Jordyn like she was going to whisper something, but then said out loud, "Tell Steve to show you all that makes him hard too." Jordyn started laughing.

She looked at me and said, "Show me it makes you hard." I stood up, unbuckled my belt and just took



everything off. Jordyn looked at Sarah and said, "Yep. He's hard." I sat back down. Jordyn went to put her feet back in my lap. I grabbed one and put it right on my cock. Her eyes opened wide, and she smiled.

I started massaging her feet again. She went on with the story. If I picked up one foot, she put the other on my hardness. Keeping one foot on me the whole time. I started rubbing her foot slowly up and down on my cock. When I stopped, and had both hands on her other foot, she kept going up and down on her own.

Sarah reached over the side of the couch, and picked up a bag. I knew what it was, but when Jordyn saw, she said, "Oh God. Really? You're always prepared." Sarah pulled out two dolphin vibrators. Jordyn put her hand out to take one. Sarah said, "Put your hand down." Then she handed the vibrator to me.

Jordyn said, "If Steve gets one, then Brandon gets the other one!" Sarah replied, "Are you daring me?" Jordyn said, "Yes! I dare you!" Sarah was looking Jordyn in the eye, and slowly handed the vibrator to Brandon. Jordyn said, "No way!" Then she looked at Brandon and said, "I don't believe it. Do it."

Sarah was still staring at Jordyn, who was wide eyed, and watching Brandon work the vibrator inside Sarah's

pussy. Jordyn said, “Holy shit! Holy fucking shit!” Sarah said, Mmmm fuck. That feels good. Spread your legs girlfriend.” Jordyn kept her eyes on them, but opened her legs wide. I worked my vibrator inside her and turned it on.

Brandon and I were working the vibrators in and out of their wet pussies, and keeping the dolphin noses on their clits. They were holding hands, and looking at each other.

Sarah asked, “Do you want my husband to make you cum?”

Jordyn, “Yes!”

Sarah, “My husband, and your boyfriend’s dad, playing with your pussy?”

Jordyn, “My boyfriend. Your son.... Oh God. Playing with your pussy?”

They were both working up a nice orgasm. We did all we could to make them cum at the same time, but Jordyn exploded a second or two before Sarah did. Sarah laughed. Jordyn was giggling, then said, “Crazy! That’s Crazy! Holy shit! Brandon! You just made your mom cum!”

Brandon didn't answer. Sarah started getting up, and said, "Let's go to the bedroom." Jordyn looked round and asked, "Steve? Or all of us?" Sarah said, "You're silly. All of you." Jordyn jumped up and followed Sarah into the bedroom. Then I went in, followed by Brandon.

As I went through the door. Sarah said, "Eat me Steve." The girls were already on their backs, next to each other on the bed. I got on the bed, between her legs, and went to work on her pussy. Brandon got on the bed and did the same thing to Jordyn. Jordyn said, "So, this is what swinging is like, only we aren't totally swapping partners because, well....."

Sarah, "Well what? Do you want to be a swinger and swap partners?"

Jordyn, "Maybe someday. That might be cool. All of this sex stuff is a lot of fun."

Brandon had Jordyn worked up to cumming hard. She stopped talking, closed her eyes, and started saying, "Mmm fuck. Mmmm mmm fuck...." She started giggling and trying to push Brandon away. He let up a little bit to let her relax.

Sarah said, "My turn." I had her clit sucked in my mouth and was flicking it hard with my tongue. Jordyn said, "Get it! Mmm. Get it!" Sarah got it. I let her relax. Sarah

turned towards Jordyn and said, "I like you! Not only are you sexy as hell, you're a team player. You would make a great swinger."

Jordyn, "If I'm getting mine, then everyone else should get theirs also. Only fair."

Sarah, "So you would be okay watching Brandon going down on someone else's pussy, and then fucking her?"

Jordyn, "He's okay with everything I've already done. With you. With Steve. With my Uncle Ronny. He said he loves sharing me, and I'm a team play.....oh fuck...."

She was cumming again, and stopped talking. After she pushed Brandon away, she said, "Your turn again Sarah." Sarah chuckled.

Brandon was kissing Jordyn's inner thighs and around her pussy. What Jordyn didn't know, was that I was lightly licking and sucking on Sarah's clit to keep her close to the edge of cumming, so when it was her turn, I could get her there quickly. Sarah knew exactly what I was doing, and so did Brandon.

Jordyn, "You're starting to cum. I can tell."

Sarah, "Mmmm Yes I am."

Jordyn, "Is this what you do? Just take turns getting orgasms? Or, does everyone just cum randomly?"

Sarah, "Sometimes. Or we're fucking and getting it at the same time. It's pretty hot to watch Steve fucking another girl while I'm getting fucked by her guy."

Sarah came pretty hard. I eased off and let her relax. Brandon started working on Jordyn again.

Jordyn, "This is wild that you guys have done so much, and you're so comfortable having sex with your son in the room. I'm still fucking nervous."

Sarah, "Why are you still nervous, after all you've already done?"

Jordyn. "Umm. I don't know. It's all new, and you guys are like mom and dad. Not really swinging partners, but kind of. We've been swapping partners for other things all weekend. All I can think about now is swinging, and swapping partners."

Sarah, "Remember when you asked me if you and Brandon had something in common when you told me you were fucking around with Ronny?"

Jordyn, "Yes. You said no. That nothing was going on."

Sarah, "I lied."

Jordyn bolted up right, slapped her hands down on the bed, and said, "Shut the fuck up!" I fucking knew it! Even

when you said no, I fucking knew something was going on.”

Sarah sat up and turned towards Jordyn. She took both of Jordyn’s hands and said, “Look at me. Look me right in the eye. This is serious.” Jordyn swallowed hard, and said, “Okay. What?”

Sarah said, “We like you a lot. Brandon is in love with you, and you two make a great couple. We have a family secret. Bree and Lexi have both become part of our family. Brandon wants you to be a part of our family also. After this weekend, Steve and I are feeling like we can trust you.”

Jordyn, “I love you guys. I mean that. I’m in love with Brandon, but I love your whole family. This weekend is crazy wild. I’ve learned things, and done things, I’ve never thought of doing before and I love all of it. I promise I won’t betray you guys, ever, no matter what.”

Sarah just sat there looking Jordyn right in the eye for what seemed like minutes. Jordyn said, “I promise Sarah. Honestly. I’ll swear on anything you want me to swear on.”

Another minute went by. Probably not really that long, but it seemed like it. Brandon looked at me, I shrugged. All I knew at that point was, Sarah was thinking really

hard. Every single conversation, every event, was going through her head. She was processing every word Jordyn has ever said.

Jordyn said, "Sarah? Please. You're scaring me." Sarah looked at Brandon, and asked, "Are you sure?" Brandon just looked at her. Sarah said, "Everything we've talked about. Everything I've asked you about how you feel about Jordyn. Are you one hundred percent sure?"

Brandon replied, "Yes mom. One hundred percent sure about everything." Sarah looked back at Jordyn, who was now looking like she was going to start crying, and asked, "You get how serious this is?" Jordyn replied, "Yes. I do. Just like I would never tell anyone but you guys about me and Uncle Ronny, or about what Steve did with me earlier, I would never tell whatever it is you're thinking about telling me."

Sarah said, "Incest plays a big part in our family. I'm not going to tell you ever detail right now, but you were right. There is something going on. Tonight was definitely not the first time Brandon has used toys on me, and we all know first hand about his oral skills. He's had a lot of practice."

Jordyn said, "Okay. I'm good with all of that. Now what?" Sarah smiled, and said, "It's time for you to really

be a team player, and share your boyfriend's oral skills with me, that's what." Jordyn giggled, and said, "He's all yours. I've got to see this." I moved out of the way. Brandon positioned himself between Sarah's legs while keeping eye contact with Jordyn the whole time.

After he took Sarah's clit in his mouth, Jordyn said, "It's like I know exactly what he's doing to you, and how he's making you feel right now." Sarah replied, "He's making me feel really good right now. Come here." She put her hand out to Jordyn, to bring her closer.

When Jordyn leaned down, Sarah grabbed a handful of hair on the back of Jordyn's head, and brought her down to kiss her. Without letting go of Jordyn's hair, Sarah said, "Get up on your knees so my husband can get under you and eat your pussy."

Jordyn raised her butt up, and I slid underneath her. I put my hands on her ass, and brought her pussy down to my mouth. I couldn't see anything now, but I could tell they were kissing again, and Sarah was started to cum. I sucked in Jordyn's clit, and tried my best to make her cum pretty close to the same time.

Brandon and I stayed locked on to their pussies through two orgasms each. After Sarah's second, she said, "Your boyfriend is going to fuck my pussy." Jordyn replied, "My



boyfriend is going to fuck his mom's pussy." I slid out from under Jordyn. She had her head down on Sarah's tits, and was watching Brandon move up and work his cock inside Sarah. Jordyn said, "Wow. Just... fucking... wow."

She was still up on her knees with her back arched, butt sticking up, watching Brandon fuck Sarah. I didn't wait for an invitation or say anything. I just got up behind her and pushed my cock inside. I slapped her ass, grabbed her hips, and started fucking slow, even, and deep. After the first few strokes inside her, she raised up and rounded her back. I pushed her back down, and made her arch her back again.

She was still kissing Sarah. Sarah asked her, "How does my husband's dick feel?" Jordyn replied, "Goo goo good." Sarah said, "Your boyfriend's cock is going to make me cum." She was rolling through an orgasm a few seconds later. Jordyn came a minute or so after, right before I started fucking her hard, and exploded deep inside. I pulled out, and Jordyn went flat on the bed, still over Sarah.

Brandon was up on his knees and had Sarah's knees bent up with her legs wide. He was fucking her pretty hard. Sarah said to Jordyn, "Tell him to fuck me harder." Jordyn replied, "Fuck you mom harder Brandon." A few

seconds later, Sarah growled, "Tell him to fuck me!" Jordyn said, "Fuck her Brandon. Fuck your mom's pussy!"

I was sitting between Jordyn and Sarah. I ran my hand down Jordyn's ass, between her legs, and started to push my thumb inside her cum filled pussy. She opened her legs, and raised up just a little so give me access. I sunk my thumb inside, gripped her mound with my hand, and started moving my thumb on the top wall.

Jordyn said, "Fuck her harder. Fuck her Brandon.... Oh shit I'm cumming. Cum in her pussy when I cum on your dad's hand. Oh fuck! Fuck her!" Jordyn started convulsing in orgasm. Brandon grunted and gave Sarah's pussy one final hard thrust to unload deep inside her. He let her legs go and collapsed.

Brandon, Jordyn, and Sarah laid together in a heap, all breathing hard. I still had my thumb deep inside Jordyn's sloppy pussy and made her cum again. Then she moved and curled up next to Sarah, and said, "I've never had so many orgasms in my life." Sarah chuckled, and said, "You're not done yet. This is an all nighter. Rest a second, and then we'll suck their dicks and make them hard again." Jordyn giggled, and said, "You're crazy."

I got up and got everyone water, and then Brandon and I laid down side by side on the bed. Sarah moved between Brandon's legs, and took his cock in her mouth. Jordyn watched for a few seconds, and then get between my legs. She grabbed by balls, and then took a long look at my cock, and started sucking me. Brandon and I were both hard again pretty fast.

Sarah started kissing up Brandon's belly, over his chest, and straddled his cock. Sarah looked at Jordyn and said, "Put your boyfriend's cock in my pussy please." Jordyn smiled, and reached behind Sarah's ass. She grabbed Brandon's cock and held it up for Sarah to lower her pussy down on top of it. Sarah was sitting up on top of Brandon, reached over and grabbed my cock, and held it upright.

Jordyn got the hint and moved up to get on top of me. Then Sarah said, "You're in control of my husband's dick. Ride him slow, fast, hard, whatever you want." Jordyn replied, "You're in charge of my boyfriend's dick....." Sarah cut her off, and said, "My son's dick. I've been in charge of my son's dick for a long time now. After tonight, you're in charge of him, but I still get to fuck him any time I want."

Jordyn smiled, and asked, "Do I get to fuck Steve any time I want?" Sarah asked, "Are we making some kind of

deal here?" Jordyn replied, "I don't know. Do we shake hands or something?" They both started laughing. Sarah said, "This has to be one of the goofiest conversations I've ever had." A couple minutes later, they were both leaning forward on straight arms, getting into a slow grind rhythm on our cocks. The playful goofy talk was over, they were both getting ready to cum.

I reached up and cupped Jordyn's tits, and then remembered her right nipple is more sensitive than her left. I rolled her left nipple between my thumb and index finger. I raised my head up and took her right nipple in my mouth. I sucked it in, and flicked it with my tongue. Jordyn went crazy.

She started grinding harder, and said, "OH fuck... Mmmm Fuck! Uh uh uh! God! Fuuuuuuuuck!" She screamed out, "Fuuuuuuck!" came hard and collapsed on top of me. Between breaths, she said, "Jesus..... Jesus. What the fuck was that?" I chuckled. Brandon asked, "What just happened?"

Jordyn said, "I've never cum like that before. I felt it from my pussy all the way to my nipple. Like they were connected." She started giggling, raised up, looked down at me, and said, "You knew that would happen. How did you know that would happen?"

I replied, "I figured out earlier that your right nipple is more sensitive than your left. So I sucked on the right." Jordyn replied, "Jesus! Do it again!" She started riding and I went after her nipple.

Sarah was rolling through an orgasm, and saying something about me connecting with every one of our girls, in a different way with all of them, and creating sexual monsters of each one. Then she leaned down towards me, and said, "Just by being you. See? God Steve. You fucking our girls turns me on so fucking much!"

Sarah was cumming, Brandon was grinning ear to ear because Jordyn was just included in "Our girls." Jordyn was bouncing on my cock and getting another crazy orgasm from pussy to nipple, and was getting pretty loud. Brandon grunted and came. He and Sarah laid together both out of breath.

After Jordyn fell on top of me. I shoved her off, stood up off the bed, and grabbed her legs. I turned her on her back, and pulled her ass to the edge of the bed. I bent her legs up over my shoulders and pushed my cock inside her wet, sloppy pussy. Brandon turned on his side behind her, and lifted her head on his chest. He had his arm around her left shoulder and cupping her left tit.

Sarah slid up on behind them on Jordyn's right side, grabbed her right tit, and sucked her hard nipple in her mouth. I started fucking her as hard as I could. She put her hands out on my stomach trying to stop me. Brandon grabbed her left hand. Sarah grabbed her right, and they held her down.

I started dropping all of my weight inside her pussy, fucking her hard and deep with everything thrust. Sarah still had her right nipple in her mouth. Jordyn was screaming out, "AhAh Ah EE EEE EEE." If she was trying to say words, I couldn't tell what they were, but god damn she's loud. I thought about how loud Kasey used to get in Jason's room. Even she didn't compare to how loud Jordyn was.

She came hard, and got even louder. I was fucking her as hard as I could, and wondering how many people on our hotel floor could hear her. She came again with a steady, and very loud,

"EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE....." I was cumming, fucking her hard, and laughing at the same time. She sounded like a fucking ambulance heading to an emergency call.

I pulled out, laid on the bed, laughing my ass off. Sarah and Brandon were both laughing. Jordyn was rolling

around saying “Oh God! Oh God! Oh God!.....” Then she started giggling uncontrollably.

## Chapter (79)

When I woke up the next morning, Sarah wasn't in bed. Unusual for her to be up before me. There was a note on the nightstand that said, "Down getting Starbucks with Jordyn." It was just before 6:00am. I wondered if something was going on, or if they were awake and just wanted Starbucks. Everyone knows I'm not a fan of flavored coffee, and definitely not a fan of Starbucks coffee, but Sarah likes it once in a while.

I got up, took a quick shower, and was enjoying a cup of black coffee while checking messages on my phone when they came back in the room. They were both smiling when they came in, wearing only Sarah's short silk robes, and slippers. Nothing underneath. Sarah's was white, Jordyn's was pink. Both a little see through, and they both had hard nipples showing through.

Starbucks wasn't far from our elevators, and they have a little seating area. When they got down there, there was no line. They ordered, and sat at a table. Then two guys wearing suits came in, said good morning to Sarah and Jordyn, and then went to order. While they were



waiting, they were leaning against a counter, talking, but looking at the girls the whole time.

After that, the place got busy. There was a parade of people in line, ordering, and waiting for their coffees. The girls just sat at their table, having a little girl talk about the whole weekend, and everything that Jordyn now knows. Sarah told her that she wasn't going to tell her every details. She would have to learn things along the way. After getting dressed, and everything packed up, we went and had breakfast before we headed home. That night, Sarah let the rest of the family know what happened with Jordyn, and how much she knew.

TUESDAY NIGHT, Jason, Lexi, Brandon, and Jordyn went out to the mall and then dinner. The girls were both dressed for showing off in short little dresses, wearing nothing underneath. They spent an hour getting ready while talking about different ways to show off. All of which, were tricks learned from Sarah.

Jordyn told them in detail about what I did with her in front of the baseball team in Vegas. Before they left, Lexi found me in the office, and said, "I'm a little jealous of that whole Jordyn baseball team story. The next time you go to Vegas alone, I don't care when it is, I'm going with you." I replied, "Sounds good to me. You're still my

favorite Lexi. I love you.” Lexi smiled real big, and said, “Love you too.”

When they returned from their trip to the mall and dinner, they came in the door laughing about something that happened, and went straight up the stairs to Jason and Lexi’s room. Sarah and I found out later that after dinner, they drove the highway to the rest stop. The girls thought about just getting out of the truck naked and running around the buildings, but there were too many people around. They opted for parking between diesel trucks, and the girls ran around the truck before getting back in.

When they came in the door, they were laughing about an idea to get naked, and have the boy’s drop them off at one end of the mall so they can run through the mall naked, and the boys could pick them up on the other end. Just a funny idea. They weren’t actually planning to do it.

In Jason and Lexi’s room, the girls decided they needed to freshen up, and ended up in the shower together. The boys ended up playing video games. Lexi and Jordyn were starting to become very good friends, and in the next few days were starting to spend a lot of time together, even without the boys.

THE FOLLOWING SATURDAY, I was tinkering around in the garage, when my fishing buddy John stopped by. We were talking about something that happened at work, when Kelly walked out in the garage topless wearing only booty shorts. After she asked me a question, she turned to John, and asked, "How come we haven't had sex yet?" John turned red, and started stuttering. He didn't have an answer.

Kelly grinned at him, and asked, "Do you know what a hot wife is?" John replied, "Yes. Kelly. Geez." Kelly asked, "Okay. What is it?" After John asked, "Really?" Kelly was just staring at him, John said, "A hot wife is a wife that flirts and has sex with other men with her husband's approval."

Kelly said, "So if I have sex with other men with my dad's approval, does that make me a hot daughter, or just a slut?" John looked at me, I said, "I would say hot daughter. I wouldn't dare call her a slut."

John looked back at Kelly, and said, "Hot daughter I guess. Where are we going with this?" Kelly said, "I want to suck your dick and make my dad watch." John's mouth fell open, then he said, "Jesus Christ Kelly! You're too much!"

Kelly said, "I'm not kidding. Let me suck you off. Right here. Right now." John looked at me. Kelly said, "Don't look at him. Look at me like you look at all of my naked pictures. Kelly was now standing right in front of John, and reached for his belt. She unbuckled his belt, and unbuttoned his shorts, then told him to raise up so she could pull his shorts down. John did as he was told. Kelly had his balls in one hand, and his hard cock in the other. She looked him right in the eye, and said, "I'm want my dad to watch me suck his buddies cock." John was speechless.

She leaned down, took Johns cock in her mouth and started sucking. It didn't take long to make him unload. She had a grip on his balls, and was stroking the base of his cock with her other hand to get all she could out of him. Then she stood up, and quickly turned to me, grabbed me, leaning me backwards off the stool. Then she kissed me hard and deep with a mouthful of John's warm load. She turned back to John, and said, "Thanks John. Next time you can fuck me and I'll make him eat your cum out of my pussy." Then she turned and went in the house.

After she was gone, John just sat there like he couldn't believe what just happened. Then he hit the work bench with his fist, and said, "I don't fucking believe it! Holy

shit Steve. Your daughter just kissed you after she sucked me!” Then he started laughing so hard he almost fell off the stool. He stood up and was getting dressed, and asked, “Was my cum good?” He started laughing again. I didn’t answer him. Fucking Kelly. She needs her ass whooped.

John left a few minutes later, but not before asking me again if I liked the taste of his cum. I replied, “Just get the fuck out of here.” He left, laughing. There wasn’t going to be an end to this, and I definitely wasn’t going to tell him how turned on I was to watch Kelly suck him and then kiss me.

I went in the house, and found Kelly sitting on the couch, smiling at me. I walked up to her, grabbed her by the hair and told her to turn around. She turned around on her knees. I pulled down her booty shorts, smacked her ass twice, and pushed my rock hardness inside her pussy. I never let go of her hair, fucked her hard, and came inside her. I pulled out, shoved her over on the couch, and pulled my shorts up. Kelly was laughing hysterically the whole time.

Sarah heard all the laughing from upstairs and came out on the loft to look over the railing. I didn’t see her until I was pulling up my shorts. She asked, “What was that all about?” I replied, “Your daughter’s fucking crazy. One of

these days I'm going to fuck the crazy out of her, or die trying."

Sarah chuckled, and said, "Good luck with that." She went back in the bedroom. I went back to the garage. I picked my phone up off the workbench and saw a text from John, "Next time?? I can't wait for next time!!!!" I didn't reply. Fucking Kelly!

THE FOLLOWING WEEK, We had the youth group camping and waterski trip with Pastor Jim. We were going Wednesday to Saturday. Due to other commitments, Kelly and Bree were coming up early Friday morning. So, Wednesday morning, me and Sarah, Jason and Lexi, and Brandon and Jordyn, loaded up in the motorhome, pulling our boat, and headed to the lake.

We would be at the lake a couple hours before the youth group showed up. We had plenty of time to put our boat in the water, and get our site set up before they arrived. Jordyn was kind of shocked we were going camping with a church group until Sarah filled her in on the history of meeting Pastor Jim and the group.

Our site was across the road from the other two sites that the youth group would be set up in. We had extra tables and chairs, under canopies, in our site for

everyone to eat, other than that, they would be across the road for everything else. Pastor Jim was sleeping in a tent in the middle of their tent city.

By the time they were all set up, it was just about lunch time. Pastor Jim had made up a schedule of all the kids to help with KP. The first crew, was made up of four guys since the tables, chairs, and canopies had to be set up as well as getting lunch together.

Our four, Jason Brandon Lexi and Jordyn, took Jim's truck and the boat he had borrowed from someone, to put the boat in the water next to ours. I stayed in camp watching four guys, all between the ages of 18 and 20, doing everything Sarah asked them to do while stealing glances at her body. She was wearing a skimpy bikini and flip flops. We knew all four of them from previous events.

Pastor Jim came over and said, "Let me know if anyone on the different crews gives you any trouble." I chuckled and he gave me a funny look. I said, "You're kidding me right? Those boys are falling over themselves trying to do everything Sarah says. They won't give her any trouble." Jim laughed, and said, "Of course. I should have known."

The motorhome door opened and Sarah came out carrying a bowl of something, with the four boys following behind her. Each with something in their hands. Jim shook his head and said, "They're like little ducklings." When they got closer to us, Jim asked, "Everything going okay?"

The boys, realized Jim and I were standing there and did double takes like they didn't even see us when they came out of the motorhome. Sarah said, "Oh yes Pastor Jim. They're perfect little helpers." They all four turned a little red. Jim and I were trying not to laugh.

After they set everything down, Sarah started towards the motorhome, and said, "Come on boys. There's more stuff to get." They followed right behind her. After they were back inside, I said, "Four boys in a tight space with Sarah in a bikini? Try to tell them there's a place called Heaven that's better than that." Jim just looked at me and shook his head.

At some point during all the lunch set up, these four boys talked and came up with an idea. They went to Pastor Jim and told him that they would be okay with helping out for all the meals so they didn't have to worry about whose turn it was. They would just take care of it the whole trip.



Jim tried telling them that it wouldn't be fair to have them on KP the whole trip when no one else had to take a turn, but they insisted they would just do it so Sarah wouldn't have to show a new crew where everything is and what to do. It would be easier and faster, because they already know.

Jim came over to me and Sarah and said, "You're not going to believe this. Those four just volunteered to be Sarah's helpers for all the meals, the whole trip. Is that okay with you guys?" I shrugged my shoulders. Sarah said, "Okay with me, but it's up to you Jim." Jim fell silent. Thinking.

Sarah said, "They still have lunch clean up to do right now. Let's see how they do with dinner tonight and make a decision for the rest of the trip after that." Jim replied, "Okay. I'll tell them they are doing dinner set up clean up tonight, and we'll decide after that." He walked away to tell the boys.

Sarah turned to me, raised her eyebrows, and said, "I have my own little team of horny boys." I replied, "Church boys. Don't corrupt them." She grinned at me, and went in the motorhome. Jim came back over to me, the four boys went to ask Sarah what she needed them to do, and started cleaning everything up.

After lunch, Jim had the group split into four teams and going around the campground doing a photo scavenger hunt. He had a list of fifty things they had to find, and take a picture of, or with, which took them a few hours. After they were all gone, Sarah reminded me that we never did finish our nude in public photo scavenger hunt that we were supposed to do in Vegas.

I made a reminder note in my phone. Even if it was just with Sarah, I wanted to see if we could complete the list. Sarah suggested we set up a competition against Jason and Lexi, and Brandon and Jordyn, to see who could complete the list first. She said, "Maybe make it more interesting and put money in a pot." I added notes to the reminder in my phone.

LATER IN THE AFTERNOON, most of the boys were playing football in the street. Most of the girls were laying around sunbathing. Jim and I were talking about how we were going to set up the shore camp the next day so everyone would be at the water, and taking turns on the boats to ski.

When it was getting time to start making dinner, Sarah said to me, "I told my helpers you would whistle when I was ready for them." I replied, "Okay. Just tell me when." She was laying out on a lounge chair still in her bikini. She had her right leg straight, and her left leg bent

at the knee, with her legs spread open. She had her right arm up behind her head, and her left hand was laying on the inner thigh of her left leg, with her thumb on the edge of her bikini. I immediately knew exactly what she was doing.

When I whistled, her four helpers stopped playing football, and walked into our camp from the road. While they were walking the thirty feet or so towards her, they were looking at her straight on. They all walked up and stood in front of her while she gave them directions. They were trying as hard as they could to look her in the eye, but every time she moved her thumb, their eyes went to her barely covered pussy.

They went off to start doing what they were told. We were making hamburgers for dinner, so she had them go in the motorhome and start getting things together. Jim said something about making sure everything was ready for the fire pit after dinner, and went across the street.

Sarah and I were sitting there silent for a few minutes, and then she casually said, "I may have left one of my photo books on the counter." I asked, "Really?" Then I thought, stupid question. Sarah just grinned her grin. A couple minutes later, she got up and walked to the motorhome. She opened the door, and then turned back to me, and asked, "Can you get the bar-b-cue set up?"

I got up, chuckling to myself, knowing full well she did that just in case the boys were looking at her pictures, they could put the book down before she went inside. The book happened to be on the other end of the counter from where she left it. She ignored it, and started having her helpers take stuff outside. They actually turned out to be a lot of help, doing most things without directions.

AFTER DINNER, the group was getting ready for their camp fire and the normal church stuff. They would sing some songs, and then listen to Pastor Jim, who had asked me earlier if I would talk to the group a little bit about my job, and what I do. I said I would. After I talked for about half an hour, Jim used a lot of what I said as an example in a mini sermon.

Sarah and I went back to the motorhome. Our four, stayed with the group across the road. Jim had some kind of puzzle work sheets they were all trying to figure out. When I went inside, I picked up the photo book to see what pictures Sarah left out for her helpers. It was her micro bikini pictures along with some lingerie shots in all different poses. Nothing nude.

Sarah grinned at me and said, "I didn't know those were all still in here, but since they are, why not tease them a little bit." I replied, "Like you haven't been teasing the

hell out of them already?" She was still grinning, and said, "Maybe I'll leave my nude pictures out tomorrow."

She stepped towards me, wrapped her arms around my waist, looked up at me, batted her eyelids, and asked, "May I fuck my horny helpers please?" I laughed, and replied, "Like I could stop you." I kissed her forehead, kissed her lips, and said, "As long as I can watch." Then we started kissing as I walked her backwards to the bedroom.

I laid her back on the bed, and started taking her clothes off. She had changed into leggings and a T-shirt during dinner. When she was naked, I pulled her legs up, with her ass on the edge of the bed. I grabbed my cock and balls in one hand, and ran the thumb of my other hand across her pussy lips. She was already wet. I spread her lips, and put just the tip of my dick inside.

Her breathing changed. I said, "Mmm you are so wet, thinking about fucking those four boys." I pushed forward, and my cock slid right inside her wetness. I had her legs up, and started fucking her. Then I spit on my thumb, and started to rub her clit. Her first orgasm came pretty fast. Her second didn't take much longer. As her third rolled over the top, I filled her pussy with my cum.

## Chapter (80)

When the kids came back from across the road, Sarah and I had already taken showers, and were laying on the bed talking about our next post and responding to comments and messages. Sarah had mentioned early in the day that she wasn't saying anything to the kids about where they were sleeping. We were wondering what they would do. If they were using the tents, they would have to set them up in the dark.

They were having a little discussion in the front of the motorhome. Sarah said to me, "Sounds like they just realized they haven't made sleeping arraignments." I replied, "They'll figure it out."

They did. Lexi and Jordyn did anyway. They decided they were sleeping together on the couch made out to a bed. The boys were on their own, and chose to just sleep in the bunks. Sarah chuckled, and said, "They'll go through this again when Kelly and Bree get here. I just nodded.

Lexi was the first one to take a shower. When she came out, wrapped in a towel, she came in the bedroom and laid down on top of me with her head on my chest. I was

under the covers, she was on top of the covers. I brushed her hair out of her face, and said, "Love you Lexi." She replied, "Love you too."

I didn't ask why she was laying on me, and she didn't say anything. She stayed there until she heard Jordyn coming out of the shower. Then she raised up, kissed me, and went on her way. I looked over at Sarah, who said, "Just needed to be close to you I guess."

WHEN I WOKE UP THE NEXT MORNING, I got my coffee, went outside, and started a fire in our fire pit. The sun was barely starting to come up. I was on my second cup of coffee before I saw anyone else. Our four came out of the motorhome ready for the day. Right on time, Sarah's helpers came across the road, said good morning, and stood with us around our fire.

A minute or so after their arrival, Sarah leaned out the door wearing only her white silk robe, loosely tied at her waist. Her tits were barely covered when she leaned out, and said, "Come on boys. You can carry stuff out while I get dressed." Her helpers walked quickly to the motorhome.

I wanted more coffee, and wanted to see if Sarah did anything, so I followed the boys. In the motorhome, Sarah was standing in front of them, with her tits barely

covered, telling them what they needed. Then she turned and bent over to get something out of a bottom drawer. The robe road up over her bare ass. I turned like I was getting something out of a cabinet, like I had no idea what just happened. The boys didn't say anything.

They started carrying things out, Sarah went in the back bedroom to get dressed in her bikini. She put shorts on over the bikini bottoms, and then put an apron on before going out to start cooking eggs, bacon, and hash browns, on our outdoor kitchen. She had her helpers doing most of it, under her close supervision.

BREAKFAST WENT OFF without a hitch. As the clean up started, I went in the motorhome to get the boat keys. Two of Sarah's helpers were inside, one quickly tossed her photo book on the counter, and then started acting like he was doing something with dishes. The other one, was just standing there with a dear in the headlights look. He was scared to death.

I thought about saying something, but then decided that this was Sarah's game and I should let her play it out how she wanted. I acted like I didn't see anything, grabbed the boat keys, and went back outside. I let Sarah know later what happened.



Pastor Jim was talking to Jason about being the driver of the other boat. He borrowed it from someone in the church, but doesn't really have a lot of experience driving a boat, so Jason was now in charge of the boat. When I walked up, Jim asked, "Is that okay?" I replied, "Of course. He knows what he's doing."

We loaded a portable BBQ, ice chests, some chairs, and two canopies in Pastor Jim's truck, and headed down to the boats. It took us three trips each with both boats to get everyone, and all the gear, over to the shore we were setting up on. The day was spent bar-b-queuing hot dogs, sunbathing, with everyone taking turns skiing, wake boarding, or being pulled on a tube with the boats.

LATE IN THE AFTERNOON, we were getting ready to load up and get everyone back to the campgrounds when Sarah told me she had a plan and took me aside. I relayed the plan to Pastor Jim and Sarah's helpers. We were going to load all the gear in the boats, and then me and Sarah, and Sarah's helpers would go across, load everything in Jim's truck, and go to the campsite to start dinner prep.

With Jason in one boat, and Brandon in our boat, they would make the trips back and forth to get everyone. Of course, with Sarah's grin, I knew right away that her plan was to get her four helpers to the campsite way ahead

of everyone else. She didn't give me any more information so, my mind started racing with all the possibilities.

When we made it to the campsite, there was only a few things that needed to be unloaded from the truck. Everything else could stay since we needed it the next day. Sarah went in the motorhome, while me and the helpers put the few things away. When we went in the motorhome, Sarah was standing in the kitchen area in just her bikini, no cover up.

She turned around, holding up her photo book, and asked, "Were you looking through this?" The helpers went silent. They even stopped breathing for a couple seconds. I said, "Wasn't me. Must have been one of these guys." I thought that might get a reaction out of them, but it didn't. They were all looking at their feet. If I wasn't standing between them and the door, they probably would have ran away.

Sarah said, "Boys, I have two questions. Answer me honestly and we'll keep this between us. Okay?" One said, "Okay." The other three looked at the one that talked like their plan was to stay silent. The one that talked shrugged his shoulders, and said, "Just answer her questions or we're all in trouble."

Sarah said, "Two yes or no only questions, and answer me honestly. Deal?" Two of the four said, "Deal." The other two said, "Okay." Sarah shifted her weight on to one foot, and said, "Yes or no is the only answer you need to give." Then she grinned, and said, "First question. Did you like what you saw?"

All four boys said yes, but you could barely hear them. Sarah said, "Louder. I didn't hear you." They said yes again. Sarah said with a smile, "Well thank you boys. I'm happy that you all looked at me in bikinis and lingerie and liked what you saw. Second question."

Now the boys relaxed a little bit and were looking at her like they were wanting to answer the second question even though they didn't know what it was. Sarah asked, "Would you like to see me naked?" We could definitely hear their answer this time. I bet half the campground heard them say yes. They realized they weren't in trouble and there was some kind of game going on. We could see it in their faces.

Sarah chuckled, and said, "I meant to ask if you would like to see my naked pictures. Not actually me naked. But, what the hell." She reached behind her back, untied her bikini top, and lifted it over her head. All four boys were standing in front of her with silly looking grins on their faces. Sarah said, "Not a word to anyone and I'll let

you see more later on.” They all agreed. Sarah put her top back on and had one of the boys tie it for her.

She gave them stuff to carry outside, and they all left. Sarah started laughing, and said, “I would be shocked if any of them have seen real tits in person before.” I agreed with her. Those four boys just saw their first set of tits that weren’t on a computer or phone screen.

When I went outside, they were having a little meeting next to the picnic table. As soon as they heard the door, they all separated like they were busy. I walked up, and asked, “So, what’s the plan?” They all stopped and looked at me. I said, “You were all just standing together talking. Is there a plan, or what’s the deal?”

The one that talked first in the motorhome said, “We don’t really have a plan, but we all agreed to keep this to ourselves. We should apologize for looking at the pics.” I replied, “Sorry. But, not really because of how it worked out?” They all either grinned, or chuckled. One said, “Exactly.”

I saw part of the group coming up the road, so I motioned for them to come closer to me, and said, “Let me say this before everyone gets here. Knowing my wife like I do, your plan should be number one to do everything she asked you to do without question. Two,

when you go back in the motorhome tell her thank you. Three. Tell her she's hot, has nice tits, and nice ass. She loves that stuff, and you'll probably get to see a lot more."

They looked at me like I was crazy. I shrugged, and said, "Not kidding." I could feel them all looking at the back of my head as I walked away. I doubted that any of them would have the balls to say anything to her.

AFTER DINNER WAS OVER, our four were across the road with the rest of the group for their campfire. Sarah and I were alone in the motorhome. I asked if any of the helpers said anything to her, and found out they didn't. Not even a thank you. I laughed and told her what I told them to say.

Sarah said she was thinking that they would look at her pictures, and like seeing her naked, but that was it. It wouldn't go any further than that. These boys weren't really the type to act out on their own. She doubted that any of them ever had a girlfriend. They were well mannered, nice guys, and a little shy. We took our showers, and were in bed before the kids came back from across the road.

THE NEXT MORNING, I was up a few minutes before Kelly and Bree arrived. No one else was up yet so they

pulled up chairs around our fire pit. I filled them in on the plans for the day.

Jason, Lexi, Brandon, and Jordyn were up and outside with us a few minutes before Sarah's helpers came across the road. Jason had already told me that she was up, so I told her helpers they could go inside. After they were inside, Kelly asked, "What's up with that?" I looked over at her and saw she was grinning.

I said, "You and Bree come here." I took them behind the motorhome away from everyone else, and said, "Those four are your mom's kitchen crew. Leave them alone." Kelly grinned her mom's grin. I said, "I mean it Kelly. No crazy shit this weekend. You hear me? You can either play it cool and leave them alone, or you can get in your car and go home right now." Kelly replied, "You're serious?" I said, "Yes, I am serious. Got it?" Kelly said, "Okay dad. I got it."

We went back to our seats around the fire pit, and waited for breakfast. After which, we spent the rest of the day on the water. By late afternoon, when it was getting close to the time to head back and get ready for dinner, Sarah's helpers still hadn't said anything to her about what happen the day before. Even though they were encouraged, and around her all day, they were way

to shy to bring it up on their own. She was thinking about not doing anything more with them.

The four helpers were off to the side of the group, huddled together and having what looked like a pretty serious conversation. After a couple minutes, the one that was doing the most talking in the motorhome started towards us.

I tried not to laugh. It looked like they were on a school yard, and he was chosen to go ask the hot girl if she liked his friend. The other three were still huddled together, waiting for the answer. He walked up and said, "Sarah? The guys want to know if we should load up, and if we were doing the same thing as yesterday." Sarah smiled at him, and asked, "Is that what you all were talking about? Do you want to do the same thing exactly like yesterday?"

He looked down at the ground, kicked a stick, and said, "Yes. That's what we wanted to know, and yes, the same thing." Sarah smiled at him, and said, "I was beginning to wonder. Yes. Get ready to load everything so we can get back and start dinner prep. Just like yesterday." He turned and started back, then stopped and looking back said, "Oh, and thank you."

When he got back to the group, he said something, and it looked like someone lit a fire under their asses. They got busy getting everything ready and loaded in the boats. I went to tell the boys and Pastor Jim that we were going to do the same thing as yesterday. Kelly overheard, and asked, “Which is, what?” I briefly told her our plan. She said, “Okay. Bree and I will go with you guys.” I said, “No. You and Bree will wait your turn with everyone else.”

She gave me her death stare. I said, “You’re not winning this. Now.... Or later. And, don’t forget that talk we had this morning. If you don’t like it go home.” I turned and walked away with Jim walking with me. He turned and looked back at Kelly, and said, “She’s pissed.” I chuckled, and said, “I told her no crazy shit this weekend. She’s been getting a little too crazy lately. Sarah and I decided she needs to be re—taught a couple things. One, she’s not in charge. Two, there’s a time a place for everything.”

Jim said, “I’m afraid you’ve created a monster and let it out of the cage my friend. Putting her back in her cage will be a difficult task, but if anyone can do it, it’s you and Sarah.” I replied, “Thanks Jim. Would you like to help?” Jim said, “Hell no!”



THE HELPERS, along with Brandon, Jason, me, and Sarah, went across the lake. After unloading the boats into the truck, the boys went back across the lake. When we got to the campsite, just like the day before, there was only a few things to unload from the truck.

We all carried some stuff inside the motorhome, and then I grabbed my iPad and sat in a chair like I wasn't paying attention to anything else. Sarah, in only her bikini, was taking some things from the boys and putting it all in the fridge. I couldn't fully see her, but I knew they were getting an eye full of her bending over.

When she stood up and faced them, she said, "So you do like what you see? I was beginning to think you weren't really interested since you haven't said anything." They still didn't say anything. Sarah laughed, and said, "Okay boys. This is like your reward for all your help with everything. I really do appreciate it. What would you like to see?"

She stood there looking at them with her hands on her hips. Then she said, "You guys are cute. What do you want to see? Anything? Nothing? It's alright. Say something." The talker of the group said, "Breasts?" Sarah smiled, "My tits?" She reached back and untied the strap, and lifted her bikini top off over her head. Her hands went back to her hips.

She asked, "Anything else? I'll show you anything you want to see, but you have to tell me." A couple seconds later one said, "Vagina?" Sarah told them to follow her, then she led them to the bedroom. Just inside the door, while facing away from the, she slowly untied one strap on the side of her bikini bottoms, and bent over, lowering them to the floor, then she crawled on the bed, on all fours.

After that she rolled over on her back, and said, "These are my tits, and that's my pussy. You're not fucking me, but you can look all you want. What do we need to do for dinner prep?" She was laying on her back, with her hands behind her head, and her knees up, legs spread, while they talked about what they needed to do for dinner.

About fifteen minutes later, she was back in her bikini, and the boys were outside. Sarah sat down by me and said, "This is crazy. They all talked and came up with the idea to be my only helpers the whole trip, and then they act like they are the shyest boys I've ever seen in my life."

I replied, "They are kind of shy. But, they have also all grown up in church and have been told women like you are evil. They are probably limited on their video games at home, TV watching, and what they can do online.

Only one of them has a cell phone. Sneaking peaks at a MILF in a bikini is one thing, but to have her ask what they want to see, and then get naked blows their minds. Maybe they are in shock. Or, maybe their idea to be the helpers, was really because they like helping, and know what to do?" Sarah gave me a funny look. I laughed.

The four helpers came in and out a few times, and were outside when the rest of the group made it back. Sarah had just put her bikini back on when Kelly came in, locked the door, and asked, "What the hell is going on?" Sarah said, "We're getting ready for dinner. Are you hungry?" Kelly heavily sighed, and with attitude, started to say something. Sarah cut her off and said, "What your mouth Kelly. I suggest you choose your words wisely."

She stood there for a second, and finally said, "I don't know what's going on. That's all." Sarah replied, "Maybe there's nothing going on, or maybe there is, but it's not your business. All you need to know is that your father told you no crazy stuff on this trip."

Kelly looked at me and asked, "Does that just go for me or what?" I replied, "No. that goes for everyone, but not everyone is you Kelly. When I said no crazy shit, I didn't mean a little flashing, or showing off. What I mean is don't go trying to fuck Pastor Jim in front of the youth group. Don't go tie some poor guy up to a tree. This isn't

the time or place for you to be trying to go way over the top with something crazy just to piss me off.”

Kelly gave me a look like she was confused. I turned to Sarah, threw my hands up, and said, “She doesn’t understand. It’s like she has no line between a little playful and fucking wild.” I turned back to Kelly and said, “Red. Do you understand red? I’m calling red on anything more than showing off in your bikini.”

Kelly said, “Wow dad. You really think I would try to fuck Jim in front of the youth group, or tie up one of these kids?” I replied, “The thing is, we don’t know. Lately you’ve done several crazy things like trying up that cowboy in a wagon. We have no idea what you will do next.”

Kelly said, “He wanted to be tied up. I didn’t just pin him down and tie him up. I mentioned that I might with the rope that was in the wagon, but then he dared to me too, and wouldn’t stop, and it was after we already fucked. He said to tie him up and do what ever I wanted. I said I wanted to go back to the houseboat. He dared me and didn’t believe I would leave. So, that’s what happened.”

I shook my head and said, “Still pretty fucked up.” Kelly said, “Yes. I know, but he’s taking bree and I horseback

riding Sunday so he must be okay with it. Anyway, fucking Jim in front of the whole group is a hot idea, but no. I wouldn't do that, but I do understand what you are saying." After hugging us both, Kelly said, "Sorry I made you guys think I'm totally crazy."

THE REST OF THE TRIP went smooth, and we made it home Saturday afternoon. On Sunday, Kelly and Bree had plans to go horseback riding with Kelly's cowboy from the lake. Somehow it turned into a trip for all of our kids. Kelly, Bree, Jason, Lexi, Brandon, and Jordyn. Sarah and I had the whole house to ourselves all day. We decided to make screw drivers, and get in the spa.

I received a text from Pastor Jim that said, "Ryan thinks he left his headphone in your motorhome. Can you confirm, and if he did, is it alright for him to pick them up after church?" I read the text to Sarah. Ryan is one of her helpers from the trip. The one that did the talking.

Sarah said, "I never saw him with headphones, and we already cleaned the motorhome. If there are headphones in there, they are hidden somewhere on purpose. If you reply that we don't see them, the next text will be asking if he can come look."

I said, "Do you want me to just tell him he can come look?" Sarah grinned, "Maybe he's not so shy after all.

Say we already cleaned the motorhome and didn't see anything, but he can come over and look." That's exactly what I did, and Jim replied, "He'll be by after church. Thank You."

A few minutes later, curiosity got the best of us and we were in the motorhome searching for headphones. We found them under the couch in the back corner. I thought there was a possibility they were on the couch, and fell down when the couch was made into a bed. We tested that theory several different ways with no luck. The headphones fell once, but nowhere near where we found them. The more we tried, the more we were laughing.

Finally I sat down on the end of the couch, and was able to reach back between the seat and the wall. I dropped them right where we found them. It had to be deliberate. We found no other way for them to get where we found them. Sarah grinned, and said, "Looks like somebody is hoping to see me naked again. Maybe more." I replied, "Looks that way. I'll open the door, hand him his headphones, and tell him to leave."

Sarah slapped my shoulder, and said, "Oh no you won't! He's worked hard planning this. He deserves a little something for the effort." I chuckled, and agreed with

her. We went back to the spa, finished our screw drivers, and were both feeling pretty good.

Sarah decided she wanted to take a shower, and get ready for Ryan to arrive. I wasn't sure what all that meant, but figured she was planning an outfit, and doing her hair, etc. I went in the home office to catching up on Reddit, and do some writing.

An hour later, Sarah came downstairs wearing short booty shorts with her ass cheeks hanging out, and a v cut half shirt that barely covered her tits. No bra. No panties. She had a little under boob showing. I said, "I keep picture him sitting in church with a hard on, thinking about you." Sarah just smiled.

We saw him pull up, and park in front of the house. He sat in his car for a few minutes. Sarah thought he was probably giving himself a pep talk. At the time we were thinking he was going to chicken out, he finally got out of the car and came to the door.

When Sarah opened the door, He said, "Sorry about this. Your motorhome is like the last place I remember having them." Sarah replied, 'No worries Ryan. It's okay.' She came back to the office with Ryan following behind her. We said hi, and then I asked him to give me a minute

while I finished something on the computer. He just stood there. I almost laughed.

I knew he had this whole plan of what he was going to say and do, but there he was, just standing there waiting for me. When Sarah said, "Come on Ryan, I'll take you out there," he turned and started walking without saying anything. I waited a few seconds, and then followed behind them.

In the motor home, he was acting like he was thinking about everywhere he sat. He looked around the chairs, around the table, and finally looked under the couch. When he realized his headphones weren't there, he didn't know what to do. He was down on his hands and knees looking under the couch far longer than it takes to look under a couch. The poor guy. I was beginning to feel sorry for him.

He sat up and said, "I just don't know. I thought for sure I left them here." Sarah replied, "Thought for sure, or you know for sure?" Deer in the headlights look. Then he looked at the ground. I was silently begging Sarah to stop torturing him.

Sarah said, "Let me look. The kids use to lose stuff in plain site all the time." Ryan slid back out of the way, but stayed sitting on the floor. Sarah got down on her hands



and knees, and looked under the couch. Then she crawled towards Ryan and looked under that end of the couch. Then she turned around and bent down to look again, with her ass in the air pointing right at Ryan. She looked at him over her shoulder, and said, "I think you just wanted to get me down here looking for headphones that aren't there." He smiled and said, "No."

She looked under the chair, and then kind of crawled backwards towards him, to look under the other chair. Now her waist was even with him, and she was bent down with her hand between his legs. Leaning into his body. Then she laid down on her side with her hand still between his legs, and said, "Were you just wanting to get me down here on the floor?"

He said, "No. I thought I left my headphones in here. But, honestly, I was hoping to see you again." Sarah replied, "You could have just called and said you wanted to see me again. You didn't have to hide your headphones in here." Ryan just looked at her. She said, "They're in the kitchen drawer. We found them earlier." She was now laying on her back, with her knees up and leaning against him.

He said, "I'm sorry. You're not mad?" Sarah said, "Not mad at all. It's kind of cute that you planned all of this."

She sat up, brushed his hair across his forehead and said, "Tell me what you want Ryan." Ryan replied, "I want to see you naked again." Sarah said, "Okay. Then take my clothes off."

She raised her arms up in the air, which made her half shirt raise up and show her tits. He grabbed the bottom of the shirt in both hands, and pulled it up over her head. After her shirt was off, she took his hands, and placed them both on her tits. He said, "Oh man."

Sarah removed his hand from her right tit, and then cupped it her self. She tapped on her nipple with her index finger and said, "Suck on my nipple." Ryan leaned forward, and sucked in her nipple like he was starving. Sarah said, "Woah. Not so hard. Gentle." Ryan said, "Sorry," and sucked on her nipple again. Sarah said, "That's it. Mmmmm. Nice."

Then she started telling him what to do. "Flick it with your tongue. Gentle. That's it. Now harder. Suck it. Now your tongue again....." After a few minutes, she said, "I'm not naked yet. Take off my shorts." She leaned back, and raised her hips up so he could pull her shorts off. Then she got up and sat on the couch right in front of him.

With her legs spread, she slid her hand down and rubbed her pussy, and then spread her lips open, and said, "See this opening here? This is where your big huge cock is going to go but you have to get me wet first. See my clit right here? Suck and lick on my clit just like you did my nipple."

He got up on his knees and leaned between her legs. She lightly grabbed his hair and positioned his mouth on her clit and started telling him what to do. It took some doing, and a little time, but she talked him through giving her an orgasm.

Ryan sat up, and Sarah slid off the couch onto the floor. She laid on her back with her legs spread in front of him. He sat there looking at her. Then said, "I've never done this." Sarah replied, "I know. Up to you sweetie. I showed you where to put it if you want."

He started to lay on top of her. Sarah stopped him, and said, "Raise up, so you can see what you're doing." She spread her lips, and said, "Put the tip right here, move it up and down between my lips just a little. Yes, just like that. Can you feel my wetness?" Ryan was about to get out an, "Uh huh."

Sarah said, "Now a little at a time, push in, pull out, not all the way out, push in again. Out a little. Now in all the

way. There you go. See? Now you can stay up like you are and watch your cock slide in and out of my pussy, and watch my tits bounce, or you can lay down on top of me.”

Ryan stayed like he was and started fucking her. A minute later he was shooting his load, and saying “Sorry. Sorry. Sorry Sarah.” She pulled him down on top of her, hugged him, and said, “Oh no sweetie. Nothing to be sorry for.”

He got up and started acting like he did something wrong. Sarah said, “Hey Ryan. It’s okay. Really. The next time you fuck me it will be longer.” He looked at her. She said, “I get a next time, right?” Ryan said, “Yes.”

Sarah said, “Okay. You did nothing wrong. And you did just fine for your first time.” Ryan said, “Thank You. Is that what I’m supposed to say now? Thank You?” Sarah laughed. “You’re silly. Sweet, but silly. You’re welcome. My pleasure to be your first.”

Then he suddenly realized I was still there, and got all nervous. I said, “Dude! Good fucking job man. Not everyone can fuck a hot MILF like Sarah. You came up with a plan that started all this. Stand tall. Be proud! Shake my hand.” I reached out. He took my hand while looking at the floor.

I said, "Hey. You just fucked my wife. Look me in the eye and shake my hand like you mean it! Now get her number so you don't have to make up some crazy plan and go through Pastor Jim for next time." A few minutes later, he was gone.

Sarah was still laying on the floor. She spread her legs, and said, "I'm full of cum." I replied, "Let me give you some more."

## Chapter (81)

I took my clothes off as I was walking towards her and went down on her cum filled pussy. After two orgasms, I kissed my way up her body, and pushed my cock inside her. I held my weight off of her by being up on my elbows, and fucked her slow, enjoying the feeling of sloppy seconds. We talked about her being Ryans first, and what that meant. No matter what happens with Ryan in the future, he will always remember Sarah, and his first fuck.

This sparked a whole new interest in Sarah. Being a young man's first, (not underage) so he will remember her forever. She said, "I could have hundreds of guys that will never forget me." I asked, "Hundreds?" Sarah said, "Mmm hmmm. Hundreds. Thousands even." She came again soon after that, right before I mixed my cum with Ryan's.

WHEN THE KIDS CAME BACK that evening, they were full of stories from riding horses. The boys decided they both needed their own horse. I said, "One, we have no place to keep horses. Two. They cost a whole lot of money." Jason replied, "You say that like we are poor or

something.” I said, “You are poor. Your mom and I, on the other hand, are doing very well.” They didn’t think I was very funny.

They all came in at the same time, but they didn’t leave the room at the same time. Jason and Lexi went upstairs. Soon after, Brandon walked Jordyn out to her car, before he went upstairs. Kelly was the next to go up, which left Bree sitting on the couch by herself.

After a few moments of silence, and then a heavy sigh, Sarah asked, “What’s up Bree?” We were not ready for all of her thoughts, from the whole day, to come rushing out of her mouth in one long sentence, but that’s exactly what happened. Then she stopped talking and just looked at us. I was stunned. Sarah said, “You’re jealous of Kelly’s interest in Cowboy?” It took me a second to catch on so I just stayed quiet. (We are just going to call Kelly’s cowboy Cowboy.)

Bree said, “I don’t know what to do.” Sarah replied, “You and Kelly got into this relationship together, knowing full well you were both also into guys. Now that there is a possibility of her being really into a guy, you don’t know what to do? Come on Bree. You two have talked about this at length.”

Bree sat back and said, "I know. I just didn't know I would have all these crazy feelings when it happened. Cowboy knows all about me and Kelly so I guess he's okay with that, but will he still be okay with it if they get serious?" Sarah replied, "Maybe. Maybe not. If he's not Kelly will have a big decision to make, and I think I know which way she will go."

Bree asked, "Which way will she go?" Sarah replied, "Sweetie, if you are unsure of the direction she will go, then you have bigger issues than Cowboy. You two are in a unique relationship and have some things to figure out. You have to talk to Kelly, but you can't approach her like a crazy jealous girlfriend. Communication, open and honest communication, is key in every relationship no matter how unique the relationship is."

After Bree hugged us both and went upstairs, Sarah said, "I knew this day would come." I replied, "Of course you did." She just smiled at me.

AT THIS POINT, we had made about ten posts to reddit, but were still unsure how much detail or info we would post. Then something happened that made us totally stop and rethink what we were doing. Keep in mind we said that we weren't going to stick to a strict timeline and some things may be out of order so this was around the tenth post.



Sarah and I both received texts in a group text, from a number we didn't know. The text said, "Hi Sarah and Steve. Love your story on Reddit." The text actually said Sarah and Steve. Not our real names.

A second after we received the text, Sarah called me. I answered, and before saying anything else, she asked, "Do you know that number?" I replied, "No. I don't, but I'll run it by the kids." None of us knew who the number belonged too so I decided to just reply and say they had the wrong number.

Me; "Wrong number."

Text; "Bullshit (my real name) I totally know it's you guys."

Me; "It's evident you know us since you texted both of us and you just used my name, but we don't know a Steve and Sarah with a story on reddit. Who is this?"

Text; "LOL I know it's you guys. I won't tell anyone."

Me; "I still don't know who you are, and have no clue what you are talking about."

Text; "You can deny all you want but I know it's you guys. Gotta run."

A couple days went by with us going over everything we posted, and wondering who this person was. We

decided not to post anymore. At least until we figured it out. Finally, on the third day, I received a text from the same number to just my phone. Outside of the group text.

Text; “You need to know that your secret is safe with me. Didn’t mean to scare you guys.”

Me; “Still don’t know what you are talking about, or who you are.”

Text; “You know me. You don’t know it’s me texting you, but you know me.”

Me; “That doesn’t help. Who are you?”

Text; “If you want to know, buy me lunch tomorrow at (named a place and time)

Me; “Okay. Just me?”

Text; “Up to you. I know (Sarah’s real name) is working and you can take off for lunch.”

Me; “I’ll be there just because I’m curious about this whole Steve and Sarah crap.”

Text; “LOL. Whatever!”

That night I talked to Sarah about this whole thing, and we decided that I would go meet this person for lunch just to find out who it is. It was evident that whoever it

was, they had figured us out. But, they also said our secret was safe and they wouldn't tell anybody.

I got to the restaurant thirty minutes before the scheduled time and got a table for two. I sat where I could see the door, and waited. Fifteen minutes before the scheduled time, I received a text.

Text; "You're early I see your truck. You must really want to know who I am."

Me; "I don't know what game you are trying to play, or what the joke is, but that's enough. You evidently know us personally so come in and have lunch and tell me what's going on."

No reply, but ten minutes later, in walked a girl wearing high heels, a short skirt, and tank top, with legs up to her neck. She had changed her hair style and color since the last time I saw her, but I would know those legs, and that walk, anywhere.

I still had my phone in my hand, and had a text to Sarah open. When I saw the girl come in the door, I quickly texted Sarah, "its Kasey." Sara replied, "Interesting. Enjoy lunch." (For those that don't remember, Kasey was Jason's old girlfriend)

I sat there going over all our posts in my mind while watching her walk towards me with a huge smile on her

face. I stood up. We hugged and said hellos, she sat down, and I asked, "So, what's this all about Kasey?" She replied, "Your story on Reddit."

I said, "Again Kasey. I don't know what you are talking about." She replied, "Stop it. Your incest story. I know it's you guys." I asked, "Is this some kind of joke? Why are you asking me about incest stories?"

She sat back and tilted her head to one side like she was suddenly unsure about the story being ours. I just kept looking at her. She said, "There's this incest story on reddit about a family. There are details in the story that fits you guys. I think, or thought, it was you all."

I asked, "How do I find this story so I can see what you are talking about? Wait. Answer this first. Why are you reading incest stories?" She just looked at me for a couple seconds, and then said, "I don't want to tell you that." I replied, "Okay. Just tell me how to find this story then."

Kasey pulled out her phone, and showed me the title of the story, and how to search for it. I acted like I had no clue what Reddit was. After our lunch order arrived, she looked up at me and said, "I'm feeling really stupid right now." I asked, "Why?"

She said, "I thought for sure it was you guys. I'm sorry." I replied, "Don't worry about it. But, if it was us, what was the plan?" She said, "No plan. I really didn't think that far ahead. I was just all excited thinking I knew a big secret."

I swallowed my food, took a drink, and said, "Well, you definitely have my curiosity running wild right now. I can tell you that much." Kasey said, "I didn't think this through very well. I should have known you would ask me why I was reading such stories."

I replied, "Of course, and I still want to know. Are you reading them because you like the subject? Do you have personal experience? Is there something going on that I can maybe help you with? Are you in some kind of trouble Kasey? You know you can trust me, and we will help you in anyway we can."

Kasey said, "I'm not in any kind of trouble. Nothing like that. I read normal relationship stories. Like romance stories I guess. Someone mentioned this family story in the comments of another story I was reading, so I checked it out. After the first few posts it started sounding very familiar. Like I totally knew the house layout and people. More than like reading and getting a picture in my mind. It was like I've been there before. That bugged the hell out of me so I read everything over

and over. Then I thought it was you guys. I tossed that idea around for a couple weeks. Read everything again. I just had to text you. This is crazy. I'm sorry."

I replied, "It's okay. I'm just glad you said something to us before you told anyone else who you thought it was. Is it a good story at least?" She grinned, and said, "Oh it's hot. Way hot! I've read it several times, and can't wait for the next post. At first I was like, what the hell? But, I still couldn't put it down."

I said, "Now I can't wait to check it out. Sounds like you really liked it. I mean really liked it." Kasey said, "Stop. You're embarrassing me. But, please, tell me what you think after you check it out." I promised her I would. We finished our lunch while talking about life in general, and went on our separate ways.

I got in my truck and immediately called Sarah to tell her everything on my way back to work. That night we sat down with all the family and explained what happened, and everything we knew. We were sure that Kasey still thought it was us, even though I didn't confirm it with her.

A couple days later, I texted Kasey, and said, "Hey. I promised I would tell you what I thought of the story. Pretty hot indeed. I can see how you would think it

might be us.” She replied, “I keep reading the last post over and over. Can’t wait for the next one.”

I showed the texts to Sarah, who said, “She knows. We can keep saying it’s not us, but the next couple posts? She might know that story about Kelly getting hurt playing soccer.” I asked, “What do you think we should do?”

Sarah thought for a second, and said, “The funny thing is, she texted both of us. Then went to just texting you. She didn’t text Jason or anyone else. Maybe because the story is being written by the dad. Who knows? But she’s texting only you now. She may just think it’s your freaky fantasy. Go ahead with the next post and see what she does.”

THE NEXT POST wasn’t ready to upload, and would be for a couple days. The following night, Sarah and I were laying in bed. She was reading a magazine, I was playing around with my new iPad. Jason knocked on the door, and then him and Lexi came in the room and sat on the bed. They had just came back from Jason’s friend’s house. Alex, the football buddy.

After Sarah asked, “What’s up?” Lexi said, “Mainly I wanted to remind Steve that I’m going with him the next time he goes to Vegas.” Then she looked at me and said,

“Any idea when that will be?” I replied, “I remember, and won’t forget. Nothing planned right now, but you will know as soon as I know.” She smiled, and said, “Jason finally sucked off Alex.”

Sarah tossed her magazine on the floor, and said, “Details. Let’s hear it.” I put my iPad on the night stand. Lexi pulled back my covers, snuggled in with me, and slid her hand inside my boxers.

In the last couple months, Jason had been showing Lexi off to Alex a lot more. Alex has seen every bit of her, in all states of dress, and undress. Totally nude twice when they were swimming. This day they were over at Alex’s. His parents and sister were gone. Lexi was wearing a skirt and tank top, with nothing underneath.

When they got there, Alex opened the door wearing basketball style shorts. No shirt. According to Lexi, it was evident that he had a hard on. Lexi asked, “Did you forget we were coming over? What were you doing? Thinking about me?” Alex turned red, and said, “Ya. Kind of. You know. The last time you were here you got naked in the pool.”

Lexi said, “Were you playing with yourself while thinking about me?” Alex didn’t say anything, but turned redder. They went in and sat on the couch, while Alex was at the



TV turning on the game system. Lexi was on the end of the couch, leaning back, with her left leg up and over Jason Leg. Jason ran his hand up Lexi's thigh, pushing her skirt up, so she was exposed when Alex turned around.

After he turned around and stopped short, looking at Lexi, Lexi turned to Jason, and said, "You're going to make him hard again." Alex said, "I can't believe you guys sometimes. I know you like to show off your girlfriend, but it's still a shock when it happens."

Alex sat down on the couch on the other side of Jason. Lexi asked him, "What do you have to drink?" Alex replied, "Don't know, probably sodas in the fridge. Help yourself." Lexi got up and went to the kitchen. Jason and Alex started playing their game. From the kitchen, Lexi named off what was in the fridge and then asked if they wanted anything.

She walked back in the room naked. Alex looked up, and said, "Jesus Christ!" Jason said, "That's how drinks should be served. Am I right?" Alex replied, "Yes! But man. Hard to concentrate." Lexi went back to the kitchen to grab her clothes so they were close by if someone came home. When she came back, she asked, "Is anyone coming home soon, or can I stay naked?" Alex replied, "You can stay naked."

Lexi tossed her clothes on a chair, grabbed a throw pillow off the couch, and sat down on the floor between Jason's legs. She was sitting a little sideways, facing towards Alex. The boys continued to play there game, as Lexi slowly ran her hand up to Jason's hardness, and started playing with it through his shorts. When she saw Alex glance down at her hand, she started doing more.

She ran her hand up Jason's thigh, under his shorts. Every time she moved her hand, Alex glanced over. After a while, she turned and got up on her knees, unbuckled Jason's belt, and opened his shorts. She got his cock out, and went down on him. Then she pulled off, and slowly started giving Alex a show.

After a few minutes, Alex said, "I need to get me someone that will do that." Lexi replied, "Just someone? You don't care who?" Alex laughed, and said, "I would let anyone right now. I'm raging here." Lexi looked up at Jason, smiled, paused, and said, "I'm a little busy at the moment."

Alex noticed the pause and look she gave Jason, and asked, "What?" Lexi said, "Just that you said you would let anyone, and I'm a little busy. So....." Alex laughed out loud, and asked Jason, "Are you gonna suck my dick bro?" He laughed harder. "You're girl is busy." Still laughing. "I would let you. Come on."

Even with all the joking, Alex was still shocked when Jason slid off the couch to his knees. Alex said, "No way." As he took off his own shorts. Jason got up between Alex's legs, grabbed his balls in one hand, and hard cock in the other, and then looked at it closely before he started to rock Alex's world.

Jason started to slowly lick and suck to get Alex on the edge, and he would him there for a long time. After a couple, "Oh fucks, and Mmms," from Alex, Alex said, "You've done this before." Then he looked over at Lexi, and said, "He's done this before. I've never had a girlfriend do it like this."

Lexi turned sideways on the couch and leaned back with her legs spread towards Alex. She started to play with her clit, and Alex sunk two fingers inside her pussy. Lexi said, "He has wanted your cock for a long time. Every time you guys get naked in the locker room he thinks about sucking you." Alex replied, "I've seen him look at me, but didn't know it was like that. This is fucking unbelievable."

Alex leaned back and closed his eyes. He was breathing hard, and starting to sweat. Jason had him right on the edge, but wasn't letting him cum. Every time he got close, Jason would change up a little bit. Alex said, "Oh god Bro. That's just cruel."

Alex started holding his breath, and then would let it out with a, “Bro, mmm.” About the fourth time he did it, Jason took him all the way in, and sucked hard. Alex grunted and exploded in Jason’s mouth. Jason kept sucking to get all the cum he could. When Alex finally pushed Jason off, Lexi was there to kiss him.

They kept kissing while Jason sat on the couch, and Lexi straddled him. She started riding, and had Jason cumming in her pussy a couple minutes later. After they were sitting there relaxing, Alex said, “Bro. That was wild. I don’t think I’m gay, but you can do that any time you want.”

## Chapter (82)

Lexi still had her hand inside my boxers playing with me. She had me hard before they started telling us what happened. She started to push my boxers down, so I helped her. Then she started kissing me as she removed her skirt, and rolled over on top of me. Her hands were up by my head.

I felt a hand grab my hardness, and knew it was Jason. I said, “Hey! Knock off the gay shit!”

Just kidding, I didn’t say that. I didn’t say anything actually, I just let him work my cock inside Lexi’s wet pussy. She started riding while still kissing me. When I felt Sarah throw back the covers, I knew she was getting ready for Jason. A few seconds later, Jason was between her legs, and fucking her good.

By the way Lexi was moving her hips, I could tell she was trying to make me cum more than she was trying to get her own orgasm. I wasn’t sure what was going through her head, but she came twice. I almost laughed because I sensed she was getting frustrated.

I wrapped my arm around her and pulled her ear to my mouth and whispered, "I love how you ride me Lexi. Love feeling you cum." She said out loud, "Shut up! Fucker!" Then she pinched me. I said, "Ouch!" We started laughing. Sarah asked, "What the hell's going on over there?"

Lexi and I looked over and saw Sarah and Jason were done. They were both laying there watching us which made us laugh even more. Not sure why we thought that was funny. Lexi said, "Nothing. I got this!" Then she sat up and started grinding on me hard. We weren't laughing anymore. I was giving her what she wanted a few seconds later.

After Jason and Lexi were out of the room, Sarah rolled over towards me and asked, "Are you really going to make her wait until you get called to Vegas for work? When you won't have a lot of time to spend with her? I replied, "Should I just plan a quick trip?" Sarah said, "Why not? Just like two nights. You should do it before they close the pools." I kissed her, and said, "You're so smart." She replied, "I know."

The next day I was checking my calendars for possible open days. Then I told Jason and Lexi what Sarah's idea was. Jason said, "Good. Take her. She's driving me crazy wondering when you are going next." Lexi just gave him

a look, and then said, "I'm going to be so fucking naughty for your dad, and you're going to miss it." Jason shrugged and said, "You'll tell me all about it when you get back."

They went up the stairs arguing about it.

Lexi; "Maybe I won't tell you anything."

Jason; "You will."

Lexi; "Maybe I won't. It will be a secret."

Jason; "You'll tell me."

Lexi; "Maybe.... You're right. I'll tell you."

I was still standing there thinking, fucking naughty. Really? Does she have something in mind, or is she just open to anything? It's Lexi. Of course she's open to anything. Fucking naughty was what she said. Why was I getting hard just by thinking about her saying fucking naughty?

Then I heard Lexi ask, "Why are you still standing there?" I looked up and saw her at the top of the stairs. I was still standing in the middle of the room. I shook my head, and said, "No reason." She just chuckled and told me there were two possible date ranges she could take off work. It was my choice of the two. I told her my

choice and then went in the office and booked a trip to Vegas.

I started thinking about what happened in front of the baseball team with Jordyn. Lexi heard the story. How was I going to top that with Lexi? I had to either just hope for the best, or come up with something good. This was going to take some thought.

THE NEXT NIGHT, I was in the home office when Jordyn knocked on the door. I opened it, and asked, "Why are you knocking? Aren't you part of the family? Just come in." Jordyn said, "I guess so. I don't know." I asked, "What do you mean you don't know? What's going on?"

She looked at me, and said, "I think I had the wrong idea about all of this. Is Sarah home?" I said, "Yes. Have a seat in the office and I'll run up and get her." She went in the office and I ran upstairs, and told Sarah what was going on. She followed me back down, went in the office, and asked, "What's up hot stuff? What do you mean you think you had the wrong idea?"

Jordyn said, "I guess, I don't know. I thought, Um, I guess I thought there would be a lot more sex stuff going on, and now I'm thinking you guys don't like me or something." Sarah smiled, and said, "That's silly. Why in



the world would you think that?" Jordyn said, "Because nothing's happened since we were in Vegas."

Sarah said, "Oh. I see. You think because we aren't swapping partners every day, we must not like you? We are not having sex daily. You haven't even been here that much because of work. We all have jobs, and other things. What were you expecting?"

Jordyn started laughing, and said, "I don't know. I had this crazy idea that you all were running around naked all the time and just going at it all over the house." Now Sarah and I started laughing. Sarah explained that there were a few things that's happened, but we don't just run around naked going at it all day every day. With everyone going different directions all the time, that would be impossible.

Sarah said, "You have to get those crazy thought out of your head. Any time you want to play with Steve, just come over and take him upstairs. I don't think he will complain." I chuckled, "Nope. I won't complain at all. I'm available right now actually."

Sarah asked, "Does Brandon know you're here? He isn't home." Jordyn replied, "No. I wanted to talk to you. He'll be home in about an hour." Sarah smiled, and said, "Go

ahead and take Steve upstairs and have a good time.” Jordyn bit her bottom lip.

I got up, held my hand out to Jordyn, and said, “Come on sexy.” She got up, took my hand, and went with me upstairs. In the bedroom, I took off her shirt and bra. Then I said, “You know what?” She asked, “What?” I said, “I think your ass is amazing. You look hot in these jeans. Let me see. Turn around.”

Jordyn turned, I sat on the bed, and grabbed her hips. I pulled her back towards me, and kissed her back, making her bend forward slightly. I cupped her ass cheeks, and kissed the small of her back. Then I reached around and unbuttoned her jeans. After unzipping them, I slowly started to work them down over her hips, one side at a time. Every time I lowered her jeans, I kissed her skin.

She started to help me by shifting her weight from one foot to the other every time I pushed her jeans down a little bit. When I finally had her ass bare, I cupped her cheeks again, and kissed both of them, and said, “My God! Such a nice ass!” She giggled.

I stood up, turned her around, and kissed her. Then I picked her up, and turned so I could lay her on the bed with me bent over the top of her. I kissed her neck, sucked each incredible nipple, and said, “I was so busy

thinking about your ass, I forgot about your nipples.” She giggled again.

While still sucking on her nipples, I slid my hand between her legs. Saying she was wet would be an understatement. When I felt her wetness, I said, “Wow Jordyn. You are wet.” She breathlessly replied, “I’ve been going crazy thinking about having sex with everyone.”

I kissed my way to her pussy, and knelt down on the floor between her legs. Her clit was already swollen. I sucked it in, flicked it twice with my tongue. She arched her back, grabbed a handful of bedding on each side of her, and exploded in orgasm. I didn’t say anything but thought, no shit you’ve been going crazy. That was probably the fastest orgasm I’ve ever seen.

I let her relax while kissing all around her lips. Then I stuck my tongue in her hole, and slowly slid it up to her clit. She jumped, and giggled again. I started over with my tongue inside her pussy, and started to slowly side up. She held her breath, until I lightly sucked in her clit, and just held it in my mouth. When she let out her breath, I flicked her clit with my tongue. She jumped, but I stayed where I was, and held on to her tight. I can’t even explain how sensitive her clit was. Her second orgasm wasn’t as fast as the first, but pretty close.

Four crazy orgasm later, she had enough, and quietly, breathlessly, said, "Fuck me. Just fuck me already." I crawled up on top of her, and had her slide up the bed. Keeping eye contact, every time she scooted up, I crawled a step with her. When her head reached the pillows, I tossed them out of the way and pushed my cock inside her pussy.

She opened her legs up wide to give me full access, and let me fuck her deep. After a few strokes, I said, "I want you on all fours so I can spank that ass." She started to roll over before I even pulled out. I raised up to give her room, and after she was up, and looking at me over her shoulder, I spanked her ass, grabbed one hip, and pushed my cock back inside. Then I spanked her ass again, and grabbed both hips.

She arched her back, and gave her pussy to me. I started fucking her hard. She moaned out in orgasm. I grabbed her hair and pulled, then spanked her ass again. Jordyn raised up on straight arms, arched her back even more, and turned her head to look back at me. She was pulling hard against the grip I had on her hair, so I pulled her hair even harder. I spanked her again, thrust my dick in as hard and deep as I could, and unloaded inside her. We collapsed on the bed together, sweaty, and out of breath.

When Brandon came home we were all back in the office. He saw Jordyn, and asked, “Did I forget about something, or did you forget I was gone tonight?” Jordyn said, “I knew when you would be home. I just came over early to talk to your mom, and fuck your dad.” Brandon just smiled, and said, “Cool.” Jordyn got up and followed Brandon upstairs.

ABOUT AN HOUR AFTER we posted the next post, I got a text from Kasey that said, “Did you see it?” I played dumb, and asked, “See what?” She replied, “New post to the story.”

I replied, “No. But thanks for telling me, I’ll check it out.” I waited a while, and then replied again, “That’s crazy hot. Thanks for telling me about this.”

Kasey replied, “Meet for lunch tomorrow to talk about it?” I showed the text to Sarah, who said, “Yes. Of course you will. You might get those legs wrapped around you after all.” I just grinned, and replied to Kasey, “Yes!” She replied with a happy face emoji.

That night, I let Jason know what’s going on, just to be sure he was aware and didn’t have any issues with me having lunch with Kasey. Or, anything else that might happen. His response was, “No issues at all as long as she doesn’t start coming to the house. That would be

kind of awkward for me and Lexi. We probably don't really need to know the details either. Other than that, go for it."

The next day, I was sitting in the same place as the time before when she walked in. She was wearing very short, white, denim shorts, with a pink belt, and a white tube top under a pink button down sleeveless shirt, that was unbuttoned and tied in a knot at the bottom. Her high heeled wedges matched her pink belt and shirt.

I was smiling while watching a few guys turn their heads when she walked through. I stood up and hugged her, before she sat down. She said, "This is fun! It's like a secret lunch date with an older guy. Nobody else in the world knows I'm here right now."

I replied, "Just Sarah." (Used her real name) Kasey smiled, and said, "Of course. I knew you would tell her, but you can't tell people you work with that you are going to meet your son's hot ex for lunch." I had to agree. How would I explain that?

After I agreed with her, she asked, "So you do think I'm hot?" I replied, "Come on Kasey. You own a mirror I'm sure. You don't need me to confirm you are smoking hot." She grinned and said, "Mmm smoking hot. I just

said hot. You added the smoking.” I said, “Dammit. You got me.”

We talked about the last post of the story while having a nice lunch. She never once mentioned if she thought it was still us. I found out that Kasey is actually very intelligent and can hold a conversation about pretty much anything. As we were getting ready to leave, she asked, “Lunch once a week, or do we have to wait for the new post?” I replied, “Once a week is fine. Just confirm the night before just in case something changes at work.”

Kasey smiled, and said, “Regular secret rendezvous with my secret older man. I like it.” I went to hug her, and she kissed me. Then she held my hand as we walked outside. She didn’t let go, so I walked her to her car. At her car, she asked, “How many people watched me walk in, watched me kiss you, and watched us walk out?” I played dumb, and replied, “I don’t know. Wasn’t paying attention.” She cocked her head to the side, and said, “In the story Steve always watches for guys checking out the girls.”

I chuckled, and said, “Oh. Is that what I’m supposed to be doing now?” Kasey said, “Yes. None of these people know us. I could be your daughter, or your hot young fling. You’re wearing a ring. Maybe you are cheating on

your wife. Making them wonder could be fun.” I had to agree with her again. This could be a lot of fun. Then she added, “You have to be here first every time, so you can watch me walk in.” I promised I would be.

A group of five guys, all wearing suits, came out of the restaurant and into the parking lot. I was leaning back against her car. Kasey stepped closer, and then stood on her tip toes to kiss me. I squeezed her ass with both hands, and kissed her hard as the guys walked behind her. When I let her go, she said with a smile, “That was a Steve move right there.”

I just shrugged my shoulders. She got her car, waved, and drove away. I watched her leave wondering what the hell I was getting myself into.

A FEW DAYS LATER, I got home late, and saw by the vehicles at the house that everyone was there except Sarah. I went in and heard them, but they weren’t down stairs. I went up to the bedroom, and as I got closer, realized they were all in my room.

The door was open, Kelly was in the swing on her back. Lexi was on her knees eating Kelly’s pussy. She was straddling Brandon’s face, who was laying on the floor, on his back. Bree was riding Brandon’s cock while



watching Lexi eat Kelly. Jason had Jordyn doggy style on the bed.

Kelly saw me first, and said, “Hey dad.” Everyone looked at me but there movement never stopped. I said, “Hey. Don’t mind me. I’m just changing clothes.” I left them alone and went down to the home office.

When Sarah came in about an hour later, she asked me where everyone was. I replied, “In our room swinging. They were going at it when I got home an hour ago. Still at it.” She laughed, and said, “Only in our home is that normal. Where’s the kids? In our room fucking each other. Oh. Okay.”

Sarah needed to change clothes so we both went upstairs. They had somehow figured out how to strap Jordyn in the swing on top of Bree in a 69. That was a new one. Kelly and Jason, were in their own 69 on the bed, next to Brandon and Lexi that were doing the same. I stood in the doorway watching, while Sarah changed clothes in the bathroom.

They didn’t even know we were there until Sarah cleared her throat. Then they all looked at us and started laughing. Sarah said to Jordyn, “Looks like you’re one of the gang now Jordyn.” Jordyn smiled and replied, “Yep.”

We went back downstairs, and decided to order pizza, figuring they would all be starving pretty soon. I carried bottled water back up to the bedroom. Tossed them in on the bed, and they went after the water like they were extremely dehydrated. I said, "Make sure the two in the swing get some. We ordered pizza. Should be here in about forty five minutes." A few of them said thanks as I was heading back downstairs.

After the pizza arrived, Sarah and I got what we wanted, then I called out, "Pizza is here!" Six naked bodies descended on the kitchen and devoured three and a half extra large pizzas in the blink of an eye. The kitchen looked like a tornado came through. They all left the kitchen to go outside and jump in the pool. Sarah looked at me, and said, "Wow! I'm not even mad about the mess. That was fucking incredible." I just shook my head.

After they slowly started coming back in, Sarah asked, "What was that all about?" Kelly replied, "We are rarely here all at the same time, with time to kill, so we took advantage of it." Sarah shrugged, and said, "Makes perfect sense to me."

## Chapter (83)

Kelly said they were all just talking in the kitchen, and she asked, “Nobody has plans to go anywhere right?” They all replied that they didn’t have plans. Then Kelly asked, “So why the hell aren’t we all naked right now?”

They all started telling us what happened. Brandon said to Jordyn, “This is it. Are you ready?” She replied by being the first one to take her clothes off. They started going into the family room until Jason suggested, “Mom and dad’s room has the most room to play, plus the swing.”

When they got in the bedroom, Brandon basically pushed Jordyn towards Kelly, and said, “Good luck.” Jordyn asked, “What do you mean by that?” As Kelly picked her up and threw her on the bed, Jordyn said, “Oh fuck!” Kelly spun her around on the bed, and mounted her in a 69. Jordyn couldn’t talk after that. Just a lot of moans and screams.

Kelly ate Jordyn through one body shaking orgasm, and didn’t stop. Jordyn was shaking, screaming out, and thrashing about with her arms and legs, but there was

no way she was getting away from Kelly. After Jordyn's second orgasm, Kelly rolled them over so Jordyn was on top, but she still couldn't get away. Jason got on the bed and started fucking Jordyn from behind over Kelly's face.

They weren't sure if Jordyn's next orgasm was from Kelly eating her, or from Jason fucking her, but she was harder to hold onto now, so they let her go. Everything else was a blur. They changed positions often, and barely remembered us coming in the room. They weren't sure at what point that actually happened.

Sarah asked Jordyn, "What do you think about all this now?" Jordyn grinned, and said, "When's the next time?"

THE NEXT TIME RANDY WAS IN TOWN, we had him at the house for dinner. Everything with him was going fine. He was making good money, and was able to take Lexi's brother on a few runs with him. He still had his apartment, which Lexi and Jason were checking on often, just to make sure all was okay while Randy was gone. He stated, "I'm actually pretty happy with things right now. Life is good."

Sarah replied, "I bet I can make it a little better." Randy chuckled, and said, "No doubts about that Sarah. None at all." Sarah moved from her chair down to the floor in

front of Randy. He slid down in his chair a little bit, and unbuttoned his shorts to get his dick out. Sarah had him hard in a few seconds, and gave him a long, slow, BJ while him and I were still talking. I even got up and got us both a beer in the middle of it.

When she was done playing around and got serious, Randy said, "Don't you fucking keep me on the edge." He was tensed up, grunting, and unloading in her mouth a few seconds later. Sarah sat back in her seat, and took a drink of her water like nothing just happened.

ONE NIGHT WHEN WE WERE GOING TO BED, Sarah commented that she was thinking Ryan would be texting her, but she hasn't heard from him. I replied, "I'm sure he wants too, but he's scared too. He has probably written out a few texts and deleted them." Then I asked, "Why don't you text him?"

She picked up her phone and sent, "Hi Ryan. I was thinking I would hear from you by now. Just wanted to say Hi, and say it's okay to text me when you want." A few minutes later, he replied, "Hi. I've wanted too but wasn't sure, and I didn't know what to say."

She ended up telling him he can come over to the house the next night. Everyone would be gone except us. When he arrived, Sarah opened the door totally naked.

Ryan's eyes got big and his mouth fell open. He managed to say "Oh man." Sarah reached out and grabbed his shirt, using it to drag him in the house.

After she shut the door, she said, "Let's get one thing straight. You can text me. I don't mean to chat or sext, no pictures, but if you want to fuck, text me, and I will tell you when you can come over. Got it?" Ryan replied, "Okay. Got it."

He got shy and looked at the ground when Sarah asked, "When was the last time you jacked off?" He finally admitted that he did the day before, and pretty much every day since the last time he was at the house. Sarah told him, "If you are going to come over here and fuck me, I want you full of cum, so once you text me, don't wait it before you get here." Ryan laughed, and then agreed.

After that, Ryan and I followed Sarah's naked butt up the stairs. In the bedroom, she helped him get his clothes off. He was already rock hard. Sarah grabbed his cock, and said, "Mmmm Ryan. I can't wait to get this in my pussy." Then she went down on her knees, and took him in her mouth.

She knew right away that he wasn't going to last very long. She licked the underside of his dick, from his balls

up to the tip, and then kissed the tip. She looked up at him, and said, "I want you to cum in my mouth, and then you can fuck me when you are hard again." Ryan didn't say anything.

Sarah proceeded to start sucking his cum out of his balls. When he unloaded, his knees went weak. I thought he was going to fall over backwards. He might have if Sarah didn't have a grip on his ass.

Sarah got on the bed and talked him through giving her an orgasm by eating her pussy. He spent some time playing with, and sucking on her tits before he started fucking her. He lasted a lot longer this time than he did the last time. He was fucking her pretty hard until he couldn't hold back any longer.

When they were laying together, resting, Sarah asked him if he has told any of the other boys. Ryan said, "No, and I won't. You don't have to worry about that." Sarah replied, "Wasn't worried. I was thinking it might be fun if you told them, and maybe brought a couple of them with you next time."

Ryan asked, "Are you serious?" Sarah said, "Sure. If you want too that is." Ryan started to say something else, but Sarah slid down, and started sucking on his cock to get him hard again. Then she rolled on top of him,

mounted his hard on, and started riding while sitting up with her tits bouncing up and down. She started cumming on his cock, and told him all about it. When she came, he did also.

After Ryan had left, I asked Sarah about what she said about him telling the other boys. I thought maybe Ryan would want to keep her to himself. But then again, most boys like to brag, and he may have to prove that he scored with a MILF. It could go either way.

Sarah said, "Maybe we should host a weekly young men's study group. Only it would be about the study of me." I just laughed and shook my head as I got my sloppy seconds between her legs.

THE NIGHT BEFORE I WAS SUPPOSED TO MEET KASEY AGAIN, I had to put her off for one day. She asked, "Is it because the next post isn't out yet?" I replied, "I haven't even had time to look. Just really busy at work." She replied with a sad face, and then reminded me I had to be at the restaurant before her.

When I arrived, the table we had before was open. I looked around and realized it was pretty much the same people as the last two times we met there, and they were all sitting in about the same places. Even the group of guys wearing suits were there, but only four of them



this time. I thought to myself, Duh. It's the local lunch crowd.

I scanned the room to see if I recognized anyone. This place wasn't near my work, so I doubted anyone I worked with would be there. I didn't see anyone I knew. Everyone was dressed in suits, or business casual. This day I was dressed business casual myself.

And then, Kasey walked in. You could say she was dressed business casual if her business was being a stripper, or a hooker maybe. Stiletto heels, and a very short skirt with her long legs made her look ten feet tall. Her white blouse was unbuttoned pretty low. No bra on. Her tits were bouncing as she walked, to the beat of her heels clicking on the tile floor. I said, "Wow!" Then I realized I said it out loud. It didn't matter because nobody was looking at me anyway. When she got closer, I could see her nipples through her shirt.

People turned their heads as they followed her through the restaurant, so now they were looking at me, or us. I stood up, hugged her, and patted her ass, before I pulled out her chair. When she sat down, I said, "Holy hell Kasey. That's definitely a Sarah outfit." She smiled, and said, "Thank you. Like it?" I replied, "Like it? I fucking love it! Did you see all these guys watching you?" Her smile got bigger.

We ordered lunch, and talked about what we thought might happen in the next post of the story. She kept asking questions, and I realized she was testing me. I had to really watch what I said. It was getting more and more difficult. She never came out and said she still thought the story was about us, but I knew that's what she was thinking.

The four guys in suits paid and left. I said, "I'll bet those guys will be waiting in the parking lot." Kasey asked, "You think?" I shrugged, and said, "I would be just to see you walk out to your car."

I paid, and we walked out holding hands. I was right. The four guys were standing behind a car in the parking lot, talking. I leaned against Kasey's car, and she stood in front of me. I reached out and grabbed the bottom front of her skirt with two fingers underneath, and my thumb on top, and pulled her closer to me. Then I slid my hand around her thigh keeping my two fingers underneath.

I grabbed the other side the same way. We locked eyes, and she was holding her breath. I very slowly started to pull her skirt up. Kasey said, "Oh god, oh god, oh god. Are they looking?" I replied, "Yes. Looking at your amazing ass." I pulled her skirt up over her ass cheeks. Then without ever losing eye contact, I ran my hands down her outer thighs, and then back up to cup her

cheeks. I gave her a squeeze, and pulled her skirt back down. Kasey said, "Holy fucking shit!"

I put my left hand on her waist, and slid my right hand to the front of her skirt again like I was going to grip it, but I let my two fingers go between her legs. I said, "You're not wearing panties." She sucked in her breath when I pushed my fingers inside her pussy.

I slid them in enough to get them wet, and pulled them back out. I said, "I have to get back to work." She gave me a pouty face, and said, "I know." We kissed, and I put her in her car. I kissed her again through the window, and walked to my truck as she drove away.

I had to drive past the four guys to get out of the parking lot. They were all grinning. One waived. I waved. On my way back to the office, I was thinking, I could bring Kelly, Bree, Lexi, and Jordyn, here for lunch, one at a time, and totally make these guys wonder what the hell was going on. Then bring them all back in at the same time with Sarah. That would be funny as hell.

I was barely back at my desk, when I received a text from Kasey that said, "I'm so fucking horny right now. Too bad you have to work." I replied back with a sad face emoji. The rest of the afternoon was very unproductive.

THE REST OF THE WEEK was all about Lexi and me going to Vegas. There was a lot of talk going on between her, Sarah, and the girls, about outfits and what clothes to bring. She was getting more and more excited as each day passed. I had one night booked up with a nice dinner, and a show that she knew about. I didn't tell her what I had planned for the next night. Sarah didn't even know.

When it was time to leave, Lexi came down the stairs wearing a blue and white polka dot mini skirt, a white low cut crop top that only had two buttons on the front. She only had one button done up and it was barely hanging on. She pulled up the front of the skirt, with a grin, to show me she wasn't wearing panties. I knew she wouldn't be. I figured she wouldn't even pack panties.

At the bottom of the stairs, Jason said, "She's all yours. Take her and fuck her good. She's driving me crazy." Lexi turned to him and said, "That's it. I'm not telling you shit when I get back." Jason replied, "You'll tell me." Lexi said, "No. I won't."

Jason kissed her, told her to have fun, and then half way up the stairs, he said, "You'll want to tell me, but maybe I won't listen." Lexi said, "You'll fucking listen." I said, "You two are ridiculous." Then I took Lexi's hand and off we went.

WE MADE IT TO VEGAS at about noon, and quickly realized there was some kind of a large religious thing going on. Lexi called it a bible salesman convention, but we're not really sure what it was. All we knew so far was there was a large group of guys that did not appreciate the way Lexi was dressed.

While we were heading to check in, I told Lexi, "No flashing. This group will report us in a second." She gave me a sad face. I asked the guy that was checking us in, and found out it was just a large group of judgmental people that were hell bent on saving everyone in Las Vegas. They had received several complaints about them. The good news was, the day we checked in, was their last day in Vegas.

Our plans of exposing Lexi immediately were put on hold. She would have to wait until later. We've been asked a lot if there were times that things didn't work out. This was one of those times. After getting our room, we decided to get some lunch to hold us over until our dinner that night.

During lunch we were wondering if the religious guys would be leaving that day, or the next day. All the check guy said was it was their last day. I should have clarified that. Lexi was starting to get pretty bummed. She even buttoned up the second button on her top.

I called Sarah to let her know we made it, and what was going on. She said, "That sucks. Last time we were there as a group we had those guys with signs preaching at us. Now this is going on? What the hell is happening to Vegas?"

Luckily, by the time we had lunch and walked around a little bit, the rapture happened. They were all gone. It was pretty funny to watch people walk in from the strip with straight faces, looking for the religious people, and then smiling and laughing when they realized they were gone. They were actually happy to see the stupid time share people. I was amazed how the religious folks totally sucked the fun out of people. I made a mental reminder to talk to Pastor Jim about this.

We had time to kill so we sat at a bar table outside our elevators, and waited. Lexi already unbuttoned the top button of her top. We watched several groups of people go to the elevators, but they weren't what we were waiting for. Finally, a group of three middle aged guys went by. All laughing and having a good time, all with drinks in hand. We got up and followed them to the elevators.

While waiting for the doors to open, one of them turned and looked at Lexi's barely covered tits, and smiled. Then another one turned and looked, then looked at the

first guy and raised his eyebrows. I said, "She's been waiting for the church people to leave so she can show those off without being judged."

They both looked at me with a surprised look on their face. I said, "I saw you take a peek. It's okay." The second guy to look, asked, "How long have you been waiting?" Lexi replied, "Just a little while. We just got here, and thought our plans were ruined."

The first guys asked, "Plans to show off?" We went inside the elevator. I pressed our floor button and leaned against the side wall. Lexi leaned back against me. One of the guys was on the back wall, and two were across from us. They were looking at Lexi, and still waiting for an answer.

Lexi said, "Yes. I like to flash and show off, so he exposes me a lot." They were all just standing there looking at her. Finally one asked, "Only in certain places, or to certain people? Do we have to ask? Are you kidding with us?" Lexi chuckled and said, "I'll show you if you want to see." The one said, "Please do. You're killing us here."

Lexi unbuttoned the button, opened her top, and left it open. The second guy said, "Well you weren't kidding, and you have a nice set to be showing off." Lexi said, "Thank you."

We reached our floor. They were going two higher. I stood there holding the door open, while Lexi, with her tits still out, said, "We are going to our room so I can change for the pool if you would like to join us for drinks." One guy laughed, the second asked, "Join you in your room, or at the pool?" Lexi said, "At the pool." The third guy, who hasn't said a word yet, said, "Oh what the hell. We have time. What's the plan?" Lexi said, "We'll go change, and come back here. When you are ready, stop here on our floor."

When we changed and came back to the elevators, the three guys were standing on our floor waiting for us. Lexi changed into a see through mesh micro bikini, and she was wearing a see through mesh cover up, so they could kind of see what she was barely wearing.

Lexi walked up to them and said, "Just so we're all on the same page here, you can look all you want, but no touching." One said, "Of course. Your bodyguard here will break our necks if we try anything. I already figured that out." Lexi just smiled.

When we walked out of the elevator and out to the pool, Lexi was leading the way with me, and the three other guys around her. We got a private cabana, and ordered drinks. Our cabana was closed on three sides,



and open in the front. There was a large lounge/bed in the back, and chairs on the sides.

We got to know them a little bit while waiting for our drinks. The three of them were coworkers, married, and in town on business by themselves. They asked what Lexi's deal was, and she explained that she just gets off on flashing and showing off. She didn't explain our relationship, and they didn't ask. I don't think they cared. They were just three guys hanging out in Vegas with time to kill.

During this time, Lexi removed the cover up and adjusted her bikini showing everything off to the guys. She seemed to have a plan so I just sat back and let her lead. I was interested in seeing what she came up with.

The guys were sitting in chairs talking to me, watching Lexi who was up moving around. She walked out to the edge of the pool a couple times looking hot as hell. After our drinks arrived, she came back in the cabana and laid back on the bed. After taking a long drink of her drink, she said, "You guys will be my look outs right?"

One of them said, "Look outs? Sure. Of course." Then Lexi turned over on her hands and knees with her ass in the air, and adjusted the pillows on the bed. She had set

them so she could sit closer to the edge, and be half way sitting up when she leaned back.

She moved her bikini top over so her tits where out, and then slipped off her bikini bottoms. Then she put her left leg out straight so it was resting on the closest guy's knee. I was watching, and thinking she was going to play with herself. I have half right. She pulled lube and a dolphin vibrator out of her bag and proceeded to fuck herself silly.

One minute she was laying on her back with her legs open wide. A few orgasms later she was on all fours with her ass in the air. At one point she was sitting up on the vibrator and riding it. The only time she slowed down was the three times the guy came to see if we needed drinks.

One of the three guys alerted her, but she still didn't take out the vibrator. She just covered up with a towel. Her hair was a mess, and matted to her forehead with sweat. Her face was red. She was out of breath, and looked like she'd been fucked all day. The third time he came by, the drink guy gave her a "what the fuck" look. The three guys and I sat there like we didn't know what was going on even though the whole cabana smelled like sex.

After the drink guy left, she moved the towel away, and thought about going another round but didn't. She laid back and closed her eyes. I told her it was time to be going. We were barely going to have time to shower and get ready for dinner.

Lexi got up, took off her bikini top, and put on her see through mesh cover up. She threw her bag over her shoulder, and said, "Thanks guys. Hopefully we see you again." One said, "We are here for a few days." Without replying, she walked out of the cabana in just the see through cover up, with her hair a mess, and a freshly fucked look, carrying her bikini, and vibrator in her hand. For a second it looked like she was drunk and couldn't walk, but her legs were just wobbly.

One guy said, "Holy shit dude!" The second said, "Good luck. She's a handful." I replied, "See ya." And hurried to catch up to her. Lexi went all the way back to the room in her see through cover up and carrying her vibrator in plain sight. I stayed way back just to watch the people looking at her.

When we got to our room. I grabbed her, kissed her, and said, "You are fucking awesome Lexi. That was hot." She laughed, and said, "I need a shower." I let her go, and we got ready for dinner.



## Chapter (84)

For dinner, I wore slacks, a dress shirt, and a solid red tie that Sarah told me to wear. I knew it would match whatever Lexi was wearing so I didn't question it. She came out of the bathroom wearing a red mini dress, if you could even call it a dress, that would stop traffic. Damn near stopped my heart.

(Deep V red halter mini dress Naughty girls Inc)

She was also wearing one of Sarah's diamond necklaces, matching earrings and bracelet, and Sarah's hot wife anklet. Black high heels that matched her little black purse that was big enough to hold her ID, and maybe lipstick, which was red, and a black coat.

This dress was so short, there was no way she was going to sit without showing her puss. She was barely covered when she was walking. Anyone below her on an escalator or stairs was going to see. She twirled around, and asked, "You like?" I replied, "Like? Are you kidding? Holy hotness Lexi. You look amazingly slutty hot." She giggled, and said "Slutty hot? I like that."

When we left our room, Lexi carried her coat over her arm. It was mainly in case it got cold later. She didn't want to cover up her dress. We were eating at Guy Savoy inside Caesars. It was just a short walk on the strip. She was walking tall, chin up, totally confident, and sexy as hell. I couldn't have been more proud to walk with Lexi on my arm.

When we got to Caesars, she let go of my arm, handed me her coat, and told me to take her picture. All I had was my phone, but that was okay. She walked up about five steps, and posed at the top. There were other people around who were also taking pictures in front of a fountain.

She posed at the top of the stairs, and by some flowers, waiting for the few couples that were there, to move away from the fountain. When they were gone, all that was left was a father with two sons that look like they were late teens, and four other guys. Two of the guys were standing, two were sitting on the bench around the fountain.

When Lexi walked down the stairs and made the tall step up on the bench, her dress rode up. They all knew right away that she wasn't wearing panties. She giggled, fixed her dress, and said, "Oops." The four guys all chuckled, smiled, and kept watching her. The father was

looking back and forth from his sons, to Lexi. The sons were staring wide eyed with their mouths open. I kept taking pictures.

After a few quick poses facing forward, and while looking back over her shoulder facing away. She turned to face me, and let her tits out. Someone said, "Oh my Lord." I didn't look to see who, but Lexi smiled at him. The father said, "Let's go." The sons replied in unison, "No way."

Lexi walked closer to the guys that were sitting down, and asked, "Can I stand between you two?" They slid apart without saying anything. Lexi reached out with her hand, and said, "Help me." The guy closest to her reached up and took her hand to help steady her as she proceeded to turn and step over his legs so she was facing him, and then turned to be between them facing out. Her dress rode up with the first step and her pussy was right in the guy's face. She stood between them with her legs spread, pussy showing, tits still out, and her hands on her hips.

Then she shifted her weight to her left foot, and then back to her right foot, before turning around to do the same while facing the other way. Then she turned back, and put her hand out to the guy again. He helped steady her so she could step back over him the same way she

did the first time, and then down off the bench. She said, "Thanks guys." Then she fixed her dress, and we walked away.

We were about ten steps away before one of them finally spoke. He said, "Um. Thank you? That was just..... I don't' know what the hell that was. Did that just happen?" Someone else replied, but we didn't hear what they said. We didn't look back.

We made it to our restaurant with a little bit of flashing along the way, but mostly played it cool during dinner. Except when I had my hand under Lexi's napkin, playing with her pussy. We had time to kill between dinner and our show, so we went to a bar. We split up before we got there, and Lexi went to the ladies room close by.

I went in and got a bar stool at the left end of the bar that was kind of secluded. There was an empty seat to my right that I laid Lexi's coat over, and then two guys to the right of the empty seat. Lexi came in a few minutes later, and perfectly executed one of Sarah's tricks.

Most ladies would go between the empty chair and her guy, facing her guy, and get up on the bar stool. What Lexi learned from Sarah, was to go between the empty chair and the other two guys, say something to gather



their full attention, and then get up on the stool while facing them.

What she said to me, but loud enough for them to hear, was “These stools are high and this dress shows everything.” The guys both turned their heads to look. Just a natural thing to do. She had to hold on to the bar and stretch up to get on the stool. They saw everything.

Lexi smiled, and said, “Sorry.” The guy next to her chuckled, and said, “You don’t have to be sorry for anything at all.” Then he offered to buy our drinks. I declined the offer, but he insisted so we went ahead and ordered. After the normal, where are you from, how long are you here, he asked, “That was totally on purpose, right?”

Lexi smiled. He said, “That was awesome. We would probably be hitting all over you if we weren’t gay.” We started laughing. We talked for a little while over a couple of drinks, and had a great conversation with two very cool guys before heading off to our show. (No gay shit happened. Relax)

We had a great time at our show, but it was cold so Lexi had her coat on. Not a big deal since the lady sitting next to her probably wouldn’t have approved. When we left Caesars, we went back to our hotel so Lexi could change

out of the diamonds for some decent looking less expensive jewelry, change her shoes, and drop of her coat. After freshening up a little bit, we headed out for a walk down the strip.

I don't know how many times we went up and down escalators, but Lexi made sure she was exposed by either hiking up her dress, or bending over to adjust a shoe. While watching the fountain show at Bellagio, twice, before and after we rode the tram, I fingered her pussy and made her cum in the middle of two different groups of people.

At the tram from the Excalibur to Mandalay Bay, we stood back and waited, and then hurried to get in a car full of a bunch of drunk guys. We never did figure out it if was a birthday party, or a bachelor party, but Lexi got her tits out, pulled up her dress, and sucked my dick with them watching and cheering her on. She made me cum, and then showed them before she swallowed.

After the second time I fingered her at the fountain show, we made our way back to our hotel. In our room, we took a shower together and took turns washing each other. Out of the shower, I slowly dried her off while also having a towel around me to dry myself off.

I brushed some of her hair out of her face, kissed her, and said, "You're amazing Lexi. I fucking love you." She breathlessly replied, "I fucking love you too." I picked her up. She wrapped her legs around my waist, and her arms around me neck. I carried her out of the bathroom, and to the bed.

When my knees hit the bed, I bent forward to lay her down. Her arms and legs were wrapped around me tight, and she wasn't letting go. I laid her all the way down on the bed, and was laying over the top of her. I started kissing her neck, and she slowly started to let me go. This wasn't going to be a wild fuck fest. That's not what she wanted. This was going to be slow, passionate, love making.

I kissed her neck, kissed and sucked on her earlobe, and whispered how much I love her. I whispered how I loved everything she did that day, and how I love everything about her. She responded with "Mmms" arching her back, and grabbing handfuls of my hair.

I slowly worked my way down to her tits, taking time with each nipple, and telling her my thoughts and feelings about how she looks, how she acts, and who she has become. By the time I got down to the pussy I had been craving all day, she was on fire.

I was on my knees at the edge of the bed. I kissed all around before settling in on her clit. Her back never lost its arch from when I was sucking on her nipples. Her whole body was tense, quivering, needing release.

She moaned a low, gravelly moan, and started into a deep orgasm. One of those orgasms that just keeps on going and going. It was coming from deep inside, and taking forever to roll over the top. It seemed like an eternity, but I wasn't in any kind of a hurry. I just held on to her, and slowly sucked and licked her swollen clit.

Lexi had a handful of my hair in one hand, and a death grip on the bedding in the other. She was breathing rapidly with her mouth open, but no sound was coming out. I could feel her body shaking, but nothing else was moving. It was like she was in a paralyzed tremble.

Something changed, and I felt her start to push her pussy up, and harder against my mouth. Slowly, harder and harder. Then she stopped breathing. A couple seconds later, she sucked in a deep breath, and moaned out, "Oooohhhhhhhhhhhhhh  
fuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuck."

And then, Bam! She came alive giggling, and moving around. I couldn't hold on to her. She jumped up on her knees with a wild look in her eyes, and asked, "What the

fuck was that?" Then said, "Holy shit! I mean, never. Holy shit! That was... what was that?"

I didn't know what that was. I stood up, and she was sitting there looking at me. I didn't know what say. She was waiting for an answer and I had nothing. She asked again, "What the fuck was that?" I said the first thing that popped in my mind, "That was how much I love you."

She leaped off the bed in one move, and wrapped herself around me. I caught her, but almost fell over. She grabbed my hair, wrench my head back, and kissed me. Then she said, "Fucker. That was corny as hell, but holy shit that was the most amazing orgasm I've ever had." I replied, "Happy to be of service, but I do love you, you know." She said, "I love you too."

I laid her back on the bed, and moved her to the middle. She pulled her knees up, and opened them wide for me. We locked eyes as I got between her legs, and pushed inside her. I was a little up on my knees, and holding my weight off of her on my elbows. I cradled her head in my hands, she wrapped her arms around my back. I started fucking her slow and deep, and we started kissing the same way.

There is just something magical about the way Lexi moves her hips and fucks me back. We've written about it before. Sarah has tried to duplicate it, even with Lexi showing her, with no luck. Lexi has tried to do it with Jason, and it just doesn't work. There is just something about the way our bodies match up that makes this work for us and only us together.

It's hard to explain. It isn't just a back and forth motion. There is a circular grind to it also. When she moves upwards to meet my thrust, it's in perfect rhythm. When she rotates downwards when I'm pulling out, it's like her pussy has created a suction. Like if I pulled all the way out there would be a sucking/plop noise. It's like a well lubricated, slow grinding, suction pump. She has definitely mastered this movement with me.

We were still locked in a kiss, moaning and breathing hard. Covered in sweat. I lost count of how many times Lexi orgasmed, but the slow grinding motion never stopped. I was trying to hold off as long as I could, wanting this to last forever. I wasn't sure we could go any slower, and still keep the motion going, but Lexi somehow sensed my slowing down, and matched it perfectly.

I couldn't hold back any longer, and was slowly starting to cum. I got a tight achey feeling in the bottom of my

cock that started feeling tighter and tighter, almost like a cramp, and then it released. Lexi said, “Mmmm. That was like a flood of cum.”

It was weird. She was right. It felt like cum just poured out of me, but it wasn't a full orgasm. I didn't know what was going on. We were still moving in the same slow grind. Lexi's cum filled pussy still had the suction lock on my dick. She wrapped her arms around me tight. I actually felt light headed. I needed to stop. Had to stop..... Couldn't stop. I was losing my mind. I wrapped her up tighter, and we were still kissing hard.

I felt shaking. There was a high pitched “Mmm Mmmm Mmm” sound. I realized the shaking and high pitch sound was coming from me. I pushed myself up with my arms, picking Lexi up off the bed at the same time because she was still wrapped tight around my neck. The next thrust, I grunted, the next, I growled. I came so fucking hard. Harder than I have ever cum in my whole life.

I collapsed, out of breath and totally spent. Lexi rolled me off of her, and onto my side. She chuckled, and said, “Holy shit Steve.” She raised up on her elbow, put her hand on my chest, and was looking at me with a smile on her face. I raised up and kissed her.

She laid her head on my chest and said, "I love you." I petted her hair, and said, "Lexi, I'm absolutely in love with you." A minute later I could feel the weight of her body as she was falling asleep.

I laid there a while thinking about what just happened, and how I couldn't wait to tell Sarah all about it. Not sure when I fell asleep, but when I woke up, Lexi was on top of me, grinding her pussy on my morning wood. I blinked. She smiled, and said, "Good morning lover." I replied, "Good morning sexy. Did you sleep well?" She said, "Mmm very well."

I stretched my arms up, propped the pillow up under my head, and watched her get her orgasm. Afterwards, she said, "I needed to cum, and you were hard so...." I replied, "No problem baby. It's a great way to wake up." She asked, "Do you want me to make you cum, or do you want to fuck me?"

I asked, "What do you want to do?" Lexi said, "How about you fuck me over the chair in front of the window?" We got out of bed and went over to the window. She opened the drapes wide while I turned the chair. She got on the chair, on her knees, and bent over the back. I got behind her, worked my cock inside, grabbed her hips, and fucked her.



After I came, and back off of her, she stood up, kissed me, and said, "Order me breakfast please. I'm taking a shower." She walked away, and I ordered room service. I think she took the longest shower on record. I was hoping the hotel still had hot water.

I tapped on the door and told her breakfast arrived. She came out with a towel on her head and that was it. The room service guy was still in the room, putting our tray on the table. He turned around and stopped short. Lexi smiled, and said, "Good morning." He replied, "Good morning ma'am."

After he left, Lexi said, "I don't think he expected to see a naked girl" I chuckled, and replied, "No. I'm sure he didn't." Lexi walked out on the balcony over the pool with her cup of coffee in one hand, and a piece of bacon in the other. She waved at someone with the bacon, and hollered down, "Good morning!" Then she waved at someone else.

She never sat down to eat, she just kept coming back in and then taking bacon with her. Finally she took her whole plate out on the balcony. She was full of energy and having a good time. I just ate my breakfast and watched her.

WHEN I CAME OUT OF THE SHOWER, Lexi was wearing a blue and white micro string bikini top, a matching short skirt, and sandals. The top barely covered her nipples, and I could see her nipples through the white part of the material. The skirt had strings on the sides that could scrunch up the skirt, or let it out to be longer. She had it scrunched up as far as she could.

I said, "That's cute. New?" I didn't recall seeing the outfit before. Lexi smiled, and said, "Yep. Sarah bought them in blue, red, black, green, yellow, and pink, with white like this. There's bikini bottoms that match also." She pulled up the front of the skirt, and said, "But I'm not wearing the bottoms."

I smiled and said, "Good. I want your pussy bare." She replied, "I figured you would. What are we doing?" I shrugged, and said, "Shopping? Lunch on the strip? Hang out at the pool? Whatever you want. I have a surprise for you tonight." She asked, "What's the surprise?" I laughed, and said, "If I told you it wouldn't be a surprise. You'll have to wait."

She gave me a look and then decided on shopping so we walked down to the shops at planet Hollywood. We had a full day of shopping, flashing, and showing her off. She picked out a few outfits, and shoes, and a purse.... My credit card took a hit.

In one store, she walked out of a dressing room completely naked, in front of several people. The sales lady freaked out and started ushering her back to the dressing room. Lexi started talking in some crazy broken English accent, saying “No okay? No naked? So Sorry. No okay? Me sorry.....” It sounded like a mix of several languages, that she speaks none of. The whole time she was turning in circles like she was confused about where to go. People were looking and laughing.

I helped the sales lady get Lexi back in the dressing room. Lexi winked at me. I shook my head, and turned around to face the crowd that formed, and said, “Sorry folks. She’s not from here.” They actually started telling me it was okay, no problem, pretty funny, etc.

Even the women in the group were okay with it. I was shocked that no one was upset about it. Then laughed when I thought about them telling people they saw a crazy foreigner running around naked. There were a few people hanging around like they were waiting to see if anything else happened. Lexi came out dressed, in her blue and white skirt and bikini top, and the people walked on.

WHEN WE WERE GETTING READY to go out that night, Lexi still didn’t know where we were going. She asked me what she should wear, and I told her, “High heels, we

aren't doing a lot of walking. And something flashy that's easy to take off and put on." Then I said, "Bring your pool bag to carry bath towels, and couple hand towels, lube, and your vibrator."

Lexi looked at me with a grin, and said, "Okay." She went with black heels, and a short, red and black, low cut mini dress. It had a zipper on the front that when zipped up, was below her tits. She left it unzipped as low as it would go, down to just above her pubic mound. If she wasn't completely shaved, you could see hair. The back was open and showed her dimples above her ass. (We don't have a picture of this one)

We already had dinner, and took our time getting ready. I had to tell Lexi several times that there was no hurry, and we had time to kill. I knew the place I was taking her didn't really get busy until late at night. Sarah and I have been there several times.

I could tell she was wondering what I had planned, and the anticipation was building inside her. I was just sitting there going through all the pictures I had taken of her on my phone, while she was getting ready. She kept asking questions like, "Jewelry?" I replied, "Bare minimum if any. Not the good stuff." She would just stand there looking at me for a few seconds, before doing something else.

I didn't give her any details about when we needed to leave, until I said, "We need to meet our Lyft in 10 minutes." She took a deep breath. I asked, "Nervous?" Lexi replied, "A little. I mean. Not to show off, I just don't know where we are going."

I couldn't remember if we had talked openly about The Green Door. I didn't know if Lexi would know what it was. When we went down to meet our car, I immediately told the driver, "Don't say where we are going." He looked at me, and then at Lexi, and said, "No problem."

Lexi hit my arm, and said, "Fucker. You knew he would confirm it." I just smiled. She proceeded to give the driver a flash of her pussy and tits when she got in. He said, "She's dressed perfectly for it." Lexi sarcastically said, "Well at least I know that much."

When we pulled in the parking lot, she looked around, and asked, "What is this place?" I replied, "You'll see." You can't miss the big Green Door sign, but I will admit that the area is pretty sketchy. It's definitely not the high end of Las Vegas.

There was a short line full of guys waiting to get in. Lexi was the only girl. She didn't say anything, but I could tell she noticed. We got inside, and I took her on a little tour

through all the different rooms. She said, "Oh my God." And "Holy shit." A bunch of times. She stood in the dungeon looking around for a quite a while.

There were two couples that appeared to be swapping partners in the couple's only room. There was a girl inside a voyeur room with two guys, sucking one, getting fucked by the other. Outside that room there was five or six guys all watching with cocks in hand.

When we were away from that group, Lexi stopped, turned into me, and said, "I don't know about this." I said, "Nobody will be touching you. You're not having sex with anyone but me." She smiled, and said, "Oh okay. Whew!" I chuckled, and said, "You know better than that."

She said, "I know. But, this is crazy." Then she added, "We're being followed." There was a group of guys that had been following us from room to room. I said, "They are all waiting to see you get naked and watch whatever it is you do." She replied, "This is Crazy. Sarah's been here? Never mind. Of course she's been here."

I said, "Don't just sit anywhere. Sit on a towel from your bag. Don't let your clothes get on the floor. Keep your shoes on. When you find a place you like, get naked, and give these guys a show."

We went into a room where one of the couples that were in the couples room, were now on a bed in a 69. They had several guys around them watching. Lexi and I stood by and watched also. A few of the guys kept looking over at Lexi. She was standing in front of me, leaning back against me. I had my hands on her hips, and slid them up to open her dress and get her tits out. The guy standing closest to us, said, "Nice man. Nice." Lexi smiled.

The group of guys that were following us slowly filtered in and around the room. I couldn't count them all, and there were more outside the room. The couple in the 69 looked busy, but nothing was really happening. She was on top and seemed to be frustrated. I stepped to the side, moving Lexi with me, so I could see what was going on. The dude wasn't even hard. She was jerking on him, and taking him in her mouth, but he was soft as could be.

Lexi scrunched her face up and looked at me with a "WTF?" Look. I whispered in her ear, "Either he's done from earlier, or he's having performance issues." She just nodded.

There was a lounge bench thing behind us. I still had my hands around Lexi's waist, with her tits out. I stepped back, and she stepped back with me, keeping her back

against my chest. I stepped back again, she did the same, which put us behind some of the guys, and out of sight of the others. We could see the whole group shift to see what we were doing, and start jockeying for position.

Lexi turned her head and looked up at me. I leaned down, and whispered, "You just made every guy in this room move. See that?" She nodded. I could feel her heart beat getting faster. She reached back, and gripped my pants leg. She was starting to get into this.

We stepped backwards, and a few seconds later, stepped backwards again. The whole room shifted. Lexi was starting to understand that this was different than flashing and showing off on the street, or sucking my dick in front of a group of drunk guys. This was putting on a show for a bunch of guys that would be jacking off while watching her. She hasn't had that happen before.

When we stepped back again, and I was against the lounge, I pulled a bath towel out of her bag, and laid it down on the lounge behind me. Then, while keeping Lexi against me, I slowly sat down, and scooted back. Her tits were still out, but the guys hadn't seen her pussy yet.

Now her dress was up. I pulled her legs up and over mine so I could open my legs, and hold hers open. Her



feet were just hanging off the sides. We reclined back, she laid her head back against me, and I slid my hands down to her inner thighs.

I don't know if the other couple gave up, or realized no one was watching them, but they got up and left. The whole group of guys piled in the room. Some where on top of the bed that the couple just vacated. 15+? 20+? Maybe more. I couldn't even see all of them. The group that made a semi circle in front of us, all had there dicks in hand.

I started playing with Lexi's pussy. She was already wet. I fingered her, ran my finger around her clit, and pulled her lips open to give them all a nice view. Lexi had her head back, and eyes closed.

I got her lube out of her bag, and put some in my hand, then spread it in and around her pussy. Her heart was racing and her breathing changed, but her eyes were still closed. She had no idea how many guys were in front of her now. I got out her dolphin vibrator and without turning it on, started running it between her pussy lips, and pushing it inside.

Once I got her pussy all lubed up so the vibrator was freely going in and out, I held it inside her with one hand, and then moved her right hand down. She took

the vibrator, and turned it on. These dolphin vibrators have several buttons for different speeds for the main part, and also the dolphin part. I always struggle for which button does what, but Sarah, Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, can somehow control the thing while fucking themselves with one hand.

She started on the slowest speed, and then increased it in steps. She had a nice orgasm building, and just before it hit, she opened her eyes and saw all the guys watching her their dicks out. She came with a giggle, and an “Oh fuck!”

A couple guys to our left were jockeying for position, and one got a little close. All it took was a stern look and me saying, “Back the fuck up,” For the whole group to move so the guys on the end could back up. That was the only issue we had the whole night. After her first orgasm, Lexi became a loud, talkative, animated, choir director.

People often ask us what’s the craziest thing we’ve seen, well, we have a list of crazy things, and this is definitely in the top five.

Her orgasms were loud, and she was sharing how they felt. Her left arm, and legs would go out straight, and come back when she came. What I mean by choir director, one guy on our right stopped stroking and was

standing there. One guy about four guys down to the left also stopped.

Lexi pulled the moving/buzzing vibrator out of her pussy, pointed it at the guy on the right, and said, "Keep stroking that cock." Then she swung it and pointed it at the guy to the left, and said, "You too. I haven't seen any of you guys cum for me yet." They started stroking again.

Any time any of them stopped, or she wanted to say something directly to a certain one, she used the vibrator as a pointer. Taking it out of her pussy, and then shoving it back in. At one point, I had my face buried in her hair, trying not to laugh. She was pointing and telling them to stroke faster, or telling them to cum, then she would tell them to move and let other guys up front.

In between getting her own orgasm, she would point and say something like, "You in the red shirt... step up so I can see you. You in the blue, move over." They all obeyed her, and acted like it was an honor to be pointed at with a moving vibrator. She had guy's cumming in their underwear, in their shirts, and in their hands. I was surprised that the floor wasn't covered.

Some of the original group would filter out, and new arrivals would work their way in. I couldn't see how

many were outside the door, but there were faces looking in trying to see what was going on. This went on for a few hours. Lexi had to add lube to her pussy a few times. I was getting afraid she would wear it out and I wouldn't get any.

I realized some of the original group was starting to work their way back in the room. I knew Lexi realized it also when she said, "Hey blue shirt. Welcome back." There were also a few guys that never left. When it started to slow down and there was only about ten guys in the room, Lexi tossed the vibrator in the bag, and said, "I'm going to ride my man's cock reverse cowgirl." They all moved to make sure they could see.

Then she stood up, and said, "I have to get him hard first." Then to a couple original guys, she said, "Not like that poor fucker when we first came in here." They chuckled and nodded. I had my shorts down for her already, and was already hard, but she still bent over with her ass in the air and sucked me.

Then she turned back around and got in position over me, and said, "Watch his cock slide right in my pussy." They all kind of leaned forward as she guided my cock inside her. Then she rode me like a pro, leaning back, so they could all watch.

One of the guys asked, "How does her pussy feel man?" I replied, "Fucking amazing. Best pussy I've ever fucked." They all nodded like they understood how it felt. I announced that she was making me cum, and a couple seconds later I was filling her pussy. She raised up so just my tip was inside her, and let all my cum drip out, and down my dick and balls. Then she plunged her pussy back down on me a couple more times.

We grabbed hand towels out of her bag, and the guys started saying thanks for the show, and telling Lexi how awesome she is. One asked her what her name is, and she replied, "Nope, no names." The guy just smiled. We composed ourselves and headed back to our hotel.

## Chapter (85)

Lexi didn't say a word during the car ride back. When we got out of the car at our hotel, I asked her if she was okay. She nodded yes. I was thinking she was just tired. She was a busy girl for a few hours. I was sure she was worn out. I was wrong.

We walked to our elevator, and to our room, with my arm around her, and her leaning against me. When I opened our room door, and started to move so she could go in first, she started shoving me through the door.

She had a hold of my shirt in both hands, and started pushing me backwards. When we reached the bed, she ripped my shirt, and broke a couple buttons off. I was naked and laying on my back seconds later. She crawled on top of me, and started sucking me to get me the rest of the way hard. While doing that, she got her dress off. Then she got on top of me.

She sat up on my cock, and started a little back and forth motion, and said, "That! That was fucking epic! OH!.... my god! Holy..... fucking.... epic! Thank You! Thank You

Steve! For every thing! For tonight! Oh My God! I would have never dreamed in a million years that I would do something like that. Never! You have shown me so much! You love me so fucking much!”

I replied, “I do love you so fucking much!” Lexi screamed, “SO! FUCKING! MUCH!.... I LOVE YOU SO FUCKING MUCH!” I yelled back, “I LOVE YOU SO FUCKING MUCH!”

This went on, back and forth as she started riding my cock harder and faster. I was starting to cum before she was. I couldn’t hold back anymore. I blew my load and was hanging on for dear life while she got hers. She fell on top of me, and we started kissing. Then she jumped off the bed, and said, “Come on! Let’s go do something!”

She was wired, and full of energy. We got cleaned up, got dressed, and the whole time she was bouncing off the walls. We headed to a dance club, where we found a long line of mostly guys. Lexi laughed and said, “Oh. A line of guys!” There were girls mixed in also.

As we were walking up, we had to pass the door, and the security guy who was letting people in only after someone else left. I was thinking there is no way Lexi can stand in this line right now. She’ll go nuts. I stopped Lexi at a little kiosk that was across from the door, and told

her to fix her shoe. She asked, "Huh?" I said, "Bend over and fix your shoe."

She understood, and bent over while keeping her legs straight, and just as I figured, the security guard looked over to check her out. I gave him the cool guy head nod. He gave a nod back. I flashed him a hundred dollar bill behind Lexi's back as we started walking towards the end of the long line.

The security guard called out to us using a made up name. This is not my name, but he said exactly this, "Hey Mr. Howard. Come this way sir. We have your table ready for you." I told Lexi, "That's us," and we turned around. I said thanks, shook his hand, and palmed him the hundred.

When we went through the door, Lexi asked, "How the fuck? Mr. Howard?" I smiled, spanked her butt, and said, "I knew he would like your ass." She just gave me a look. I gave her ass a squeeze, and said, "A nice ass like yours opens doors." She said, "Whatever. You did something." I shrugged.

We danced for what seemed like hours. Part of the time I was leaning against the bar, with a couple other guys, just watching her dance. She ended up in a group of girls, in the middle of the dance floor that were all



dancing around with drinks in their hands. I realized the guys that were standing by me, were coupled with some of the girls Lexi was dancing with.

I said, "Sometimes the view is better from over here." One guy said, "No shit." Another said, "I have to agree man." A few minutes later, one asked, "Is that your daughter?"

Another one said, "That's fucked up. You just called him old." Then to me, he said, "Sorry for him. He's fucked in the head." I laughed, and said, "No worries. She's not my daughter, but she's about the same age as my daughter."

One said, "Damn!" Another said, "Woah man." The one that asked if she was my daughter asked, "So you're fucking rich then?" I said, "No Asshole. I'm fucking good looking with a dick bigger than your arm." He gave me a stunned look. The others started laughing. I added, "I just happen to be rich too."

These guys started laughing and clowning the guy who was asking questions. When the server came by, I gave her my credit card, and said, "Round of drinks for my friends here, and our ladies in that group on the dance floor please." She replied, "I got you sir. Keep it open?" I said, "Yes."

She started taking drink orders, and then went to the ladies. Not sure exactly what she told them, but they all looked over at me. Then at Lexi, who said something, and then at me again. These guys just became my new best friends. They were all college students, and just in town for good time.

A while later, Lexi and one of the girls danced their way over to me. Lexi shook her ice in her glass. I kissed her, and said, "Whatever you want baby." She twirled her hand in the air, and said, "Another round on my man." The girls all put their hands in the air and went, "WOOOOOOO!" The server looked over at me so I gave her a nod. She made her way around to take orders.

When we walked out of there, the sun was coming up. Lexi and I went to breakfast, and then back to our room to take a couple hours nap, before we had to check out and go home.

WHEN WE GOT HOME, before we went in the house, Lexi told me to wait, and said, "Thank you. I Know I already said it, but I mean it. Thank you for everything." I hugged her, and then she asked, "Am I really the best pussy you've ever had?" I kissed her forehead and said, "I'm not answering that."

She smiled, and we went in the house. Jason saw that we were home, and came down stairs. At the bottom of the stairs, Lexi walked right past him, and said, "I'm not telling you a fuckin' thing." He replied, "Good. I don't want to know." She said, "Good. Because I'm not telling you." They went up the stairs arguing about it.

I went upstairs, dropped my bags, and fell on the bed. I was still there, fully dressed and sound asleep when Sarah came home. She shook my foot, and laughed when I woke up, and asked, "Did she wear you out?" I replied, "We didn't even go to bed last night." She replied, "Jason's downstairs, Lexi's asleep also." I said, "Good. Then I'm not just tired because I'm fucking old." She looked at me funny, and I shook my head and said, "Never mind. I'll explain later."

THE FIRST NIGHT Lexi and I were in Vegas, Sarah and Jason started to play around. After Jason ate Sarah's pussy through two orgasms, Jason ended up in the swing. Sarah started edging him with a nice slow blow job. After a while of sucking her son's hard on, Sarah decided to get some lube, and give his cock and balls a massage.

She went in the closet to get lube, and came out with her strap on. Jason didn't see it until she reached out and flipped the lock on the cuff around his wrist. Jason

turned his head to look at her, then said, "Ah hell mom. Really?" Sarah just grinned, and said, "Yep. Really."

After she poured some lube on his throbbing cock and balls, she started massaging him and making sure everything was nice and slippery. Sitting back on the stool, between Jason's legs, Sarah made the adjustments, so the tip of her strap on dildo, was right at his anus. She didn't put it in, but he could feel the pressure.

She started to slowly trace his cock and balls with her fingertips and nails. She had Jason on the edge of cumming several times, but wouldn't let it happen. With the little movements from massaging him, and the lube dripping down from his balls, the dildo was slowly being worked inside him. Once the tip was inside, she could slowly fuck him just from pushing him back and forth in the swing.

Jason was starting to sweat, breathing hard, letting out little moans, and leaking precum that was helping keep things lubed. There was a tap on the door, and Sarah said, "Yes?" Jason was in no condition to say, or do, anything. Brandon popped his head in, and asked, "I was going to ask if we had plans for dinner, but, ya, you look busy."

Jordyn heard that, and pushed her way in to see what was going on. Once inside the door, she stared, wide eyed, grabbed Brandon's arm, and said, "Fuck! Look what she's doing to him!" Brandon replied, "Nothing new Jordyn. I'm hungry."

Jordyn said, "Then go eat! I'm watching!" Then she asked Sarah, "Can I watch?" Sarah said, "Pull up a chair." Jordyn got a chair, and slid over next to Sarah. Brandon shut the door and left. Jason was in his own little world. He said later that he was aware people were in the room, but he didn't fucking care who it was, or what they were doing.

After a couple minutes went by, Jordyn started to say something, but Sarah stopped her with a "Shhhh." She understood no talking, and didn't say anything else. A few minutes later, Jordyn had her hand inside her shorts. Eventually she just took her shorts and panties off so she could play with her pussy.

After an hour and forty minutes of Jason being right on the edge or orgasm, Sarah pushed him off the dildo, and slid two fingers inside him. A minute or so later, she completely emptied him with a slow prostate massage. She pulled her fingers out of his ass, but kept stroking his cock with the other hand.

She grabbed his balls, and kept stroking with long strokes from bottom to top, with a twist around his swollen head at the top before going back down. Jason was sucking in his breath, and letting it out with a grunt. His eyes were closed, and every muscle in his body was flexed. Sarah speed up the stroking of his cock until he was having spasms while cumming. Jason called out, "Red red red."

Sarah left Jason to relax and went in the bathroom to clean up. Jordyn followed her and said, "That was wild. Have you done that to Brandon?" Sarah turned to Jordyn and said, "No. I'm going to tell you something that you can't repeat. Especially to Brandon. Something you will never act on, or talk about. Understand?" Jordyn got quiet, and said, "I understand Sarah. You scare me when you talk to me like that."

Sarah said, "Good. Once I say it, you forget it. I mean it." Jordyn said, "Already forgotten." Sarah said, "Brandon has sworn that we will never get him in the swing. We think he has some crazy sexual fantasies that he's afraid I will get him to confess. One day..... One day I promise you, I'll get him that swing and find out what's going on inside that boys head."

Jordyn's mouth fell open. Sarah just turned and walked out of the bathroom to release Jason from the swing. Jordyn left the room without saying anything more.

THE NEXT NIGHT, AFTER LEXI AND I GOT HOME, I was sitting in the family when Jason came in and asked me a question about our trip. After thinking for a second, I figured that Lexi still hadn't told him anything so I replied, "You'll have to ask Lexi." He heavy sighed and went on his way.

I started laughing to myself thinking she was going to drive him crazy by not telling him anything. I had already told Sarah a little of what happened, and was going to tell her the rest when we went to bed that night. She wanted to ride me while I told her everything. That was okay with me.

I started from the beginning, and told her everything. She loved every bit of it, but the part that turned Sarah on the most, was when I was talking about how Lexi fucks me back, and how she made me cum harder than I've ever came before.

A COUPLE DAYS LATER, I was sitting in the home office looking at pictures of outfits Kasey was texting me. She was laying them out on a bed, and then asking me which ones I wanted to see her wear. All of them was my

honest answer, but I played along and texted back what I thought of each one.

I was the only one home, and I heard a door slam. It made me jump. I got up see what was going on, and Kelly was coming in the family room from the kitchen. Under her breath, she said, "Son of a fuckin' bitch. How fucking stupid." I asked her what was going on.

She said, "Nothing. Nothing is fucking going on." I replied, "Doesn't sound like nothing, and slamming doors has never been okay." She growled at me. "Whatever. I don't fucking care."

She started up the stairs, and I said, "Woah. Hold on.... Kelly! Get back here right now!" She stopped on the stairs, and looked at me. I said, "Something has you pissed off. I get that. If you need to me to listen, I will. If you need my help, I'll do what I can. But, you're not going to be slamming doors in this house, and you're definitely not going to talk to me that way. Now tell me what's going on."

We stood there looking at each other for a couple of minutes before she said, "I'm just mad at myself. I fucked up something with my classes. Now one class, that I have to have, interferes with volleyball and they're



telling me it can't be changed. Which is stupid. I'll figure it out, but I should have realized it before hand."

I replied, "Okay. So you'll figure it out. That's no reason to be slamming doors." She tilted her head, halfway grinned, and asked, "What the fuck are you gonna do? Spank me?" I replied, "Slam another door and see what happens." She turned and went upstairs. I thought to myself, she doesn't even realized that she half way grinned. It wasn't on purpose.

When she got to her bedroom, she slammed the door. Not once, but twice. Slamming doors is one of my pet peeves. When Jason was younger, he had a habit of slamming his bedroom door so I removed his door off the hinges, and he went without it for a couple months. He never slammed it again after he got it back.

I went up and got one of the leather paddles from my night stand. Then I just opened her door and walked in. She saw the paddle and said, "Oh no you're not. Fuck you." I replied, "You're just adding swats to the spanking for slamming doors, for talking to me like that, and for fucking up your classes."

I was pretty sure at this point that she was just mad at herself, and not really trying to piss me off like she has in the past. When I mentioned spanking her for fucking up

her classes, I saw something change. She sucked in her breath, held it, and squeezed her thighs together. Her whole body tensed up. She gave me a look that was a cross between, I need to be punished and, touch me and I'll fucking kill you.

All she was wearing was volley ball shorts, and a sports bra. She was sitting on her bed, on her hands. I was standing in the middle of the room locked in a stare down. She slowly started to pull her hands out from under legs, and I thought, fuck. She's going to spring off the bed at me.

Her hands came out and she sprang up in one motion. When I ducked and hit the floor, she went over the top of me. I came up turning around and was able to grab her in a bear hug from the back with her arms pinned to her sides. I picked her up off the ground and tried to carry her out the door.

She put her feet up on the door jam, and almost pushed us backwards. I spun in a circle, and went though the door backwards with Kelly screaming and thrashing around. I got her over to the railing that looks down to the family room from the loft, and pinned her against it. She tried a backwards head butt, but it didn't work because I was leaning to the side.

We have a fake tree in the corner between where the railing is, and the door to the master bedroom. The tree is inside a plastic pot that is inside a bigger ceramic pot. No one has noticed that the plastic pot is a few inches higher than it should be because of the duct tape and zip ties I hid there months ago.

When I pulled the tree up and let it fall to the floor, Kelly twisted her head around to see what I was doing. When I pulled out the zip ties, she growled, “Ohhhhh fuuuuuck yooooooooo! You planned this?” I didn’t reply, and since I had the zip ties pre started, it wasn’t too much of a struggle to get them on her wrists. But, now what do I do with her?

The original plan when I hid these items, was to tie her up to the railing. But, now that I had her there, I was thinking it wasn’t real safe. She could probably break the whole damn thing, and that might cause a fall to the floor below. During the struggle to tie up her hands, she got her feet spread wide apart, and one was hook around a post. There was no way I could grab one without being kicked by the other.

During this whole time, Kelly was growling and cussing at me, she even spit at me, but she wasn’t saying red. I picked her up, and pulled her away from the railing, and then went through my bedroom door backwards. She

tried to put a foot up on the door jam, and push us backwards, but I was able to twist her away so she didn't get any leverage.

When I got her close to the bed, I knew she would try to get her feet on the bed, so I dropped her on the floor before she could. Then dragged her over the bed, so she was on the floor on her knees, and laying over the foot of the bed. I sat down on the back of her calves so she couldn't get up.

I was able to reach the strap that was connect to the bottom of the bed frame on the right side, and got it around her wrist. I couldn't reach the strap on the left side, so I had to jump up, while grabbing her arm to keep her from twisting away. After I got the left strap on her wrist, I moved away from her.

She stood up, picked up the whole bottom half of the bed, and tried to kick me. I dove for her legs, and picked them up from underneath her. The bed hit the floor with her on top of it. She was in the wrong position, her legs were free, and she was still growling at me. I was on the ground, holding on to her legs, and thinking. Now what do I do?

I got an idea, but I would have to move fast, and I knew I would get kicked at least once. I sprung up, and got to

the right side of the bed, and got the strap that was connected to the front of the bed frame. I had to make it longer to get it on her right wrist.

I removed the bottom strap from her right wrists, and tossed it under the bottom of the bed, and then while dodging her foot, and her knee when she tried to knee the side of my head, I got the strap around her right knee. Doing the same on the left side was easier, since I had her right leg already strapped.

She was still in the wrong position. I needed to move her up the bed more, and her wrists still had a zip tie around them. I got on the bed, and pulled her up so her waist was bent over the foot of the bed, and tighten up the top straps. Then I tightened up the bottom straps, so her knees were up, and off the ground, pinned to the bed. She could get her toes on the ground, but no leverage there.

I got my pocket knife, and before I opened it, I held it in front of her face, and said, "Kelly. Knife. See. Don't struggle." She growled, "Fuck you fucker!" Then she held her breath, and didn't move. I cut the zip ties from her wrists, and pulled the top straps a little tighter. She was restrained.

I got off the bed, and went behind her. I pulled down her volleyball shorts. The crotch was soaked, and the inside was creamy from her pussy. All the yelling at me, cussing, calling me names, trying to fight me, and her pussy was wet as hell.

I realized the leather paddle was still in her room where I dropped it on the floor. I went to get it so she wouldn't have it later. When I came back I said, "I absolutely love you baby girl. I don't like spanking you, but this is for your own good."

Kelly, "Fuck you! Let me go so I can kick your fucking ass!"

Me, "Kelly that's not nice at all. Say you're sorry for talking to me that way."

Kelly, "Fuck you! I'm not sorry for anything!"

Me, "Say you're sorry for slamming my doors."

Kelly, "Fuck you!"

Me, "Say you're sorry for fucking up your classes."

Kelly, "You fucking asshole! You're dead when you let me go!" Fuck you dad!"

Me, "Well, okay then."

I swatted her ass hard, and she jumped. She wasn't expecting it at that moment. She turned her head and stared at me. Without looking away, her hands slowly grabbed handfuls of bedding, her back arched just a little, pushing her butt up a little higher, she growled "Fuuuucking spaaaaank meeeeeeee!" Then she bit down on the clump of bedding under her face.

Alternating on her butt cheeks, I spanked her eight times, about a second apart. She was cumming on the fifth swat. By the eight, she was convulsing and growling her low animalistic moan. I stopped after the eighth swat, and she growled, "More. Dad fuck. Morrrrrrrre."

I grabbed a handful of her hair, and pulled tight. Then in between spanks, I said, "This is for slamming doors." SPANK "This if for the way you talked to me." SPANK "This if for fucking up your classes." SPANK

I spanked her a little harder on the third one. She growled out, "Fuuuuuuuuck!" There was something about her being mad at herself for fucking up her classes that was really getting her off on the spanking. Just when I thought she had enough, she was pushing her ass up for more.

I said, "How could you fuck up your classes Kelly?" SPANK "Now they interfere with Volleyball. SPANK "How

could you possible fuck that up? SPANK “So what now? No more volleyball?” SPANK “Stop playing volleyball and lose your fucking scholarship?” SPANK.

I don’t know if she had multiple orgasm, or if it was just one long orgasm. Between all the growling, thrashing around, and fuck you’s, her moans were about the same. When I said, stop playing volleyball, and lose your fucking scholarship, she blasted over the top. There was a puddle on the wood floor underneath her.

Out of breath and covered in sweat, she looked at me, and growled, “Let me go.” I smiled and said, “No fucking way you crazy bitch.” Before she was just mad at herself, the way she said, let me go, told me do not let her go.

I got behind her and put both hands on her red ass cheeks. They were warm to the touch. I slid one hand down so my thumb went between her pussy lips. She jumped. Her pussy was soaking wet, and sensitive. I said, “You need to be fucked.” Kelly growled, “Fuck you dad.”

I said, “Oh no sweetie, not fuck me. Fuck you!” I pushed my cock inside her, grabbed both hips, and started fucking her hard. The way she was positioned with her butt a little higher than the bed, I was able to fuck her standing up by just spreading my legs wider. I fucked her



as hard as I could thrusting into her pussy with my leg strength, and using her hips to pull her back towards me.

She growled, "Let me go fucker! Let me go!" I said, "I am the fucker. Fucking this pussy! I won Kelly. I fucking won and I own your pussy!"

With a loud grunting yell, and in one motion, she broke the fucking strap on her right hand, and twisted backwards hitting me with a backhand to the side of my head. I rolled off to the left and hit the floor seeing stars. Before I recovered, she had her left hand, and left leg Free.

She was screaming at me with saliva flying from her mouth, "Fuck you! You're dead! You're fucking dead!" She was working on her right leg, and I knew she would have it free before I could get to her. I ran out the bedroom door like a little bitch.

I only realized that when Kelly screamed, "Run you little bitch!" I made it to the other side of the couch, and turned around as Kelly was coming over the top of it like it wasn't even there. Ducking didn't help. She was all over me. Somehow, just by luck, she got me in a choke hold, and dragged me across the carpet. I thought, oh shit, the zip ties and duct tape. I can't let her get those.

I kicked the couch over backwards. Now she had to move the couch while trying to hold on to me, before she could get to the zip ties. I've said before that Kelly is fucking strong. Even stronger when pissed off. She moved the couch with one hand like it was nothing.

She grabbed a zip tie, but in the struggle somehow ended up with it around the palm of her hand. I couldn't see, and was only going by feel, but I grabbed the end and yanked it tight. She screamed out, "Ouch fuck!" Her arm around my neck went slack, and I was able to get away.

I spun around, grabbed her, and pinned her to the floor. I said, "Stop! Kelly stop. This isn't about one of us calling red. I don't want to hurt you. We have to get that zip tie off your hand." I felt her whole body relax, and she said, "Okay."

I let her up and we calmly walked into the bathroom. We were still both out of breath. I got a pair of scissors, and cut the zip tie off her hand. After I put the scissors back in the drawer, she reached out and grabbed my dick, and said, "Resist and I will rip your dick completely off." I stood still, and said, "Come on Kelly. That's enough."

She said, "I'm not playing. Resist and I'll yank." She squeezed me harder and said, "Or call red like the little

bitch that was running away.” I replied, “Okay so I’m not resisting, or calling red. Just standing here. Now what?” She didn’t know. I could see it in her face that she had no plan at all.

I chuckled, and said, “You have a tiger by the tail, and don’t know what to fucking do with it.” She let go of my dick and just stood there. I pulled her closer, grabbed a handful of hair, kissed her forehead, and said, “I’ve fucking won. Go get on the bed, spread your legs, and give me my reward.”

She turned and walked to the bed, got on her back and spread her legs. I got between her legs, and gave my cock a few strokes to get it hard, and said, “Oh Kelly. I’m going to enjoy this fuck. I’ve earned it.” I pushed myself inside her, and slowly started to fuck her.

After I was deep inside, and building a rhythm, Kelly said, “Let me on top so you can relax.” We rolled over together. Total fucking mistake. She worked arms up around my head, grabbed my hair, and said, “I have too fucking hurt you.” I replied, “Kelly. No.” She said, I have too dad.” Almost like she was pleading with me to let her.

She wrenched my head back with her right hand, and bit into my shoulder. With her left hand, she dug her nails into my armpit and side. I yelled out, “Kelly fuck! Don’t!”

Her hips were grinding her pussy feverishly on my cock. She released the bite on my shoulder, and calmly said, “I have too hurt you dad. I need too hurt you.” She wrench my head back even more, dug her nails in deeper, and bit down on my shoulder as hard as she could. I screamed out in pain. Kelly orgasmed out of control on top of me, before she released me and started laughing.

I got up and went in the bathroom. I was bleeding from my shoulder, and from where her nails dug into my side. I started to clean myself up, and could still hear her giggling.

## Chapter (86)

Sarah came in the room and asked, “What happened in the loft?” She saw Kelly giggling on the bed, with her knees pulled up, and rolling side to side. She asked, “What’s up with her?” Then she turned, saw me, and said, “Oh! Holy shit! You okay?” I replied, “Ya I’m okay. The psycho bitch actually said she needed to hurt me.” Sarah started laughing and said, “You two should do a pay per view event.” I just looked at her then went to find my clothes.

After all the past events like this between Kelly and me, she usually laid in bed, and fell asleep. This time, she got up, and asked if we could talk about her school issue. I replied, “Of course we can talk about it. Tell me what’s going on.” Basically, it was a scheduling conflict. Someone told her it can’t be fixed, and she left pissed off.

She asked me for advice, and I told her, “You’re taking what one person said to be the final word on the matter. Maybe that person is wrong. Send one email to your coaches, advisers, and scholarship people, so everyone knows you are emailing everyone, explain what

happened, and ask them if anything can be done. Do not include the name of the person who told you it can't be fixed. No need to put them on blast if they are just wrong. If they were trying to screw things up on purpose then that would be different."

Within an hour of sending the email, she had a reply saying the issue was fixed.

THE NEXT TIME I WAS MEETING KASEY FOR LUNCH, I walked in and sat at the usual table. The guys in suits saw me, and one moved his chair, then another one. They even adjusted the table. I chuckled, and nodded my head. It was just an acknowledgment, that I knew, they knew, who was coming through the door next.

There were two of them facing me. One nodded back, the other grinned, and I made up my mind right then, that very soon, I would have Sarah and the girls meet me for lunch at different times. I wanted to see what they did when a different girl came through the door.

Kasey did not disappoint any of us. She came through the door wearing a short pleated black skirt that had three silver studs, vertically, on each pleat. It also had silver studs on the belt loops on the sides, and in the back. From the side belt loops there were two chains

with little handcuffs at the ends connected to the loops and draped around her middle.

Her platform black boots had silver buckles up the sides, and her black top has silver studs on the shoulders, and silver buckles down the front. She had three buckles buckled, and the top one was pushing her tits up. No bra, I was guessing no panties.

My first thought was Goth looking, but then it changed to punk rock. Didn't matter really, she looked fucking hot. I realized right away that she didn't send me any pictures of this outfit. She was taking her time walking towards me, and stopped to hi to the guys in suits, which totally made their day.

I knew Kasey wore short skirts, and short shorts, but I didn't recall her ever dressing like she was that day. Were her skirts and shorts I've seen her wear really short, or did they just look short because her legs are so long? I knew Kasey once sucked off Jason in a movie theater with Kelly and Brandon there, but I couldn't remember her doing any flashing and showing off.

I got up and greeted her when she reached the table. We kissed. I lightly swatted her ass, and pulled out her chair. I mentioned that she didn't send me a picture of

this outfit, and she just smiled. I let it go, but was wondering what that was about.

We ordered, and caught up a little with general conversation. Then we started talking about the latest Reddit post. The whole time, I was wondering if her way of dress, and actions now, were because of the reddit post and her thinking it was us, or was there some other influence. I was enjoying it regardless. So where the guys in suits who kept stealing glances at her legs.

Our conversation slowed down while we were eating lunch. I finally just asked, "Hey Kasey, what's this all about?" She looked up at me and asked, "What's what all about?" I pointed to her, and then to me, and said, "This. Meeting for lunch, you sending me pictures of outfits, the way you're dressing, us kissing and playing around out in the parking lot. What is this all about?"

Kasey shrugged, and said, "At first, I totally thought the story was you guys, but now, this is just fun. It seems like you are kind of into the things in the story also, and maybe kinda into me. So, it's about just having fun I guess. I can talk to you about the story, and dress kinda like them, and we've already done some things like they do." She shrugged again, and said, "It's just fun."



I had to agree with her about this being fun, then she added, "I like the idea of a secret thing with an older guy, and I feel safe with you, so it works out. My friends have asked me what I'm doing when they know I'm going somewhere for lunch, and I can't tell them. It's mysterious, and kind of cool. And....."

After a couple of seconds, I asked, "And what?" Kasey said, "I don't want to freak you out." I replied, "I don't get freaked out. What is it?" She said, "I know you guys have like an open marriage thing, but my fantasy is that you are cheating on your wife and secretly meeting me." I chuckled, and she said, "You could be. I don't really know if you are telling Sarah everything." (Used Sarah's real name)

I decided to play along with her fantasy, and said, "I'm not telling her anything. She knows about the first text because you sent it to both of us, but everything after that, she has no clue." Kasey got a huge smile on her face. She knew what I said wasn't true, but she was happy that I was willing to play along.

There was something about the way she was choosing her words wisely that gave me pause. She wasn't looking me in the eye when explaining what this was all about. Something was up. Either she was just nervous about the whole thing, or she was still trying to confirm that

the story was about us. But why? Did she want to be a part of it? Blackmail? I didn't think she would report us.

A minute or so later, I said, "You know, you always sit there across from me with your back almost facing the suit guys. Maybe next time you should sit here next to me." We were sitting at a four chair table and I pointed to the seat that was to my left. She looked from me to the chair, and back to me. I said, "I could at least get my hands on you that way." She smiled, and said, "Okay. Next time I'll sit there."

The guys in suits got up and left. After they went out the door, Kasey said, "I hope they wait." I asked, "Why? What do you want to do?" She said, "I don't know what to do. You have to do stuff. I parked right next to them."

I asked, "So, you're willing to do anything I have you do?" She replied, "I don't know. Right here, right now, yes. Out there... I don't know." I smiled, and said, "There's only one way to find out Kasey."

I paid, and we went outside holding hands. Only two of the suit guys were standing behind their car, and Kasey had parked on their passenger side. It was the two guys of the four that did most of the looking, and one of them was the one that waved to me when I was leaving the last time. I thought, okay, the other two had left, and

these two were waiting. They were definitely interested in watching.

They were both leaning against the back end of the car. I nodded to them when we went past them, to Kasey's driver door. Like last time, I leaned against her door, she stood in front of me. Loud enough for the guys to hear I said, "Remember to sit next to me next week so I can expose you and everyone can see." Kasey blushed. One of the guys turned his head our way. Now they knew to sit where they could definitely see.

I reached up and unbuckled the buckles on her top, opened it and took a nice long look at her tits. Kasey was holding her breath, and staring at me. I ran my hands down to the hem of her skirt. Although the skirt looked pretty hot on her, it was some kind of weird, stiff material. It wouldn't bunch up for me to just pull it up. I tried a couple different ways, and it just wasn't going to stay up.

Kasey whispered, "I won't wear this one again." I turned her around and pulled her back against, me, and then reached up and started playing with her top. She had her head laying back against my right shoulder, and quietly said, "Oh God. Oh God. Oh God."

The same thing she said last time. I realized, that's her way of saying she's nervous, and kind of psyching herself up for whatever happened next. I pulled her top open to expose her tits, and she held her breath. I cupped both of her tits, and ran my index fingers over her nipples.

There were some other people coming into the parking lot, so I covered her back up, kissed her, and put her in her car. I kissed her again, and she started to back out of her parking spot. She waived and said bye to the suit guys, they both waived back.

After they drove away, they both looked at me, with questions on their face. One had his eyebrows raised up. I said, "She's pretty fucking hot. Am I right?" One laughed, one said, "Ya. But, dude. What gives?" I replied, "This is brand new. I'm still trying to figure that out."

One shook his head, the other said, "You're wearing a wedding ring." I replied, "My wife knows all about this." They both gave me a look like no fucking way. I said, "No really. She does." They both just stared at me. I pulled out my phone and called Sarah. Since she was at work so, I knew she would just answer with a "Hi."

I said, "Hey babe. You're on speaker phone. I need some proof for the suit guys that you know where I am." Sarah replied, "At lunch with your smoking hot girlfriend."

They both started laughing. I said bye to Sarah and hung up. One of the guys asked, "Who the fuck are you?" The other asked, "Suit guys?"

I said, "Just an ordinary guy. Suit guys is what we call you guys." The guy that asked who the fuck I was, said, "This is no ordinary shit man. I've been coming here for lunch every day for eighteen years. I've seen a lot of people at different times that we suspected were having affairs, but I've never seen anything like this."

I shrugged, said, "See you next week," and headed for my truck. I was going to ask if they ate lunch there every day, but the guy said he's been going there every day for eighteen years, so I let it go. After giving it some thought, I decided I needed to wait and see where this was going with Kasey before I added anyone else to the mix. I also knew what info was coming up in the next post. If Kasey knew the story of Kelly getting injured, then her thoughts about the story would be confirmed.

THE NEXT WEEKEND, we were all heading to the lake for a three day weekend. It was our last big trip of the summer. Sarah and the kids all had Friday off. Unfortunately, I had to work a half day. Jason and Brandon were going to pull out the motorhome and hook up the boat, so everything was ready to go when I got home.

When I pulled into the driveway, I heard the song Closer, by Nine Inch Nails, Blasting out of the motorhome's surround sound system. I could hear, and almost feel, the bass thumping before I got out of my truck.

I still had to go in the house and change clothes, but first, I had to see what was going on. Brandon, and Jason had the two front seats turned to face inside the motorhome. Kelly was in Jason's lap, Bree was in Brandon's lap. They both had drinks in hand, both moving to the music, and both completely naked.

They didn't even see me at first because they were all looking inside the motorhome. I went inside, and saw, Sarah, Lexi, and Jordyn. All with drinks, all naked, and dancing together. There was more grinding going on than dancing. Sarah and Lexi were facing each other. Sarah had a handful of Lexi's hair, and Lexi was leaning down, sucking on one of Sarah's tits. Jordyn was behind Sarah with a drink in one hand, one of Sarah's hips in the other. She had one foot on the floor, her other foot on the couch, and she was riding Sarah's ass.

Kelly yelled out, "WooHoo! Dad's Home!" All the girls screamed. Jason looked over at me and said, "They're already drunk!" I went to change clothes and lock up the house. Then I did my normal walk around of the motorhome and boat before leaving. The party was still

going on inside. The crazy weekend already started, and we were still sitting in the driveway.

I went inside the motorhome and said, "Slide outs coming in." The girls were still dancing together even though their dance floor was getting smaller and smaller. Jason and Brandon got up and moved to the table. Kelly sat in the passenger seat and put her feet up on the dash. Bree ended up on the couch with Sarah, Lexi and Jordyn. None of them bothered to put on clothes.

After arriving at the lake, and putting the boat in the water, we drove the motorhome up to our favorite campsite. After I got the motorhome backed in, Jordyn got up and went out the door naked. Through the widow, I asked, "What the hell are you doing?" Jordyn replied, "What? They said we were going to stay naked all weekend."

Everyone started laughing. I said, "Get your naked ass back in here." She came back inside, and just looked at me. I said, "They may have said they were staying naked all weekend, but this is a public places with lots of kids. Maybe they meant in the motorhome?" Sarah told her, "Be nude all you want in the motorhome. Bikinis outside."

I went outside and quickly looked around to see if anyone saw Jordyn. We were earlier than most people that would be coming in for the weekend. The sites across from us and next door were empty. There was an older motorhome a couple sites down but there didn't appear to be anyone in the campsite.

We quickly set up camp. Instead of putting up two separate tents, Jason, Brandon, Lexi, and Jordyn decided to just put up our large tent and all four sleep together. Kelly and Bree were sleeping on the couch/bed in the motorhome. After we were done setting up, the kids all headed down to the boat with two plans in mind. One, to cruise the lake a little bit. Two, to watch people putting boats in the water, which can be a lot of fun.

Sarah and I had the camp to ourselves. We made drinks, Sarah laid out on a lounge, and we talked while watching other campers coming in and setting up. Directly across from us, where Pastor Jim's youth group usually camps, two couples came in driving a rented motorhome. The guy driving struggled a little to get it backed in, but he got it without hitting anything.

One of the couples got out of the motorhome and appeared to be arguing, but we couldn't hear them. Then the other couple came out, and the girl loudly told the first couple, "You two need to stop. If you are going



to argue the whole time you should have stayed home. Don't ruin our weekend."

The first couple separated, and the guy started putting chairs around their fire pit. We could tell he was pissed off by the way he was throwing things around. The girl was doing different things, but she never took her eyes off the guy. She was watching him like a hawk.

Sarcastically, Sarah said, "That's going to be a fun group." Then she got up and went to refresh our drinks. Like normal, she was wearing next to nothing. The girl across the road said something to the guy that we couldn't hear. The guy yelled back at her, "I wasn't! Fuck Dianne! Am I supposed to look at the ground all weekend? Stop accusing me of things I'm not doing!"

The girl from the second couple came out of their motorhome, and said, "You need to stop being so jealous Dianne. We're camping at a lake. There's going to be girls in bikinis." Diane replied, "Doesn't mean he has to be lusting after all of them." The guy said, "Lusting? Are you fucking kidding me? I saw a person and I looked. I wasn't lusting at anyone."

Sarah came back with our drinks, and said, "She think's he's lusting now? Wait till all the kids come back from the lake." I chuckled, and replied, "This is going to be a

rough weekend. Thank God they weren't there when Jordyn jumped out naked." We both started laughing. Diane glared at us from across the road, but only for a second before she went back to making sure the dude wasn't lusting after Sarah.

A little while later, the first couple sat at their picnic table. The girl made him sit so his back was towards us, and she sat on the other side, facing us. I said to Sarah, "Either she has an extreme control jealousy trust issue, or he's been caught playing around on her before." Sarah replied, "By the way she's acting, probably all of the above."

It was my turn to refresh our drinks, so I went to the motorhome. The arguing couple were still sitting at the picnic table, the other couple were standing on the other side of their motorhome, and were having a private conversation. They saw me, so I raised my hand to say hi. They both waived back.

While inside the motorhome, I saw her go inside, and he walked up towards the restrooms. I stepped out, told Sarah I would be right back, and headed up to the restrooms also. The guy was way ahead of me, and was already coming back out, as I got there. I said, "Hey." He replied, "Did you guys hear all of that? So sorry."

I said, "Ya, we heard. What's the deal?" He replied, "That's my wife's sister. She somehow has it in her head that Larry is actively trying to cheat on her with every female he sees. So, when she saw your wife, even before he did, she went off. The thing is, Larry's straight as an arrow. We work together and he works so many hours he wouldn't have time to cheat if he wanted too. We were actually talking about leaving, but we would be out a lot of money for the site and the RV rental. We're kind of stuck."

I asked, "You guys realize this is a major three day boating weekend, right?" He replied, "Right. I don't know what we were thinking." I said, "Well, sorry to have to tell you this, but we also have our daughter, two sons, and their girlfriends with us. If she is going off just from seeing my wife, she's about to have a full breakdown when they come back from the lake."

He shook his head, and said, "I'll let my wife know. This could get ugly. Uglier. Dammit." We walked back towards our camps together, his wife came out of their motorhome and met us in the road. The other couple were still at the table on the other side of their motorhome and couldn't see us.

The guy said, "Babe, he just told me he has more girls coming up. Diane's going to blow up." She asked,

“Dressed the same? I don’t mean that in a bad way. Her suit is totally cute and she looks good. My God.” I replied, “They are already here, just down at the lake, should be back any time. And, yes, four girls, dressed the same. Matching suits actually.”

She said, “I personally don’t have an issue with her bikini. I would wear that if I could. Like I said, she looks good. But, my sister? She’s a controlling jealous moron. We don’t get it. Sorry for all this drama on the first day of the weekend.” He asked, “Four girls? I thought you said your daughter, sons, and son’s girlfriends.”

I replied, “Two sons and their girlfriends, and our daughter, and her girlfriend.” He nodded, and I thought, I’ll let them figure out that Kelly and Bree are a couple and not just friends. Then I said, “Good Luck. Hope everything works out okay.”

I went back and finished getting our drinks, and then went out to tell Sarah what was going on. Sarah said, “Jesus. Poor guy.” Then she grinned her grin, and said, “We could totally fuck with her so bad.” I replied, “You already are, without even trying.”

About a half hour later, we saw the kids coming back. We could see them way before the group across the road could see them, due to the angle and curve of the

road. The boys were wearing their board shorts, and nothing else. The girls were in their bikinis only. Jason had his back pack to carry the rest of their clothes.

Someone in the campground whistled. Jason called out, "Thank you!" Then we heard a male voice say, "Not you buddy." Jason said, "Oh you meant my brother? Sorry." They all started laughing, and the group across the road heard them coming, and were looking their direction."

I said, "The grenade pin has been pulled." Sarah laughed. I said, "Explosion in 5.....4.....3....2.....Boom!" The kids turned into our campsite, and the jealous girl, Dianne, said, "Don't you even look that way! We can't stay here! No fucking way!"

The kids all stopped and turned around to see what was going on. Larry, turned to look. Just a normal thing to do. If someone says don't look, most people look. Dianne had a drink in a thirty two ounce cup that she threw and hit Larry's head. Then she reached across the table and smacked him hard. Larry stood up, covered in whatever the drink was, and said, "That's it! Fuck you Dianne! It's over!"

Dianne screamed something we couldn't understand, and ran around the table to hit him again. Larry blocked her, and tried to grab her to keep her from hitting him.

They both fell, and started fighting on the ground. The other guy got up and tried to separate them until Dianne hit him also. The other lady was screaming, “Stop it! Stop it!”

Then Dianne got away from Larry, ran back to the picnic table, turned around with a knife in her hand, and started after Larry again. The boys and I were running across the road when I saw her come up with the knife. I said, “Knife knife!” The boys both stopped. Dianne was facing Larry, and didn’t see me coming up behind her.

I wrapped up her arms. Larry grabbed her wrist and got the knife away from her. She tried to bite me so I picked her up and body slammed her to the dirt. I had her pinned, Brandon grabbed her legs, and Larry, started to grab me. Jason jumped in front of Larry, and said, “Don’t do that man. Don’t do it.” Larry backed up.

The next thing I knew, the campsite was full of Park Rangers. Dianne was handcuffed, and put in the back seat of a truck. As the rangers were taking statements, Sarah and the girls came across of the road with bottles of water.

Larry was bleeding from a busted lip, and was still covered in whatever Dianne’s drink was. Sarah poured water on a towel and handed it to him. Dianne went

fucking ballistic, screaming and kicking, in the back seat of the Ranger's truck. They pulled her out of the truck, hogtied her, and put her back in.

As the Ranger was driving off with Dianne, Larry yelled, "Consider us divorced you crazy bitch!" Then he flipped her off. One of the Ranger's asked, "Was that necessary?" Larry just shook his head.

Half the campground was standing around watching, even though most of it was over. There were people in the road, some on a hill, and one guy in a tree. As all the Rangers were leaving, Larry called out, "Anyone know a good divorce attorney?" A guy on the road raised his hand, and said, "My attorney sucked, but my ex wife's attorney was really good."

We went back to our own campsite, and started prepping for dinner while talking about the craziness that just happened across the road. I've seen a few domestic disputes in campgrounds. They tend to put a damper on the whole weekend for everyone around. Larry was sitting backwards at their picnic table with his elbows on his knees, and his face in his hands. The other couple were having another private conversation on the other side of their motorhome. We were guessing they were going to pack up and leave.

We had dinner, and while cleaning up, Jason turned music on, Brandon started a campfire. A few minutes later, the boys were throwing a football back and forth in the road. Somehow, that's always an invitation for other guys to join them. It never fails.

Different people were walking up and down the road, going to and from the restrooms. Pretty soon, a group of guys walked by. They said something to the boys, and continued on. On their way back, they all started up and four against four touch football game, with a lot of laughing and ribbing going on.

Two park rangers stopped by to check on the group across the road, and ended up playing a few downs of football. After they were out of breath from trying to keep up with the boys, they came in our campsite and asked if everything was okay after they left earlier.

I was sitting in a lounge chair with Sarah and Lexi on one side, and Jordyn on the other. Kelly and Bree were sitting in chairs to the side of us. Sarah, in her micro bikini, pussy barely covered and showing through the material, laid her leg over to the side as the rangers walked up to us. The main guy was looking at me, the other was looking at Sarah.



She laid her hand on her stomach, just under her tits, and then slowly slid it down her belly to her mound. I swear to god, the guy's eyes grew bigger at the same speed her hand was moving down. The main guy asked him, "Ready to go?" The second guy said, "Huh? Oh. Yes. I don't have any more questions." The main guy just looked at him like, "You idiot."

A little while after the Rangers left, the four girls decided to go up and take showers together instead of one at a time in the motorhome. They got their stuff together, and headed towards the camp showers. Lexi stopped in the road and Kissed Jason. Jason asked, "What's going on?"

If front of all the guys playing football, Lexi said, "Just going to get naked and wet together. You know your sister always needs help washing her tits." Jordyn said, "Mmmm. I need help too Lexi."

Lexi reached out and cupped one of Jordyn's tits, and said, "You're dirty all over. Let's go." They started walking, and one of the guys asked Jason, "Which one's your sister?" Pointing at their backs, Jason said, "Sister, sister's girlfriend, my girlfriend, Brandon's girlfriend."

The guy asked, "Is she talking to anybody?" Jason said, "Pay attention to what I'm saying instead of her ass."

Brandon's girl, my girl, sister's girl, sister." The guy put his hand up to his mouth and said, "Oh Damn. I get it." When the girls were out of sight, the guys went back to playing football.

The campground showers have large shower stalls. Inside each stall is an area to change clothes with a bench, and then the shower that's easily big enough for two people. Sarah and I have taken showers together in the men's shower many times. There are gaps around the walls and doors, so any guys that come in can see Sarah through the gaps.

The four girls spent a lot of time, and almost ran out of hot water, washing each other's hair, bodies, and shaving. They were also kissing and fingering each other in between everything else. No full orgasms though, just a little fooling around. Kelly called it, "Pregaming for the nights events."

They walked back to the campsite with wet hair, wearing babydoll pajama sets. Short tight shorts, and tops that were damn near see through. Sarah saw them coming, and said, "I haven't worn lingerie to walk back from the showers in a long time. I need to step up my game." I chuckled, and said, "Those girls don't have anything close to your game baby. They're still learning." Sarah kissed me.

Lexi stopped in the road to kiss Jason again, and said, "Your sister is clean now from head to toe. Every single inch of her." Then she added, "We all are, and shaved bare too." She kissed Jason again, and turned towards our campsite. The guys watched her go for a second, and then turned and looked at Jason like they were waiting for an explanation.

Jason said, "You guys got any clean and shaved bare girls in your campsite?" One said, "No...." Before he said anything else, Jason replied, "Sucks to be you guys. Let's pick this game up tomorrow. We have things to do." The guys all started laughing, and walking away, then one turned back, still laughing, said, "Things to do..... Fuck you guys." Jason and Brandon just waived as they went in the motorhome

## Chapter (87)

After the boys were in the motorhome, the group of guys were walking down the road to their campsite. They were passing a group of bushes between us and them, and then would be in the clear again. When they got in the clearing, Sarah said, “Hey boys?”

They turned to look. Sarah opened her top and showed them her tits. They were not expecting that at all, and had the normal reactions of smiles, laughing, and hands to their mouths. Sarah waived and said, “Sweet dreams. See you guys tomorrow.” They waived back and went on their way.

We didn’t know what was going on inside the motorhome, but we knew the boys both needed to shower, so maybe the girls were playing, or maybe they were waiting. Sarah and I stayed outside, talking, letting the campfire die out, and letting the time pass by.

When Sarah joins me in the campground showers, we always wait until it’s later at night so there are no kids in there also. There always seems to be a rush of moms and dads with kids around dinner time, before it gets

dark. Some guys seem to know they can get in and out of the shower without hassle if they wait till later.

I went in the motorhome to grab our shower bags. Brandon was in the shower. Jason was sitting on the couch with Kelly and Lexi on their knees in front of him. Jordyn was sitting in Bree's lap watching. I told them what Sarah and I were doing, and headed back out.

There was one guy in one of the shower stalls when we got there. At first, he was shocked to hear Sarah's voice and cleared his throat several times like he was trying to tell us he was there. Then he chuckled, and told us the water was nice and hot. We went in the shower stall, and left the little hook lock on the door unhooked. That way someone could "accidentally" open the stall door. It usually happens.

After we were naked and under the water, we could see the guy in the next stall watching through the gaps in the wall. I stayed behind Sarah and turned her around several times so he got a clear view while I ran my hands all over her body with body wash. He stayed in the stall drying off a lot longer than needed.

A few minutes later, our stall door opened, and there stood an older guy with a long white beard. I would say he looked like ZZ Top, but he was over weight, so he

looked more like Santa Claus. He opened the door, and said, "Oh! Sorry! The door wasn't locked." He took a nice long look at Sarah and started to slowly close the door. Sarah smiled at him, and said, "You couldn't accidentally open it if we locked it."

When she started to talk, he stopped closing the door, and stood there looking at her. He didn't have a reply so he was just standing there. Then he shook his head, and said, "Sorry. Don't mean to be awkward. It's not every day that there's a girl in the guys shower, and she doesn't seem to care if other guys see her."

Sarah said, "I wouldn't be in the guys shower if I was afraid of other guys seeing me." The guy nodded. Sarah said, "The guy next door has been drying off for like an hour now, looking at me through the gaps." The guy next door laughed and said, "Guilty. Not an hour. Looking at you yes. But not an hour."

Another guy came in, said, "What the hell? I'll come back." After he was gone, Sarah said, "Dammit. We need to get going. That guy will have to explain why he's back so fast, and then the Rangers will show up. We wouldn't have a problem with the one that was checking me out earlier, but not sure about the others."

We were done showering, but if the other guy didn't come in and leave so fast, she was planning on sucking me and getting fucked in front of these two guys. Santa asked us if we were involved with the group that had the fight, and I said, "Not directly. We are across the road." He asked, "With that group walking around in tiny thong bikinis?"

Sarah replied, "That's our kids." Santa said, "Oh my Jesus. My wife saw them walking up from the boat ramp and told me I had to check out their nice asses. Can't wait to tell her I just met their mom in the shower."

Just before we left, I said to Santa, "You and your wife sound cool. Are you here with other people?" He replied, "Nope. Just the two of us." I said, "come by our site sometime for a drink, beer, whatever." He said they would definitely do that, and we left.

BACK IN THE MOTORHOME, Brandon was out of the shower, and sitting in a chair that Bree and Jordyn were sitting in. Kelly was sitting on his cock, taking her time, reverse cowgirl. Bree was on her knees in front of them, running her tongue all around Brandon's cock and Kelly's pussy.

Jason was laying on the couch, on his back. Lexi was riding his cock, Jordyn was riding his face, and kissing

Lexi. The only one that acknowledged us was Brandon, who said, “Yo dad. Can you grab me a beer?” I replied, “Sure. No problem. Jason?” Jason couldn’t really talk, and just gave me a thumbs up. I went to the fridge and got my boys a beer, opened them, and handed one to Brandon. I set Jason’s on the table, and said, “It’s on the table when you want it Jason.”

I turned around and saw Sarah hiding her laughter by covering her mouth. When she noticed I was looking at her, she said, “That’s just fucking funny.” We went in the bedroom to put our shower stuff away, and Sarah was still giggling.

She said, “Majority of people that get walked in on by their parents would freak out, cover up, get embarrassed, scream, but not our kids. Our son doesn’t even flinch, and says, yo dad, can you grab me a beer. Jason gives you a thumbs up because he’s busy eating pussy, and you go get them beers. That’s just fucking hilarious.”

I shrugged, and replied, “What was I supposed to do?” Sarah said, “Exactly what you did. Only you didn’t offer the girls anything.” Dammit! She was right. I didn’t offer the girls anything. I went back out and asked, “Can I get you girls anything?” Kelly said, “A few more dicks.



There's four of us and only two of them." I replied, "I could probably get you a Santa Claus to fuck."

Everyone stopped moving and looked at me like I yelled stop or something. Jordyn moved backwards, off of Jason's face. They all looked at each other, and then at me again, and I asked, "What?" Lexi said, "We saw Santa Clause today. Why did you just say that?" I replied, "You saw Santa Clause? Really?"

Kelly said, "When we were walking down to the lake, we saw this old lady in a campsite, laying out in a one piece bathing suit. She has huge fake tits, and we all agreed that she was pretty fucking hot in her younger days."

Brandon said, "She's kinda hot now. I would give her a ride." Lexi asked, "What the hell is wrong with you?" Brandon said, "I would do her! I would give that old lady the thrill of her lifetime. Like her last wild fuck."

Everyone was silent for a minute, until Kelly said, "Anyway. When we passed by on our way back, we could hear her loudly whisper, Ray. Hey Ray. Come out here and look at these nice asses. The old dude that came out of the trailer had a huge white beard. He looked like Santa Clause."

I said, "We met Santa up in the showers a little bit ago. He asked if we were with the group wearing the tiny

thongs. We haven't met his wife though, but we did invite them to stop by for a drink this weekend."

Brandon took a swig of beer, and said, "Yep. I'm gonna fuck her." Jordyn said, "I'll be ready to give CPR."

Brandon replied, "Oh yes. She'll need it." Jordyn said, "Not for her. For you. That old lady will fuck you silly." Brandon just smiled. Lexi said, "Again I ask. What the hell is wrong with you?" Brandon replied, "Nothing a good fuckin wont fix."

Bree started to pull Kelly off of Brandon and down to the floor. Brandon protested, "Hey! I wasn't done with her." Bree said, "She's mine. You can have her later." They ended up in a 69 with Kelly on top. Lexi got on her knees in front of Brandon, and brought Jason with her. The two of them started sharing Brandon's cock. Jordyn was left on the couch by herself.

She looked at me and Sarah, and asked, "Are you two playing? I don't have a partner." I quickly stripped naked, and walked to Jordyn. She took my cock in her mouth as she moved down on her knees. I sat on the couch. Jason's beer was still untouched on the table, so I grabbed it, leaned back, and took a drink.

Brandon said, "I wonder if that old lady can take her teeth out." Everyone started laughing. Sarah was getting

ready to get down on her knees next to Jordyn, but Jason turned around from sharing Brandon's cock, and had her sit on the couch. Sarah sat on the edge of the couch and opened her legs for Jason to bury his face in her pussy.

Kelly and Bree were cumming together with loud moans. The rest of us kind of slowed down what we were doing and watched them. Afterwards, Lexi laid back on the floor pulling Brandon down with her. As Lexi moved underneath Jordyn, Brandon went down on her pussy.

Jordyn still had my cock in her mouth, and was starting to cum from Lexi licking her clit. I was watching Jason eat Sarah, who was also starting to cum. Kelly and Bree were building up nice orgasms again. Jordyn had to stop sucking me because she was cumming hard. Right after, Lexi exploded from what Brandon was doing to her. Jason got Sarah over the top about the same time Kelly and Bree got theirs.

Kelly and Bree separated, and ended up laying together next to Brandon and Lexi. After the girls recuperated a little, Sarah told the boys to sit next to me on the couch. Then she placed Bree and Kelly in front of me, Jordyn in front of Jason, and her and Lexi in front of Brandon.

So on the couch it was me, Jason, and Brandon. On the floor was Bree, Kelly, Jordyn, Sarah, and Lexi.

Bree and Kelly were sharing my cock. Jordyn had Jason's cock. Sarah and Lexi were sharing Jason's cock. After a minute or so, Sarah reached over and grabbed Jason's balls, then she worked her way over to take his cock in her mouth, and share it with Jordyn. Then Sarah started to push Jordyn over to me.

Jordyn moving down to me, made Bree move off on the end. Sarah pointed down to Brandon, and told Bree, "Start at the end." Bree crawled on the floor behind all the girls, and came up next to Lexi to share Brandon's cock. About a minute later, they all moved down one, and Kelly crawled down to Brandon.

On Jordyn's turn to crawl, Jason said, "It's like a blow job assembly line." They were all moving on Sarah's cue. When it was her turn to crawl, she got up and went to the fridge. She came back with three bottles of beer. After handing them to me and the boys, she got down in line, in front of Brandon. The boys and I clinked our bottles together. I said, "Life can't possible get any better than this."

The line kept moving for a while, the boys and I were done with our beer, and enjoying the blow jobs. When

Sarah got in front of me again, she crawled up in my lap and straddled me. Then she said, "Jordyn, Lexi, ride your men." Jordyn got on Brandon. Lexi got on Jason. Kelly asked, "What about us?" Sarah shrugged, and said, "Sorry your partner doesn't have a cock Kelly. Figure it out." They chose to sit and watch.

Kelly started to say something else, but Jordyn's orgasm moan interrupted her. A minute later, Jason and Lexi were cumming together. Right after that, Brandon unloaded inside Jordyn. Sarah knew she had me on the edge a couple times, but would stop moving and not let me cum.

Everyone was relaxing, while watching Sarah ride me. She leaned back and said, "Our kids are watching us fuck." I replied, "They're watching you ride my cock." Sarah smiled.

Somehow through all of this, she worked it out for all the kids to be sitting around, all finished, and watching us. Sarah slowly rode me, and announced when I was filling her pussy.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING, the boys and I were up early to hit the water for a couple hours while it was still calm. Lexi and Jordyn decided to join us at the last

minute. It was a little cold so everyone was in hoodies except when we were out on the wakeboard.

When we were walking back to camp, Ray (Santa) and his wife were outside cooking bacon and eggs at their picnic table. I waived, they waived back. Ray asked, "Skiing already?" I replied, "We always try to get in a few runs early. Before the lake gets crazy."

He said, "Smart thinking. We'll be by later for that drink." I replied, "Any time. We're heading up to make breakfast with mimosas or bloody mary's now." Ray's wife, Maxine, said, "Maybe we should be up there sooner than we thought." I replied, "Whenever you're ready."

Brandon was right. For an older lady, Maxine was kind of hot. You could definitely tell she was a looker in her younger days, and still took good care of herself. There was something going on with them. The way Ray was so open about talking to us in the showers, the way Maxine was telling him to come out and check out the girl's asses, and now Maxine was wearing short denim shorts, and a white tank top. She wasn't wearing a bra, and has huge fake tits. I was guessing they were, or still are, swingers.

Sometime while we were out on the water, the group that was left behind when Dianne got hauled off, decided to leave. The motorhome was there when we left, but gone when we returned. Sarah said she didn't hear them leave, so they left quietly.

We started making breakfast on our outdoor kitchen. Kelly and Bree had already made a pitcher of Bloody Marys, and was in the process of making tequila sunrises. They decided against mimosas. I told them all about our conversation with Ray and Maxine, and what my suspicions were. Brandon said, "All I know is....." Lexi and Jordyn cut him off and at the same time said, "You're gonna fuck her. We know."

Jason said, "I think she was either a model, or a dancer, or maybe both." Lexi replied, "She walks like a model. I bet she was like Miss America or something like that. Some kind of pageant winner." Sarah started laughing, and said, "So she's a swinging model dancer Miss America? I can't wait to meet this lady. Maybe I'll do her."

We ate breakfast while chatting, and watching the campgrounds wake up around us. Most of the campers were just waking up, and we had already been on the water and back. Except for a few guys in bass boats, we had the lake to ourselves.

When Sarah was done, she said, "Time to get ready for the parade." Jordyn asked, "There's a parade?" Sarah replied, "Not the kind you're thinking of." I chuckled and said, "The boys and I will clean up."

All the girls except Jordyn got up and headed for the motorhome. Jordyn turned her hands palms up, and asked me, "What's up?" I chuckled, and explained, "In the next hour, there is going to be a parade of people heading up to the restrooms, and down to the lake. Half of the people in our section, and both of the tent sections behind us have to pass by us to get to the lake."

Jordyn nodded her head, and said, "Got it. Time to lay out." Then she got up and headed for the motorhome. The boys and I cleaned up breakfast and made a fresh pitcher of tequila sunrise. When the girls came back out, they positioned their lounge chairs so they were all in a row, facing towards the road.

Jason turned music on, then the boys and I sat off to the side so we didn't block anyone's view of the girls, who were all wearing their normal micro bikinis that barely covered their nipples and pussies. The next couple hours, there were people walking up and down the road, and trucks pulling boats down to the boat ramp. A few people went past more than once.



There were a lot of smiles, long looks from guys, a few dirty looks, a bunch of waves, some “Good mornings.” We even heard a “My God,” and more than one “Nice.” The girls just smiled, waived, replied, to the good mornings, returned a few dirty look stares, and made suit adjustments at the right times for flashing certain guys. We couldn’t remember if we went through three or four pitchers of tequila sunrise, but we were all having a good time.

When things slowed down, Kelly asked about taking the boat out on the lake. None of us guys were in good enough condition to drive a boat on a crowded lake, so we put it off until the afternoon, and I switched to drinking bottled water.

MY CELL PHONE started ringing inside the motorhome. I have a ring tone just for work calls, so I knew there was something wrong, or they wouldn’t be calling me on a three day weekend. I went to the motorhome and went inside, but when I tried to shut the door Lexi was right behind me. I let the door go and she followed me inside. I wasn’t sure what she was doing, but I was heading for my phone.

I answered my phone, and turned around, to lean back against the counter. Lexi went down to her knees in front of me with a smile on her face. She pulled my

shorts down, and took my cock in her mouth. I had already answered my phone and was talking to a female coworker, so I didn't say anything to Lexi. I just watched as she got me hard and started working my cock to make me cum.

My coworker was telling me some pretty important information, but I had to ask her to repeat it a couple times. After the second time, she said, "Come on Steve. What are you doing?" I replied, "Trying to listen to you." She said, "Trying to listen to me while doing what?"

I said, "We're at the lake, and I've been drinking." She replied, "Ah okay. Try to pay attention. You may want to write this down." I didn't write it down because I was shooting cum into Lexi's mouth while she tried telling me again. I told her she had to send me an email with just the specifics. She started laughing and we hung up.

I grabbed Lexi under the arms and brought her up to a standing position in front of me. I kissed her deep with the residue of my cum still in her mouth, and walked her backwards to the bedroom. When we reached the bed, still kissing, I pushed her bikini bottoms down over her hips, and took off her bikini top.

I laid her down on the bed with her ass right on the edge, and she pulled her knees up. Standing up in front

of her, I gave my half hard cock a couple of strokes, and ran the tip up and down between her wet pussy lips to get it hard again. Then I pushed my cock inside her, and while keeping eye contact, started fucking her.

I got saliva on my thumb, and put my hand on her mound with my thumb on her clit. With just a few circle motions, she was starting to cum. After her first orgasm, I got more saliva, and gave her a second one. She was laying back on the bed, with her arms straight down by her hips, with a hand full of the bed covered in each hand.

Still standing, I grabbed her thighs, and pulled her a little more off the bed towards me. Then with my hands under her knees, I pushed her legs towards her, almost bending her in half with her legs spread wide. I fucked her pussy as hard and deep as I could until I came.

I pulled out, and walked away, leaving her lying there by herself. I put my shorts back on, checked to see if I received the email from my coworker, and went outside. I didn't say a word to Lexi, and she didn't say anything to me.

When she came out of the motorhome, she gave me a look that told me she wasn't done with me yet. I winked at her, but she didn't smile like she normally does when I

wink at her. She was staring at me with a straight face, and kept eye contact until she reached her lounge chair. I thought to myself, that's different. It was different enough for Sarah to look from Lexi to me, and raise her eyebrows. I just shrugged.

## Chapter (88)

We sat around doing nothing but relaxing for a while. We still had music on, and everyone but me was still enjoying their adult beverages. I was still enjoying my water. There were a few people going past on the road every once in a while. Some were going to and from the restrooms, and some were driving past.

The one Ranger that was really checking out Sarah drove past three times, and waved each time. On his fourth time by, he stopped, parked his truck, and walked into our site. He had dark sunglasses on, but it was still evident that he was getting an eyeful of the girls.

He asked how we were doing, if there were anymore issues with the people across the road, and if we knew what time they left. We had an approximate time. We told him they left quietly with no further issues.

Sarah asked him if he would like a cold bottle of water. He replied, "Yes please! I ran out and it will be a while before I get to the office." Sarah pointed to the ice chest, and said, "Drinks over there. I'm over here. Help

yourself to anything you want.” He turned red, said “Thank you,” and went to the ice chest.

He took a long drink of water, and said, “Oh man that’s good. Thank you. I better head out.” Sarah replied, “I’m pretty good too. Feel free to come back if you want anything else. I mean it. Help yourself to anything you want.” He turned red again, and headed for his truck.

After he drove away, Kelly said, “Jesus Christ mom. That poor guy will be worthless the rest of the day.” Sarah replied, “I hope he’s not worthless. That would be a let down.” The girls all giggled.

WHEN WE WENT DOWN TO THE BOAT, we passed Ray and Maxine’s site. Their trailer was there, but their truck was gone. We guessed that they went somewhere for the day. Sarah was really wanting to meet Maxine, but she would have to wait till later.

We spent a few hours on the lake, just doing our thing. Several times, I caught Lexi just staring at me. Each time I would raise my eyebrows and wink. The only reaction I got back was her straight face stare. After about the fifth or sixth time, I said, “If you don’t knock it off, I’m going to fuck that look right off your face.” She finally smiled, and replied, “Please do!”

This look she's been giving me wasn't because she was mad about how I fucked her earlier. She was wanting more. Needing more. She was on fire inside. I drove the boat into a cove, and turned it around so it was facing out towards the main lake. I shut it off, and let it float.

Lexi was already sitting up in the open bow. I went to her and without saying anything moved her towards the front of the boat. I put her hands on the rails, and said, "Grab here, don't let go." After I pushed her bikini down, she stepped out of it, and got on the seats, on her knees. I took off her bikini top, and pushed her forward so her tits were hanging over the front.

Everyone else was just sitting back and watching. Jordyn asked, "What happened?" Sarah replied, "Not sure but she's about to get fucked hard."

I took off my shorts, pushed my hard on inside her wet pussy, and started fucking her. I grabbed her hair in one hand, spanked her ass with the other, and then grabbed her hip, and fucked her hard over the front of the boat. The boat was rocking from the motion. She was so worked up already that it didn't take long for her to orgasm. Lexi was loud, and let everyone know she was cumming.

After her second loud orgasm, I was getting close so I said, "Brandon get up here. When I pull out, you're going in." Brandon came up next to us on the left, dropped his shorts down, and gave his cock a couple of strokes.

I unloaded inside her, and pulled out, turning back to the right. A glob of cum dripped out of her pussy onto the seat between her legs. Brandon was so fast at sliding his cock inside, she barely knew we traded. He started fucking her just as hard as I was.

Jason didn't have to be told what to do. He moved up to the left side of Brandon, and took his shorts off. Lexi was cumming again. Brandon was fucking her hard and we could hear the sticky sucking noise from my cum between them. When Brandon came and pulled out, Jason went in.

Her pussy was a sloppy cum filled mess. The puddle of cum on the seat between her legs was getting bigger. She came two more times while getting fucked by Jason before he finally unloaded. After he pulled out, Lexi went over the front of the boat, into the water.

She swam around to the back of the boat, climbed up, and stared at me. I raised my eyebrows, and she looked away. I said, "Ya. That's what I thought." She grinned, and went to put her bikini back on. Jordyn asked, "What



the hell did you do Lexi? So I can do the same thing.” Lexi just smiled at her.

Lexi was standing in the open bow, putting her bikini on. Before I took off, I said, “Hold on Lexi.” Even though she was already holding on. When she looked at me, I mouthed, “I love you.” She smiled, and mouthed, “I love you too.”

When we were going back to the campgrounds, four of the guys the boys were playing football with were sitting in their boat that was tied up to the shore. Jason and Brandon started talking to them about wake surfing as we got closer. (Wake surfing behind a boat without a rope) I figured, by the way they were talking, that it was a continuation of an earlier conversation.

Jason told them he would have to show them how behind our boat, but I would have to go and drive for them. Then he turned to me, and asked, “If that’s okay?” I replied “Yes. Okay with me.” The guys jumped out of their boat, and started swimming towards ours. I laughed, and said, “Oh, you meant right now?” Jason replied, “Not really, but sure.”

Kelly said, “We’re hungry. Drop us at the dock.” Kelly, Bree, Lexi, Jordyn, and Brandon, all got out on the dock. Sarah grinned when I looked at her. She was staying.

Jason was up front handing stuff to Brandon as the four guys climbed out of the water into the back. They were treated to Sarah laying back in the passenger seat facing backwards, with one foot on the floor, and her other foot on the seat with her knee up, and laid open.

Her nipples were barely covered by the small fabric of the micro bikini top, and half of a pussy lip was exposed. The four guys sat in the back. After I pulled away from the dock, Sarah said, "This suit never fully covers me. It's pointless." Then she untied the strings, pulled it completely off, and handed it to me. The four guys all looked at each other like they couldn't believe what just happened.

Sarah pulled out her phone and was looking at it with her legs fully spread. I was watching the four guys in the mirror. They were all looking around, but their eyes kept going back to Sarah's pussy. When we were further away from the boat dock, and almost out of the no wake zone, Sarah took off her top and handed it to me. She went back to looking at her phone, and the guys didn't know what to do, or think.

One of them adjusted his hard on. Then another one did the same. When I slowed down so Jason could get ready to surf, he stood up in the bow and made his way to the

back. He got the surf board, and hooked up the short rope, and started explaining wake surfing to the guys.

The guys weren't hearing a word he was saying. After a couple minutes of them just staring at Jason like deer in headlights, I said, "Dude. You're mom is sitting there completely naked, and she's totally fucking hot." The guys all chuckled, and one said, "That's exactly what I was thinking." Sarah replied, "Thank you."

I said, "She loves to be watched and looked at so you can all look freely. Now that that's out in the open, back to wake surfing." Jason went back to explaining, and then showed them how to start. The guys were all watching Jason while still glancing at Sarah.

When Jason was done, Sarah got up, and went between the guys to lean over the back of the boat, on her knees, with her ass in the air, like she was going to help Jason get back in the boat. The guys all repositioned behind her for a better view. I said, "God damn that's a nice ass. And, look at that pussy." They looked at me smiling, and then looked back at Sarah.

I asked, "You guys know what the best part is?" One said, "No. what?" I replied, "I get to fuck that pussy." Sarah moved back to her seat and said to me, "I'm sure they all have hot young girlfriends they get to fuck."

The three of the four that had girlfriends, started teasing the one that didn't. They said he was awkward and has never had a girlfriend, still a virgin, too shy to talk to girls, etc. Sarah asked the three, "So you three have all been laid?" They all said yes. Then she asked, "Would you call me a MILF?" They all agreed she is a MILF.

She asked if they have ever had a MILF. And they all said no. Then she turned her attention on the fourth guy, and asked, "Is what they are saying about you true?" He looked down at his feet, and said, "Yes. That's a bad thing. They're just assholes." The other three started to say something until Sarah gave them a look and said, "You three assholes shut the fuck up already." They shut up.

Then to the fourth guy, she said, "There is absolutely nothing wrong with being a virgin, but tell me honestly, are you saving yourself for someone, or just haven't had the chance yet?" He replied, "I tell myself that I'm saving myself, but I haven't really had the chance either so....."

Sarah grinned at him and said, "Virgins turn me the fuck on. I'll give you that chance if you come by our campsite tonight. I'll give you something these three assholes have never had if you want it. If you decide to save yourself for someone, that's cool. If you want me, you

can have me. That chance in itself is something these guys will never get.”

The three guys were staring at Sarah with their mouths open. The fourth said, “I’ll think about it.” One of the others said, “You’ll fucking thinking about it? Are you kidding me? She just offered you a once in a million chance of a lifetime. First time having sex and with a hot MILF? Jesus Christ. My first time was with Jessica in her dad’s workshop.”

Naming Jessica made the others laugh. One said, “Jessica? That’s fucking gross man. Really?” He replied, “Hey. She offered and I took it. The worst part is, I think her dad was watching.” They all busted up laughing. Sarah got the fourth guys attention and said, “I’m serious. You think about it.” He replied, “I will. Definitely.”

All four of the guys tried to wake surf. They were getting the hang of it, and doing okay. Sarah stayed on display the whole time until we got back in the no wake zone, and closer to the boat ramps. After we tied up our boat, the four guys jumped out and went to their boat. We started walking up to our campsite.

Ray and Maxine’s truck was back in their site, so we stopped by. Maxine stepped out of their trailer carrying

a drink, wearing a denim mini skirt, and a white halter top that was barely hanging on. Her nipples were hard and showing through the halter top.

Sarah said, "Wow! My boys were right. You are hot. I'm Sarah." Maxine replied, "You're too kind. I've got nothing on you gorgeous. We were just heading your way." Sarah said, "Walk with us. We just came back from being out on the boat"

Ray came out of their trailer, and while walking with us, Maxine told us they saw Brandon and the girls pass by earlier. We said their truck was gone earlier when we went down to the lake. Ray said, "I always take her up to the swap meet at the rodeo grounds when we are camping here."

Maxine smiled, and said, "We rarely buy anything. He just likes to walk me around dressed like this." Sarah replied, "You and I have a lot in common." Maxine said, "I figured we did after Ray said he met you in the shower."

When we reached our campsite, Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, were laying out in lounge chairs, Brandon and Jordyn were inside the motorhome making drinks. Jordyn came out first, saw Maxine, and said "Oh. Brandon will be

happy. He thinks you're hot." Maxine laughed, and said, "You people are crazy."

Kelly said, "You need to stop. Look at the cute little outfit you're wearing. You know damn well you are pretty hot." Maxine replied, "When I was your age sweetie, yes. Now the only head I turn is Ray's and he has bad eyes." Ray chimed in and said, "You turned plenty of young heads at the swap meet and you know it."

Kelly sat up, and asked, "Swap meet?" I said, not the kind of swapping you're thinking of. It's another name for flea market." Kelly laid back down and said, "I was getting all excited there for a minute." Then she added, "Come sit with us Maxine."

Jordyn's lounge was empty since she was still standing up, so Maxine took it and sat next to Kelly. Jordyn pulled up another chair. After Maxine was sitting, Kelly said, "We heard you tell you husband to look at our asses. What's that all about?" Maxine replied, "You all are in pretty good shape, and those have to be the tiniest bikinis I've ever seen."

Kelly said, "We can't decide if you were a model, dancer, beauty queen, or all of the above." Maxine started laughing. Ray said, "Man. They got you all figured out.

Don't they?" Maxine said, "Sounds like they do. Or, at least they think they do."

Brandon was coming out of the motorhome in the middle of that conversation. When he walked up to us he said, "I say you're a model, and maybe a dancer. My fantasy is you're a porn star." Maxine choked on her drink and coughed. Ray howled with laughter. After Maxine recovered, she asked, "A porn star? Really?"

Brandon replied, "I said my fantasy. Like how I think it will go when we hook up." Maxine asked, "When? Did you just say when we hook up?" Brandon said, "Yes. I did."

Ray was still chuckling, and said, "See? I told you you turn young men's heads. He want's to have a go with you." Maxine looked at Brandon, and said, "You're sweet." Brandon replied, "I'll be anything you want me to be, but I'm guessing sweet isn't what you need."

Maxine glanced over at Ray, who had a huge cheesy grin on his face. Then she took a drink of her drink, and said, "You all have to be the most open people we've ever met." Then she looked around at everyone and said to Brandon, "Everyone seems to be okay with you talking to me like that. One of these girls in your girlfriend?"



Jordyn raised her hand, and said, "Me. And you have my blessing. He won't shut up about wanting to have a go as Ray put it." Maxine looked at Sarah, and said, "Your house. Your people. Your rules." Sarah shrugged, and said, "Go have a good time."

Maxine glanced at Ray again, who was still grinning from ear to ear, then looked at Brandon, and said, "As long as Ray can watch, I'm calling your bluff." Brandon said, "I'm okay with him watching." Ray slapped his knee, and said, "Whooo! Hot dog!"

Maxine said, "I need to freshen up from walking around a hot dusty swap meet all day. Come to our site in thirty minutes?" Brandon replied, "I'll be there." Maxine and Ray got up, and Ray said, "We'll catch up with you all later." He never stopped grinning.

After they were down the road, Lexi looked at Brandon and asked, "What the fuck is wrong with you?" Jason asked, "How many times are you going to ask him that?" Lexi replied, "Until I get an answer. He just told an old lady that he knows what she needs."

Brandon said, "It fucking worked didn't it? God I hope she can take her teeth out." A chorus of "Ewww." Came from Kelly, Bree, and Lexi. Jordyn asked, "Okay. Now I want to know what the fuck is wrong with you."

THIRTY MINUTES LATER, Brandon was heading down the road. After he was out of site, Kelly said, "I want to ask him some questions in the swing more than anything now." Everyone, except Jordyn, agreed with her. Jordyn asked, "So this swing thing is a thing for all of you?" To Sarah she said, "I thought you said we can't talk about it." Sarah replied, "Notice she waited until Brandon was gone before she said anything?" Jordyn nodded.

Jason said, "You can try to get him in the swing all you want but he'll scream red before you can even ask him anything. There's no way he's not yelling red immediately." Kelly replied, "I'll change the fucking safe word and not tell him what it is." We started to laugh, but realized Kelly was serious. Jason said, "That's pretty fucked up Kelly." Kelly replied, "Ya. And?"

Down at Maxine's, Ray saw Brandon walking up to their trailer, and said through a window, "Come on in stud." Brandon went up the steps, and inside, shutting the door behind him. Ray was sitting in a chair with a drinking scotch and invited Brandon to sit, and offered him a drink.

They had a fifth wheel trailer with the main bedroom in the front, up about five steps. Brandon was guessing that's where Maxing was, and she just wasn't ready yet. A few minutes after Brandon was sitting with his drink,

Ray picked up a remote, pressed a button, and Ozzy Osbourne's No More Tears started playing out of the trailer's sound system. Ray turned it up.

Maxine appeared at the top of the stairs wearing a red and black lingerie outfit. Stockings, garter, thong, lace bra with nothing over her nipples, gloves, and high heeled shoes. Ray said, "She normally wears all leather with this song, but we don't have that outfit with us."

The girls were all correct about Maxine's past. She was a model, and she was a local pageant winner. She was also a dancer. Exotic dancer that is. She seductively made her way down the steps, and started to strip using a regular kitchen table type chair as a prop.

Towards the end of the song, she had Brandon get up and start slow dancing with her, while she stripped him naked. Then she had him sit in the chair. During Madonna's Justify My Love, Maxine, now naked, crawled, or slithered, as Brandon put it, all over him. At different times, she would take his cock in her mouth, or sit on it and grind on him. She gave him a lap dance he will never forget.

Maxine told us later, that she has danced for, and had sex with younger guys before that would end up just fucking her and she was lucky to get an orgasm. She

wasn't expecting Brandon's oral skills at all. After Justify My Love ended, Brandon said, "Now let me show you what I can do."

Maxine said, "Oh. You think you have skills?" Brandon said, "Just lay down." They ended up on the floor with Maxine on her back. Brandon kissed her neck, sucked on both nipples, and kissed his way down to her clit. When he sucked it into his mouth, and started working it, Maxine said, "Hey now! Mmmm. Ray, this boy is good."

Several orgasms later, Brandon had Maxine squirming around on the floor, out of breath, and moaning loud. At one point, Ray, with dick in hand, started to give Brandon instructions. Maxine said, "Shut up Ray. He has skills. He definitely doesn't need your help."

When Maxine started pushing Brandon away and saying "No more. No more. I can't take anymore." Brandon moved up and started fucking her. Maxine said, "You did know what I needed. Exactly what I needed." They changed positions to doggy and Maxine came again before Brandon exploded insider her.

After he laid down, out of breath on the floor next to her, Maxine moved down so she could start licking the mixture of Brandon's cum, and her pussy juice, off of his cock and balls. After a few minutes, Brandon said, "This

may sound crazy, and I don't mean anything negative at all, but, do you have false teeth?" Ray and Maxine started laughing. Maxine said, "Sorry sweetie. My tits are fake, but my teeth are all real."

Maxine kept playing with his balls, and sucking him. He got a little soft after he came in her pussy, but she was happy that he was hard and ready to go again. She got on top of him with her big tits in his face, and then she reached out to Ray, and said, "Lube."

Ray pulled a bottle of lube out from behind his chair and handed it to Maxine. She poured some in her hand, and spread it all over Brandon's cock. Then she poured more in her hand, and reached down between her own legs. Then she raised up a little bit, grabbed Brandon's hard on, and worked it inside her ass.

After she had him deep inside, she sat up, and started riding his cock. Brandon put his hands behind his head, and watched her tits bounce up and down. Maxine slid a hand down, started playing with her clit, and made herself cum.

After her orgasm, she got off of Brandon's cock, grabbed a pillow, and put it on the floor between Ray's feet. Then she laid on her back, with her head on the pillow. She

brought her legs up, and Ray grabbed her feet, and bent her in half.

Brandon didn't need to be told what to do. He got in position, and fucked her ass hard. Maxine told us later, she didn't expect him to last as long as he did. He had already come, and was taking forever to cum again. She was stuck. Pinned to the floor, with Ray keeping her legs spread wide with the grip he had on her ankles.

Maxine was making a loud "Eee eee eee eee eee" noise. The only time it changed is when she came hard and screamed out. Ray was saying, "Ya. That's it fuck her hard. That's what she needs. Fuck that ass hard."

Brandon was out of breath, sweating, grunting, and fucking her ass as hard as he could. He was almost to the point where he couldn't fuck her anymore from pure exhaustion, before he finally came. Brandon fell backwards on the floor. Ray let Maxine's legs go, and then got up and got them hot wet wash clothes. Maxine cleaned up Brandon, before cleaning herself.

## Chapter (89)

When Brandon came back to our campsite, he was totally worn out, and went straight for the ice chest full of bottled water. After chugging down one bottle, he grabbed another one, and sat down by us. No one said anything, we were all looking at him, and he was looking at his water bottle.

After that bottle was half gone, he looked up and said, "You won't believe this." Sarah replied, "We would have to hear about it before we could make that decision." He chugged the rest of his water, and just sat there. Sarah said, "We aren't going to beg you for details. If you want to share, share. If you don't want to share, then you're an ass."

Brandon chuckled, and said, "No. I'll share. Just trying to get it all straight in my head. First thing, she doesn't have fake teeth. I asked." Everyone started laughing. Jordyn said, "You did not." Brandon replied, "Yes. I did. The only thing fake on her are her tits, and she's a stripper dancer." He went on to tell us what all happened.

He said the slithering lap dance thing was crazy hot. At one point, she started from behind him, and basically leaned over the top of him, slid down to take his cock in her mouth. Then she did this twisting summersault thing, rolled off, and ended up on her feet, keeling down facing him, and still had his cock in her mouth. He wasn't sure how she did it. Then he said, "Her hips never stopped dancing. It's like they were keeping beat to the music the whole time. I don't know how to explain it."

The rest of what he said, is what we wrote in the last post so we won't go over it again. Sarah commented that she thought Maxine was more than just a stripper, but she would have to find out later. Then a few minutes later, she said, "Hell with later. I'm going down there. Come on Steve."

Everyone started to get up, and Sarah said, "Not everyone. Just us." They all stopped and sat back down while Sarah and I walked down the road. When we got to their site, Maxine opened their trailer screen door as we walked up. She had a concerned look on her face, and asked, "Is everything okay? Please tell me everything is okay." Sarah replied, "Relax. Everything is perfectly fine."

Maxine gave us a relieved smile, invited us in, and offered us drinks. We accepted the drinks, and took



seats on their couch. Ray was sitting at their dining table. Maxine sat in a swivel chair, and asked, "Okay. What's going on?"

Sarah said, "We have been in the swing lifestyle for many years. I have a thing for flashing and showing off, and as we already said, we have a lot in common. We are just curious what your story is. That's all."

Maxine chuckled, and said, "We tried swinging and were pretty active for a couple of years. Had a lot of fun, but figured out it was more fun for Ray to just watch me with others. So, I was more of what they call a hot wife now. Ray isn't a cuck, or anything like that. He can join in any time he wants. His thing is showing me off and finding guys for me to have sex with. My thing is having sex with guys for him to watch. That's pretty much our story"

We asked about the dancing, and she not only was a dancer, but they owned a strip club for a few years, and she still teaches exotic dancing and pole dancing. We were right about the modeling, and dancing. She studied ballet from a young age, and did some modeling while in college.

Very cool couple. Sarah talked to her about pole dancing, and said her and the girls were talking about

taking a class the next time we go to Vegas. We even talked about installing a pole in our home. Sarah asked if she taught classes that she and the girls could sign up for. She doesn't.

Maxine works with a few strip clubs, teaching new dancers, and they don't live in our area. They were just passing through on a road trip they take a couple times a year. They always visit the same campgrounds on their trip, and visit friends in the area. Sarah told them that we were lucky to meet them, and hoped to see them again sometime. They stopped by our site to say bye on their way out the next morning.

After our last post, we received a message that asked how is it possible that we meet people like Ray and Maxine because it seems like we run into like minded people all the time. Honestly, it's not all the time, but it does happen often. We aren't writing about the times we go places and nothing happens.

The thing is, we don't go camping at the lake and keep to ourselves in our own little hidden away camp site, staring at our phones. We put ourselves, especially the girls, in positions to be noticed, and try to be outgoing, friendly, and approachable as possible. Some people think we're crazy for liking the campsites next to the

road with lots of traffic. To those people we say, no wonder you never meet anyone.

WHEN SARAH AND I GOT BACK TO OUR SITE, the music was cranked up. The group of guys were playing football in the road with Jason and Brandon. Lexi and Jordyn were throwing pretzels at Kelly and Bree, who were doing a sexy, dirty dancing version of the cha cha slide on top of the picnic table, and trying to catch pretzels in their mouths, or between their tits. They were all still wearing only their bikinis, and all four girls had margaritas in their hands. There was an empty pitcher laying on its side, on the ground.

There was a new group of three couples across the road, in the site that was vacated by the fighting group. We didn't know they were couples yet because all we saw were three guys that were sitting in a weird location, in the sun, way off to the side of their fire pit. They weren't by their table, or by their trailer. Just way off to the side and almost in the bushes.

We waived, and said hello to the new guys, and then I realized if they were sitting by their fire pit, or at their table, they couldn't see our girls dancing on the table. Where they were sitting totally made sense now. It's crazy what guys will do, just to get a look at some girls. We purposely walked through the middle of the boy's

football game, and went in the motorhome to start prepping dinner.

When we brought stuff out of the motorhome to cook dinner, the three guys across the road were now sitting at their table with three women. Our girls were now on the road playing hopscotch with two little girls. We had no idea where the two little girls came from, but they had large pieces of chalk and drew three multi colored hopscotch courts on the road.

The guys were still playing football further down the road with an even larger group of guys. Sweet Home Alabama came on from the motorhome. Two of the new guys across the road yelled, "Turn it up!" At the appropriate time. Kelly yelled, "Dad, turn it up." I went inside the motorhome and turned it up.

When I came out, Kelly yelled, "We need more margaritas!" I turned right around to go right back in the motorhome. One of the guys from across the road yelled, "We do too!" I yelled, "Double batch coming right up!"

I stepped inside the motorhome and remembered the pitcher was laying on the ground so I turned around again and went to retrieve it. When I was heading back to the motorhome for the third time, Sarah was

watching me. I said, "I'm fucking walking in circles." She just chuckled and went back to prepping the corn on the cob for the grill.

After I was done washing the pitcher, and blending two pitchers of margaritas, I went back outside with a pitcher in each hand, and a stack of red solo cups under my arm. Sarah was still at the outdoor kitchen, and this buffed, bleach blonde surfer looking dude, wearing only board shorts and flip flops, was standing next to her putting the corn and steaks on the grill. I had no idea where he came from. Sarah and I made eye contact, and she winked. All was okay.

I walked up on the road, and refilled the girl's cups, and then walked into the campsite across the road. I walked up the table, and asked, "How is everyone?" As I was setting down the pitchers and cups, one said, "Doing alright man. Thanks. We were joking." I shrugged, and said, "We have plenty of just about everything. Happy to share. Just come across the road if you want anything else."

One of the women asked, "Really?" I replied, "Really. What would you like?" She said, "We usually do a celebratory shot on the first night of camping, but someone..." She looked across the table, "Forgot the

bottle of fireball.” The lady across the table started saying something about it not being her fault.

I said, “We always have a couple bottles of fireball in the bar, and at least one in the freezer. Come on over.” I turned and started walking, and only the lady that asked, got up and followed me. I opened the door to the motorhome, and stepped back for the lady to go first.

The surfer dude was still helping Sarah. She winked. Still okay. I went inside, and grabbed the fireball out of the freezer, and asked if they had shot cups. She said they usually just use regular cups. I got her a stack of red solo shot cups, and said, “There you go.”

When we got out of the motorhome, she grabbed my hand and took me back across the road to do a shot with them. Two shots later, this hot, buffed, long blonde girl, in a bikini, with several tattoos, was on the road asking the two little girls where dad was.

I thought to myself, dad is surfer dude. Could be trouble. The girls were pointing towards our campsite. I quickly walked up to her and said, “He’s helping me tend my grill while I was taking care of pouring some shots over there. Like one?” I held a shot cup, and the bottle out to her.

She said, “Uh. Sure. What are we doing? Having a block party?” I replied, “Yep! Do a shot and come on in.” I filled a cup, she did the shot, and went to hand the cup back to me. I didn’t take it. I just filled it again and said, “Hot girls do two.” She laughed, and downed the second one.

We walked into the campsite together. Sarah and surfer dude were sitting in chairs. He was holding the barbecue spatula, and holding it up, said, “Hey baby. I’m helping barbecue.” She replied, “I see that. I’m doing shots. Hot girls do two!” Surfer dude said, “Ya they do.”

Then she said, “I sent you to find the girls. How did I know you would end up down here?” He replied, “This is where they were! Playing hopscotch! Honest!” She looked at Sarah, and said, “He saw all ya’ll laying out earlier. I knew then he would figure out how to get down here somehow.” They were both laughing, so all was good.

I asked what they were doing for dinner and was told they were just making hotdogs because their girls won’t eat anything else. I said, “We have plenty of steaks for you two. Go get your dogs and put them on the grill.” Surfer dude took off jogging to their site without even asking her if it was okay.

He came back with another couple. The lady was carrying frozen hamburger patties and condiments, and the guy had a bag of hamburger buns in his mouth, and was struggling with a huge, bulk size, bag of charcoal. When they walked up, surfer dude said, "Our neighbors. We were talking about barbecuing together earlier. Do you mind?" I replied, "All good man." To the new guy, I said, "You better run and get more charcoal. I don't think that's enough for hamburgers."

He chuckled and nodded, but was still standing there holding the buns and charcoal. I said, "You're killing me. Put that down and get us all beers. Fucking making me tired just watching you hold it." He dropped the bag and went to the ice chests.

The surfer dudes lady told me the new girl needed a shot, and then held up two fingers behind her. I had to go inside the motorhome and get more shot cups. Thinking they would be needed, I went ahead and put the other two bottles of fireball in the freezer.

When I came back out, the park ranger was hopping through a hopscotch court with Kelly and Bree on both sides of him, holding his hands. The two little girls were watching and having a giggle fit. The new girl did her first shot, and then her second for being hot. A few minutes later, a couple driving a dune buggy, with two boys in



the back, came down the road. They had to stop and wait for everyone to clear the road.

We all said hi, and raised our cups, bottles, etc. Then it was evident that the guy driving spotted the huge bag of charcoal laying on the ground. He asked the ranger, "Do you know if the marina sells charcoal? Are they even still open? That's the only thing we forgot." The Ranger replied, "They do, and they are open, but they've been running low on everything so can't guarantee anything."

Brandon, who was standing in the road close by, said, "If only there was someone in the campground with a huge bag of charcoal. If only. I mean, that would be fucking crazy. Right?" Everyone was laughing. The driver asked, "We don't need a lot. Could we borrow some?" Brandon said, "Borrow? Only if you bring it back when you're done."

Sarah said, "Don't listen to him. What are you cooking?" The guy replied, "Just burgers and dogs." The guy that owned the charcoal said, "It's cool. Take what you need." Sarah added, "Or, go get your stuff and join us. We have plenty of condiments so you don't need that."

They backed their dune buggy up the road, and came back a few minutes later with their stuff in an ice chest with drinks. The three couples across the road came

over with a portable gas grill. Every few minutes it seemed like there were new people showing up from all over the campgrounds.

The Ranger left, and came back with portable tables. We had food, and side dishes, spread out everywhere. There were little kids everywhere. We weren't sure what kids belonged to what adults, but it didn't matter. Some probably didn't even belong to any of the adults, but they were all having a good time.

Two Sheriff Deputies drove through, being followed by four firefighters in a fire engine. They stopped and let the kids sit in their car and engine, playing with the lights and sirens. Then one of the firemen pulled out a hose and started spraying all the young kids with water. Our older kids got right in the middle of it as well as most of the adults. When the fire fighter was spraying Kelly, Bree, and Jordyn, in their micro thong bikinis, they were dancing to whatever song on playing from the motorhome. All of the guys, and most of the women stopped what they were doing and watched. The deputies and firemen all left with plates of food.

We eventually had a huge campfire going. There was impromptu beer pong and corn hole tournaments going on. The party went on for hours with people we just met, and would probably never see again. We didn't

even know everyone's names. I didn't even realize the Ranger had left until he came back and told us we were approaching quiet hour. He got called a bunch of names, but all in fun.

A few left, a group who were pretty much the first arrivals, stayed and helped clean up. I noticed the group of guys playing football with Jason and Brandon were all gone. Except the one virgin of the group. He was moving around like he was helping, but he really wasn't doing anything.

I got Sarah's attention, and just nodded his direction. Sarah smiled, and then made her way around our kids, saying something to each of them. I figured she was giving them a heads up to stay out of the motorhome. She made her way over to the guy, said something to him, and then went in the motorhome. A few minutes later, he went to the motorhome and went inside.

Sarah was already naked. She told him, "I'm sticky sweaty, and I don't fuck sticky sweaty guys, so take a shower with me." He replied, "Okay." After he just stood there for a minute or so, Sarah said, "You have to take your clothes off silly." He started to get embarrassed.

Sarah gave him a little pep talk and told him he had no reason to be embarrassed. She helped him out of his

clothes, took his hand and led him to the shower. She told him, "You can feel me up all you want, but we are going to fuck on the bed. Okay?" He replied, "Okay."

They washed each other. He fondled her tits while Sarah washed her hair. He was rock hard the whole time. Sarah figured he was going to explode as soon as she touched him. They got out, dried off, and went to the bedroom.

After getting on the bed, Sarah said, "Listen. You are ready to explode, and that's okay. You're going to cum pretty fast from being worked up all day. No need to apologize, or feel bad, or anything like that. Fuck me and cum. And then, we can play around. I'll suck you. Make you hard again and then you will last longer the second time you fuck me."

She laid back, spread her legs, and said, "Fuck me with that virgin cock." He got in position, and after giving Sarah's pussy a long look, pushed his hardness inside her. He started to lay down on top of her, but Sarah stopped him and told him to stay up so he could see his dick going in and out of her pussy.

Sarah told him to take his time, go slow, and enjoy his first pussy, knowing he wouldn't last very long. Within seconds he was shaking, and making little grunting

sounds. He unloaded hard and filled up her pussy with his cum.

He stopped moving for a couple seconds, breathing hard, and then started fucking her sloppy cum filled pussy again. Sarah offered to suck him, or do anything else he wanted, but he wanted to keep his cock inside her pussy, and said, "I've been sucked before, but this is amazing. Nothing like being sucked."

Sarah just relaxed and let him enjoy her. He started building up a nice rhythm, and fucking her harder. Sarah started talking to him about how her pussy felt, and how hard his cock was. He was lasting a lot longer the second time. She started to cum and told him all about it. She reached up, pulled his sweaty body down on top of her, and held him tight as he kept fucking her. He finally came, and added more cum to her pussy.

He didn't stop. He didn't even slow down. He was going for round three. He had Sarah cumming again, and she got one more before he came and collapsed. Sarah held him tight, and said, "Holy shit you fucked me good. I guarantee you none of your buddy's could go three times like that. No way. You are something special."

He got up looking very proud of himself. After they cleaned up and got dressed, Sarah told him, "Go out

first. Shake Steve's hand, look him in the eye, and tell him thank you. That's all you need to say." He did exactly that.

The kids were all up at the showers. I was sitting by the campfire. He came out, walked up to me, said, "Thank you," and held out his hand. I stood up, shook his hand, and said, "You're welcome." He was gone before Sarah came out and joined me at the campfire.

A couple seconds later, she had my cock out of my shorts, and was stroking me while telling me what happened. We realized half way through that we were being watched. One of the three guys across the road was sitting in a window of the motorhome, and had the corner of the curtain pulled back just a little. His face was plain as day in the window.

We were sitting next to the fire, facing his direction. We didn't know how much he could see, or what details, but he was definitely watching us. Sarah stood up, and then bent over with her ass in the air, and started sucking me, while I worked her shorts down over her hips and ass. The guy pulled back the curtains a little more.

Sarah stood up, and removed her top. She wasn't wearing a bra. Then she turned to face the guy, and sat down in my lap. Then she worked my cock inside her.

When she was all set, she laid back against me, with her arms up around my head, and started grinding.

A couple minutes into it, she raised her head up, smiled, and waived at the guy. He quickly let the curtain close. Sarah giggled. The curtain started to move again, and his face was back in the window with a big cheesy grin. Sarah looked right at him as she made me cum. He kept watched until she got up and waived at him, on her way to the motorhome.

I was still letting the fire die out when the kids came back from the showers. Jason, Brandon, Lexi, and Jordyn, headed for their tent. Kelly and Bree sat in chair next to me. Kelly wanted to know what happened with Sarah and the “virgin guy.”

I said, “Well, he’s not a virgin guy anymore. Mom’s inside. You can go ask her. They both got up and went to the motorhome. By the time the fire was out, and I went inside, Kelly was on her back with Sarah between her legs, and Bree sitting on her face. I stood in the doorway and watched for a few minutes before I got in the shower.

When I came out, Sarah had a vibrator in Bree’s pussy. Kelly was between her mom’s legs licking and sucking on her clit. Sarah saw me watching and made a hand signal

for water. I went to the fridge and got bottled water. While at the fridge, I could hear Bree starting to cum. She was in the middle of a strong orgasm when I came back.

I opened a bottle of water and stood there waiting. After Bree relaxed, I said, "Here." She grabbed the water, and drank half of it. When I leaned over Bree to hand a bottle to Sarah, Bree took my half hard cock deep in her mouth. I was in a weird position, but stayed just like I was.

Sarah said, "Looks like you're joining us." I replied, "I guess so." Sarah said, "Our daughter is making my pussy cum." She laid back and closed her eyes. No reply was needed. Bree started turning sideways with my cock still down her throat.

She moved so she was on her back, with her head hanging off the edge of the bed. Then she reached up to grab my hips and ass to pull me towards her. After taking my cock deep down her throat a couple times, she pushed me away and took my cock out of her mouth.

Sarah was fucking her good, with the dolphin vibe right on Bree's clit. Bree said, "Fuck my mouth." Then she hung her head further off the bed and took my cock



back in her mouth. I slowly pushed in and felt her throat open up around the head of my dick. I started fucking her.

After six or eight times of plunging my hard on down her throat, Bree slap my ass. I thought she wanted me to stop, and pulled out. She was starting to cum from the vibrator, and said, "No! Fuck me hard!"

I pushed my cock back in her mouth, grabbed both tits, with her nipples between my thumbs and index fingers, and started fucking her harder. Bree reached up to grab my hips and ass to pull me in even harder. Then she started moaning and screaming out in orgasm. The vibration from her moaning around my cock was fucking amazing.

I said, "Fuck that feels good! Moan Bree! I can feel it through my cock. Fucking moan!" I didn't need to tell her. She was moaning anyway. Sarah was giving her several orgasm that all ran together. I realized Kelly was sitting up on the bed watching, with her mouth open. When I looked at her, Kelly said, "Jesus. That's crazy!"

Bree started kicking Sarah away, but she was holding on to me even tighter. I figured she wanted me to cum so I kept fucking her until I shot my load deep down her throat. Just as I pulled out, Kelly jumped on Sarah, and

locked her up in a 69. Bree and I got water and laid back on the pillows to watch them.

When they were about to the point of being worn out, Kelly said to Bree, "Get my dad hard so he can fuck me." Bree grabbed my limp dick, gave it a few strokes, and then slid down and took it in her mouth. I was barely hard when Kelly crawled in between me and Bree, and laid on her back. I rolled over on top of her, and started fucking her while raised up on my straight arms. Kelly started reaching for Bree, who snuggled in with her. They started making out.

Sarah moved to the other side of us, across from Bree, and snuggled in tight. She had her arm under Kelly's head, and was stroking Bree's hair, while watching me fuck our daughter's pussy. Kelly and Bree stopped kissing when Kelly said something about needing to cum, but not thinking she could again.

Sarah wrapped her arm around Kelly's head and got her in kind of a head lock. Then she pinned Kelly's arm, and told Bree to pin down Kelly's other arm. I pulled Kelly's legs up over my shoulders, and started fucking her deep. Sarah grabbed one of Kelly's nipples, and started playing with it. Bree grabbed the other one.

Sarah tapped Bree's hand, and then counted to three with her fingers and made a pinching motion. Bree nodded her head. Sarah and Bree both moved to grip Kelly tighter, and then Sarah counted out three with her fingers again. On three, they both grabbed a nipple, pinched, and twisted.

Kelly screamed out, "Gah! Fuck!" She started to struggle, and her orgasm started. Sarah and Bree held on to her the best they could. I kept fucking her through a second orgasm before I unloaded what little I had left in her pussy.

## Chapter (90)

Lately we have been getting a lot of chat request through Reddit chat. Although we appreciate people wanting to connect with us, we don't really have time to chat. Other than posting, most of what we do on here is a quick reply to a message or comment from our phones. Feel free to send us a message if you want to ask a question, or just want to say hi. Thanks.

THE BOYS AND I got up early Sunday morning to take the boat out on the lake. This was our last full day and I was wondering what was in store. The impromptu party the day before was a lot of fun. I figured something like that would happen again. On the way down to the boat, we were joined by the same group of guys we took out the day before. The one that lost his virginity to Sarah was still grinning.

Maybe not really grinning, but we could tell he was walking a little taller, and he had something over all the other guys. When we were in the boat, and I knew the others could hear, I said, "If you ask nicely and play your cards right, you could probably go another round. According to my wife, you fucked her pretty damn

good.” He just grinned from ear to ear, and nodded his head. The others just stared in disbelief.

After a couple hours on the water, we headed back to the campsite for breakfast. Jason and Brandon went to their tent. I went to the motorhome. As I approached, I heard giggling. When I went in, Kelly and Bree were still in bed, and the two little hopscotch girls from the day before, were sitting on top of them.

Sarah was in the kitchen area prepping breakfast, and said, “They knocked on the door first thing this morning and asked if the girls could play.” I just nodded my head and went to change clothes in the bedroom.

I picked up the sausage and eggs to cook them outside. Sarah already had biscuits in the oven. I was just starting to cook the sausage when the hot mom of the two girls walked into our campsite. I said, “Good morning.” She replied, “I’m so sorry. Are they here?” I said, “Yes. It’s no problem really. They’re inside.”

She held up a piece of paper that had “went at my friends” written in crayon, and said, “They left this on their tent. I found it when I went to wake them up.” The note was written just as quoted above and had a heart on the top. There was a picture of camping trailer next

to a fire pit on the bottom. I chuckled, and said, "At least they left you a note."

She asked if they woke us up, and I explained that the boys and I were already on the water that morning, and they were sitting on top of Kelly and Bree when we got back. Everyone was probably already awake.

She proceeded to thank me for the day before. They were having a rough week, and decided to leave town for the weekend just to get away, and they were lucky to even get a camp site. They were tent camping, and didn't have a boat or anything. Yesterday was exactly what they needed.

I said, "No thanks needed. I actually thought there might be an issue when you first walked up looking for your husband. But, then you took a shot, and a second since you're hot. Yesterday was a lot of fun." She smiled. After collecting her girls, she headed back up the road. Sarah told her to come back for tequila sunrises, and laying out with the girls later.

WE HAD BREAKFAST, and got ready for the day. Before the parade of people heading to the lake got started, the girls were all laying out. The group of guys that have been playing football with boys showed up. Jason told

them to wait because the road was going to get to busy. They all lined up on the picnic table next to the girls.

After getting up and getting drinks, I went over next to Sarah's new playmate, and said, "Ask her." He shook his head, and said, "Not in front of everyone." I replied, "You're not a kid anymore. Ask her, but do it nicely. Just ask her if it's possible to go another round."

After I sat down, I could tell he was going over what to say in his head. A few minutes later, he said, "Hey Sarah?" She looked over at him, and everyone went silent. He said, "Would it be possible for me to go another round?"

The guys next to him started laughing. One said, "Oh shit." Another called him a dumb shit. Sarah said, "As long as you give me some crazy orgasms like you did yesterday." Getting up, she said, "Let's go fuck."

The guys went silent with their mouths open, and just watched them walk to the motorhome. After they were inside, one said, "Fuck me. Lucky Bastard." He looked over at me and asked, "Why him?"

I replied, "Honestly? He's not a pompous ass that thinks he's all that. He's not acting like he's a tough guy, or God's gift to women. He's courteous and polite. He would get lucky just on that alone. Add all that to being

a virgin? Fucking drives my wife crazy.” They all nodded like they understood. I doubted that they really understood.

Since this was the second day that the girls were laying out, it was obvious that people were rounding the corner, and coming down the hill, looking for them. They weren’t disappointed. After the first few cheers, and a horn honk, the guys across the road came out to see what was going on.

As soon as they looked across the road, one said, “Ah. Okay. We were wondering what the commotion was about. One asked, “Are we drinking already?” Brandon replied, “You can’t say you were drinking all day if you don’t start in the morning.”

The guy said, “I Love this kid!” After they went back to get drinks, they came across the road and quickly found out that the girls were flashing also. They tried to position themselves for a good view, but were blocking the road. Kelly made them move.

Jason nudged my arm, and said, “The couple with the little girls are coming.” I looked up, and said, “Shit. Not a good time for the kids.” I got up and headed up the road to meet them half way. He was wearing his board shorts and flip flops, she was wearing a white string bikini. They



saw me coming and stopped. When I reached them, surfer dude asked, "We were heading your way. What's up?"

I said, "You guys are cool, but there's some adult type activities going on that aren't really kid friendly." They both chuckled. He said, "Thanks for the heads up." She said, "I should have thought when Sarah said laying out with the girls, there was more to it with everyone going by." I said, "You're more than welcome to come back a little later."

Surfer dude said to her, "How about you go on ahead, and I'll take the girls back to our site." She said, "No. it's okay." But, the look on her face was totally pleading with him to insist she goes. Which he did.

She and I started walking towards our camp, he picked up both girls and headed the other way to a lot of questions. "Why are we going back?" "Why can't we?" "But our friends..." I didn't hear the rest.

She realized right away that Sarah was missing. Brandon got her a lounge chair and put it in line with the others. Jason poured her a tequila sunrise. She looked at the girls and said with a chuckle, "I am way over dressed." Kelly said, "You're fine. You're pretty hot." She said, "Thanks!"

A truck came down the road with three older guys, pulling jet skis. One guy driving the truck, and the other two sitting on skis. They remembered the girls from the day before. One of the guys on the skis pulled up his t shirt like he was flashing his tits. Kelly, Bree, Lexi, and Jordyn, all popped their tits out and shook them to a chorus of “Whoooo” The guys started laughing and clapping.

Surfer girl was laughing and said, “Not only are you sitting here surrounded by guys, you’re flashing guys on the road! You’re all either drunk or crazy!” Kelly said, “Both!” Lexi said, “You better join us next time. You can’t just sit there all covered up.” Jordyn added, “Show your shit girl.” Surfer girl said, “Show my shit. Got it. Oh God. What have I gotten myself into?”

An SUV loaded with people, pulling a boat, was coming down the road. Surfer girl grabbed her top like she was getting ready. Kelly said, “Not now you freak. It’s full of kids.” Everyone started laughing. Surfer girl said, “Hey! I’m not a pro at this. I was gonna show my shit like I was told.”

Kelly said, “We’re not pros but we learned from the best.” Surfer girl asked, “Who’s the best?” Kelly replied, “My mom.” Surfer girl chuckled, and then asked, “Where

is your mom anyway.” Kelly said, “In the motorhome. She’ll be out soon.”

A few people went by with waves and good mornings, but no flashing. Then, here came the same guys with the jet skis again. We all started laughing. When they got closer, one of the guys from across the road asked, “Forget something or driving in circles?”

The driver said, “Forgot we hung our life jackets up to dry.” Kelly asked, “Are you flashing us again?” They all laughed, then the one guy that pulled up his shirt, did it again. Kelly said, “Just one of you? Not enough.”

The guy in the truck pulled his shirt up, but no one could see him. The guy on the ski with his shirt up, said to the other guy, “What the fuck! Pull your shirt up you fucking moron.” After he did, the girls, including surfer girl, flashed them back.

Kelly high fived surfer girl, and told her she had nice tits. Surfer girl said, “Thanks. They’re not what they used to be after having two kids.” Kelly assured her she looked good.

SARAH’S PLAYMATE CAME OUT OF THE MOTORHOME, looking like he was worn out. His buddies started clapping. Surfer girl looked over at me, and I winked at her. She stared at me with her mouth open long enough

for Kelly to say, "You can't just sit there with your mouth open. Close it before one of these guys sticks their dick in it." Surfer girl closed her mouth real quick, and held it tightly closed." Then she and Kelly started laughing.

Sarah came out of the motorhome a little while later. She was all cleaned up and looking like a million bucks in her micro thong bikini. She walked right in the middle of the group, acknowledged the guys from across the road, said hi to surfer girl, and then said to her playmates friends, "You all want to know how to fuck a woman? Ask him. He's pretty damn good."

Surfer girl's mouth fell open. Kelly said, "Dicks." She closed her mouth again. Kelly said, "Never let your guard down." Surfer girl said, "My husband won't believe any of this! He's going to be upset he missed it."

The flashing and shenanigans continued for the next hour or so with people going by. No idea how many pitchers of tequila sunrise we went through. The three guys from across the road hung out with us, but their three ladies never showed.

Sarah asked where they were, and was told they were all hung over from the night before. They continued drinking pretty late while playing cards inside their

motorhome. Then Sarah asked, "Which one of you were watching me and Steve fuck by the fire last night?"

Kelly looked at surfer girl, who had her mouth closed tight. Kelly said, "Good job." They started laughing between themselves. Sarah asked, "Well? It's okay. We knew we were being watched." One of the guys slowly raised his hand.

One of the other two hit him on the arm. The other one said, "You fucker! You didn't even tell us." The guy with his hand raised said, "And get in trouble for watching? No way!" The other two agreed it was a smart choice. Surfer girl said, "You guys are like a real life porno. This is crazy."

THE THREE GUYS FROM ACROSS THE ROAD, went back to their site. We decided to take the boat out, and find a place to float and go swimming. Surfer girl was invited, but she declined. She couldn't wait to go tell her husband everything that happened, and how crazy we all are.

The group of guys, with Sarah's playmate, said they may catch up with us on the lake later. So, for the next couple hours, it was just us out in our boat on the lake. We ended up in a somewhat remote area. Not really a cove, but there wasn't a lot of boats. When we got there

anyway. There was just one fishing boat that was further up the channel.

I shut the boat off and let it float. Then I stripped naked, and dove in the lake. When I came up, Brandon acted like he was getting in the driver seat, and said, "See ya back at camp dad." Everyone laughed. I replied, "You're smarter than that Brandon, and I'm sure you want to keep living a while longer."

Lexi stripped naked and jumped in with me, followed by Sarah, Jordyn, Brandon, and Bree. I saw Jason and Kelly getting naked, but they didn't jump in. After we swam around a little, I climbed up on the back of the boat.

Jason was laying back on the seat. Kelly was on her knees in front of him, sucking his cock. I said, "Ah. No wonder you didn't jump in." Jason replied, "I was going to but, well. Ya." I grabbed a bottle of water and sat in the open bow to watch.

When Kelly had him on the edge of cumming, she pulled off, and said, "Cum on my face." Jason raised up off the seat, and started stroking. Kelly was kneeling down, and looking up at him. Jason unloaded on her forehead first. The second shot was on her nose and mouth. Kelly stayed still until he was done, and her face was covered.

The others, still in the water, didn't know what was going on in the boat until Kelly stood up, and looked at them. Jordyn chuckled, and said, "Oh my God." Bree said, "Ha! She's covered in her brother's cum." Kelly dove in the lake.

A few minutes later, Sarah joined me in the open bow. She sat down next to me and leaned up against me with my arm around her, and my hand playing with her tit. She put her leg up and over mine, and then slid a hand down to her pussy and started to casually play with her clit.

We kicked back and relaxed while watching our kids taking turns doing naked back flips off the back of the boat. Sometimes by themselves, sometimes, two or three of them at a time.

All of a sudden there were more more boats coming closer. It was like somebody opened a gate and let all the boats out. It got to the point that we put our suits back on since we didn't know who they were, or if they had kids or not.

We ended up blowing up the tube and taking turns getting pulled around for a while, before we headed back to the campsite for lunch. We stopped at the marina for fuel, and ran into the park ranger. He asked if

we were planning another block party. I said, "We didn't plan one yesterday. It just happened." He laughed, and said, I'll stop by later with tables, just in case."

A few minutes after we made it back to our campsite, Surfer dude showed up by himself, and said, "Thanks you guys. She's never done anything like what you all do. She's all worked up and can't wait for the girls to go to sleep tonight. If you know what I mean."

Sarah said, "Don't make her wait till tonight. Go back to your site and send the girls down here. We'll watch them." He grinned and asked, "Are you for real?" Sarah replied, "Absolutely."

As he turned and headed by to his site, he said, "Fucking love you guys. You're my new best friends." A few minutes later, the girls showed up and were all excited because their dad told them our girls asked if they could play. Kelly acted like she was just excited as they were. The other girls played along.

They brought their dolls and a bag of accessories with them. Kelly and Bree were sitting on one side of the picnic table. Lexi and Jordyn were on the other side. The two girls were sitting on top facing each other. All the dolls and accessories were spread out in the middle.



Jason and Brandon followed us into the motorhome to make lunch. Jason was standing in the doorway looking back at the table until Sarah asked him what he was looking at. Jason replied, “Kelly.”

He didn’t say anything else so Sarah asked, “Why? What’s up?” Jason replied, “Nothing. I was just thinking. In the boat she was in charge and aggressive, sucking me off, and wanting me to cum on her face. Now she’s all sweet and playing dolls with two girls we don’t even know. She was actually excited about it. How does she turn that stuff on and off like she does? Honestly? I want to go grab her and fuck the shit of her right now. But, she would turn the aggression back on and kick my ass. It’s like she has a switch in her head that she can flip on and off at will.”

Sarah looked at me, and I said, “Don’t look at me. I don’t understand how she does that either.” Sarah laughed, and said, “She’s a mystery that’s for sure. You could ask her.” Jason said, “Hell no. She would be like, get in the swing and I’ll tell you. No fucking way.”

We heard one of the girls out at the table say, “They’re in inside.” Brandon looked out the window, and said, “The neighbors are here.” Sarah asked, “Already? That was fast.” Brandon replied, “Wong neighbors.”

Brandon opened the door, and two of the guys from across the road came inside. One of them was the one that was watching Sarah and me the night before. Jason and Brandon went outside. The two guys wanted to know what we were doing for lunch since their gas grill was still hooked into our propane line. Their plan was to just cook up a couple burgers.

Sarah asked, “Where’s the rest of your group?” They explain that they all wanted to over to an old mining town, and watch some movie at their museum. They didn’t want to go so, they were on their own for the afternoon.

Sarah said, “We can make burgers also. She opened the fridge and pulled out tomatoes, pickles, and lettuce. Then she set it all on the counter, got out a cutting board and a couple of knives. She didn’t even have to say anything, the two guys just stepped up and started helping.

Sarah said something about changing out of her bikini, into shorts, and then turned her back to me, and said, “Untie me please.” She didn’t need my help, but I untied her bikini top. She let her tits go free.

One of the guys said, “Jesus. I almost cut my thumb off.” The other one looked up and realized Sarah’s tits were

out. He just smiled. Sarah said, "Oh. Onions." They both stopped what they were doing and watched her go to the cabinet and bring back an onion.

I was busy making a pitcher of margaritas. Sarah leaned on the counter facing the two guys, with her tits pushed up over her arms. Then she started wiggling her butt back and forth against me. Looking at the guys, she said, "What would you do if Steve started fucking me right now?"

They both just stared at her for a moment. One said, "You're wild." The other said, "Watch. I mean, what are supposed to do?" Sarah said, "Watch is exactly what you're supposed to do. My pussy is already wet, but I have to get him hard first."

Then in one move, she went to her knees, and pulled my shorts down. Both guys raised up a little to get a better view as she started sucking me. One of the guys said, "Fucking a dude. Where did you find her, and is there any more like her?" I replied, "She's one of a kind." They both nodded.

Sarah got me hard, and then told the guys to sit on the couch. They did, but on both ends. Sarah said, "Together." They looked at each other. One shrugged, and they moved together.

She went to them, and putting her hands on their shoulders, she got on the couch with her knees between their legs. Then she wrapped up their heads and pulled them into her, and said, "Play with my tits." They both grabbed her tits.

I moved in behind her, and pushed my cock inside. She was right, her pussy was already wet. I started fucking her while she told the two guys all about how her pussy felt, and when she was cumming. She orgasmed twice on top of them before I unloaded.

Sarah got off of them, and said, "You can't fuck me since we don't know you, but I'll give you hand jobs if you want." One of them had his shorts off before the other could even say "Okay." I got her some lotion, and went back to prepping lunch.

Sarah got on her knees between the two guys, and started working on their already hard cocks. They each had a handful of tit. A few strokes in, one said, "Oh man. Not yet. Fuck." He was starting to cum already.

She let go of his dick, and started playing with his balls. No use. He started shooting cum on his stomach. The other one started laughing, and said, "No wonder my sister complains all the time." Sarah gripped his cock and made him finish with a grunt.

Since the first guy was done, she moved over and grabbed the second guy with both hands. He didn't last even a minute longer than the first. After he was empty, Sarah got up and told them she would get towels. She went to the bathroom and cleaned herself up before bringing them wash cloths.

After everyone was cleaned up and dressed again, we went outside and started grilling hamburgers. The kids were still playing dolls all around the picnic table. The surfer couple came down the road holding hands, and grinning. They started to thank us until Sarah said, "You're welcome! Go fix yourself some drinks and join us for lunch." They did just that.

## Chapter (91)

After lunch, the group of guys with Sarah's playmate showed up. A few minutes later, Jason and Brandon were asked if they could take the boat out with the guys. After I said yes, Lexi and Jordyn went in the motorhome, and came out wearing matching see through mesh micros.

They both had cover ups on, but we knew what they had on underneath. There was gong to be a lot of showing off and flashing going on. The rest of us were just

hanging out around the campsite. Kelly and Bree were still entertaining the girls.

The group across the road came back. The third guy told the two that were hanging out with us that they missed out on a pretty cool presentation. The two guys both laughed, and one said, "Oh I'm sure. Maybe next time."

They went back across the road which just left the surfer couple and their girls in our site. She started to thank us again, and said something about it being difficult to find private time. Sarah stopped her, and said, "We have three kids, both worked full time, both were in school, and always made time to play. That's a bogus excuse. Either you want it, or you don't."

Surfer girl grabbed her dudes hand, smiled, and said, "I want it." Sarah said, "The motorhome is open." He replied, "Again? I don't think I can go again." She stuck her bottom lip out like she was pouting. He heavy sighed.

Sarah said, "Take Steve in the motorhome. He's good to go." They both chuckled. Then surfer girl went straight faced, and said, "You're serious? Oh my God! You're serious! Do you really do that?"

We spent the next hour talking about our swinging lifestyle. They were curious about it all, but no where near interested in actually doing anything.

OUT IN THE BOAT, Jason, Lexi, Brandon, and Jordyn, with three of the other guys. One of them being Sarah's playmate. Lexi and Jordyn waited until they were away from the docks before taking off their cover ups.

They stood up in the middle of everyone, and made a show out of it. Lexi sat down in Brandon's lap, and leaned back against him. Brandon slid his hand between her legs, started playing with her pussy.

One of the guys said to Lexi, "Wait. Aren't you Jason's girlfriend? I'm so confused right now." Lexi smiled, and said, "Yes, but they know how to share...." She was going to say something more, but Brandon sunk two fingers deep in her pussy and made her catch her breath.

They got out to where they could wake board, and Jason asked, "Who's going first?" Lexi said, "I'm cumming first." Jason said, "No baby. I asked who's going first." Lexi just smiled.

One of the guys said, "I'll go first, but hold on." He was watching what Brandon was doing to Lexi's pussy. She was starting to cum. Jordyn leaned over to Lexi and they started kissing. One of the guys said, "Oh hell. Sharing

girlfriends, and they go girl on girl?" You guys are unreal." Jordyn started kissing Lexi's neck when Lexi's orgasm rolled over the top.

Lexi sat up, composed herself, and said, "Thanks Brandon. I needed that." Brandon replied, "My pleasure." While the guys were wake boarding and doing their thing, Lexi and Jordyn were laying together watching them while also making out, exposing each other, and lazily playing with each other's pussies.

The guys each went two turns on the wake boards before they headed back in. On their way back up to the campsites, one of the guys pulled Jason aside, and asked, "Are you guys like just anything goes? I mean, can anyone fuck her?"

Jason said, "Yes and no. With people we know, and she's interested in, anything goes. She hasn't made a play for any of you so she's not interested in anything more than letting you watch." He nodded, and asked, "How can I change that? Can I change that?" Jason said, "Nope." The guy replied, "Damn."

The guys went to their own camp site. When our four made it to our site, they said hi as they passed by, and went straight to the motorhome. Sarah gave me a look



that told me she knew the same thing I knew. They were going to play.

The boys were pretty worked up from watching Jordyn and Lexi fooling around in front of the group. They had some tension to release. Inside the motorhome, they all stripped naked, and got on the bed together. Lexi and Jordyn got on their backs, next to each other. The boys swapped girlfriends and ate their pussies before fucking them. When they came back outside, they all looked pretty satisfied.

THE EVENING WAS PRETTY MELLO compared to the day before. Everyone seemed to be pretty tired from a day on the water, or whatever they were doing. Different people stopped by on their way to and from the showers etc, but that was about it.

After dinner we spent a few hours on on the water, until the sun was going down. Then we headed back to camp. Sarah and I showered in the motorhome, the kids all went up to the camp showers.

In the shower together, we were talking about her fucking the virgin guy, and how much it turns her on. It turns her on so much I was able to quickly make her orgasm by fingering her pussy. She loved that his friends all knew he got to fuck her. Really knew. Not that he

went and bragged, that it was all out in the open and she was able to tell them how good he was.

That's what she wants. To be able to pick a guy out of a group, fuck him, and tell all his buddies about it. The only thing she missed with this guy was me not being there to watch. We planned on talking more about this when we got home.

I was out of the shower first, and went to the bedroom without getting dressed. I laid on the bed and picked up my phone. It was the first time I've checked it all day. Kasey had sent me several texts, with pictures of her in different outfits.

I responded, and told her which one I thought she was the hottest in, and told her I wanted to see her in it when we met for lunch the following week.

Sarah came in and crawled on the bed. She took my dick in her mouth and started sucking. I turned my phone around and showed her the pictures of Kasey. Sarah said, "Mmmm. The green one is hot." I replied, "That's the one I told her to wear to lunch." Sarah chuckled, and said, "Lucky you. You need to fuck her soon." I continued to text back and forth with Kasey while Sarah was sucking me.

I was still texting with her when Kelly and Bree came in. The boys, Lexi, and Jordyn went to their tent. Kelly got on the edge of the bed next to me, and then told me to move over. I slid over to the middle of the bed. Bree got on the other side of me.

Now I'm texting with Kasey, while Sarah, Kelly, and Bree are sharing my cock. They started kissing each other in between sucking me. I told Kasey I would text her the next day, and put my phone down so I could watch what was going on.

I propped my head up on a pillow, and relaxed. The three of them were playing with my cock like I wasn't even there. Just three sexy hot women, sharing a hard dick in between making out with each other. My own little porno.

Bree took my cock deep and had me close to the edge before she pulled off and grinned at me. She felt me tense up and knew I was close. Sarah and Kelly were too locked up in a deep kiss to know what was going on.

Bree, still smiling, acted like she was going to swallow me whole again. I held my breath. She pulled my cock out of the way and kissed my balls. Then she ran her tongue up the underside of my shaft while keeping eye

contact with me. We both knew she could make me cum in an instant.

After she kissed the tip of my dick, she asked Sarah and Kelly, "Can I make him cum?" They stopped kissing and looked at Bree. Sarah said, "As long as you share it with us." Bree said, "I'll share what doesn't go down my throat."

She took me all the way in and locked her lips around the base. The suction she creates, sucks the cum right out of me every time. I gripped the bed covers in both hands, grunted, and unloaded with a "Holy fuck!"

Sarah and Kelly both chuckled. Bree pulled off me, but didn't have much cum left in her mouth to share. They all kissed anyway. Before my dick was all the way soft, Sarah said she wasn't done with it yet and took it back in her mouth.

She got me hard again, and then crawled on top of me. Kelly grabbed my hard on, and said, "Here you go." Sarah lowered herself down on it with Kelly's help. After she was all the way down, Kelly said, "We'll leave you two alone."

After they were gone, Sarah kissed me, started riding, and said, "I like the way Bree makes you cum." I replied, "It's okay I guess." She pinched me, and said, "Fucking

liar. I can tell by the way you cum that it's really good." I had to agree.

We talked a little about Kasey, and also about Sarah fucking virgins, while she rode me through three orgasm. I came in her pussy before she got her fourth. The next morning, we were packing up to go home. The rest of the day was spent cleaning the boat and motorhome, and doing chores around the house.

WHEN I WAS MEETING Kasey for lunch, the first thing I noticed was that the guys parked their car in a different place in the parking lot. They parked further back and against the back wall. If we parked next to them, no one from the parking lot could see past our vehicles. These guys were thinking ahead. I liked it.

I parked my truck so it wasn't pulled forward all the way in the spot, and left a space between my truck, and their car, for Kasey. Leaving my truck sticking out a little bit helped to block anyone's view.

I walked in past the regular guys, and said, "Wait till you see today's outfit." They all smiled, and one asked, "It's a hot one huh" I replied, "Oh ya." I took a seat and waited for Kasey.

She walked in wearing green denim skirt overalls with a white V cut bandeau top. I called it a tube top, but

according to Kelly it's a bandeau top. The white top, matched her white wedge sandals. She only had one strap of the overalls connected, with the other side hanging open. Her tits bounced when she walked, and her nipples were hard and showing just a little through the fabric.

With Kasey's long long legs, the skirt looked very short. The buttons on the side were undone, and showing off her hips. Standing next to her, you could see down inside, and definitely see she wasn't wearing panties. Kind of like this, but green.

(<https://www.rue21.com/store/jump/product/Dark-Wash-Distressed-Faded-Overall-Dress/0059-000466-0008495-0043>)

She stopped to say hi to the guys, and said, "Love where you parked." The two that usually stick around laughed. The other two didn't seem to get it. I stood up to give her a hug and a kiss with my hand on her ass, giving her a squeeze. Then she sat down to my left, facing the guys table.

Kasey realized right away, as did I when I sat down, that we only had three chairs at our table. The chair that would be across from Kasey, between her and the guys, was missing. She moved her chair closer to me, and then pulled the chair on her left closer to her with her foot.

After she got the chair where she wanted it, she left her foot on the bottom rung with her legs open. I put my hand on her right thigh, leaned over, and said, "You look hot as hell." She smiled.

While chatting and catching up with each other, Kasey asked me how our camping trip was. I my first thought was, how does she know that? I never told her we were camping. Then I figured Sarah or one of the kids posted something on their social media accounts.

I kept my hand on her thigh almost the entire time we talked and ate lunch. I would give her a rub, or a squeeze, but mostly I was keeping her legs open for the guys. A couple times I slid my hand all the way up so my little finger was against her pussy, which was always wet.

We were both done eating, but we waited until the guys paid and left. The two that were usually waiting were standing behind their car when we walked out. Kasey said, "Nice job on the parking, and taking the chair away."

One of them said, "Thanks. I've been thinking about way's to help you show off since the last time you were here." Kasey said, "Way's to help you see more you mean." He replied with a chuckle, "Both."

We were now standing by Kasey's driver's door, in between her car, and their car. We couldn't see the rest of the parking lot because of the way I parked my truck. I leaned back against Kasey's car. She was facing me, and standing between my feet.

I brushed her hair back, pulled her against me and kissed her. While kissing, I unhooked the only strap connected on her overalls, tossed it over her shoulder, and let the front fall.

Then I slid my hands down to her hips, and pulled her tight against me. After holding her there for a few moments. I pushed her hips away from me just a little. She had her arms around my head and shoulders, still kissing me.

I knew the overalls, with the side buttons undone, were barely hanging on to her hips. Sliding my hands down just a little pushed her overalls off her hips, and down around her feet.

With our lips still together, Kasey caught her breath, and whispered, "Oh fuck, fuck, fuck." I slid my hands down to cup her ass cheeks, and while gripping one, I swatted the other.

Sliding my hands back up her sides, to her top, I pulled it down around her waist. She was leaning against me, so



the guys couldn't see her tits yet. I started to turn her around, and she caught her breath, and resisted just a little, and said, "Oh fuck Steve."

I turned her. She laid her head back against my shoulder with her eyes closed, and breathlessly said, "You're fucking crazy." I grabbed both of her elbows, and raised her arms up around my head. I said, "Keep your arms up." She kept them up.

I had my left arm wrapped around her and was cupping her right tit. My right hand was on her hip. With my foot between her legs, and a little pressure, she raised her left leg and let me spread her open.

I held her tight against me with my left arm, and slowly slid my right hand from her hip to her dripping wet pussy. I sunk my middle and ring fingers in, pulled out, and circled her clit. She tensed up.

I sunk my fingers in again, keeping tight against her clit, and started finger fucking her. She was so wet, fingering her pussy was loud. Then she started to cum.

Holy shit. I remembered real quick how loud she is when she shook, and let out a very loud, "Uh Uhhhhhhhh ohhhhhhhhhh fuuuuuuck!" One of the guys said, "Jesus."

People in the parking lot heard her. They might have even heard her inside the diner. I held her tight against

me and let her relax. One of the guys said, "People are looking this way." The other laughed and said, "Trying to figure out which one of us just came in our pants."

There was no way we could continue anything without people coming over to see what was going on. I got Kasey dressed, and told the guys they needed to leave first. We stood there for a few more minutes. Kasey said she was sorry. I told her not to be. I loved how loud she is, but she has to learn how to tone it down in certain situations. We kissed goodbye, and I let her leave first.

I drove back to work thinking about how bad I want to take Kasey out to someplace like a truck stop, and let her scream her brains out while I fucked her on a picnic table. I was still thinking about it when I got to my desk.

A FEW MINUTES LATER, I heard John saying "Dude! Hey! I'm talking to you." (Co-worker / fishing buddy) I looked up, and he said, "You were zoned out man. I got that info you needed. Want me to print it, or email it to you?"

I replied, "Just email it." John said, "I don't know what it is you are doing at lunch, but man. You were totally just someplace else just now." I said, "Just thinking about that report."

He walked in next to my desk, saying “Uh huh. Sure.” Then he asked, “Are you guy’s home this weekend? I bought a couple rods and reels at an estate sale.” After I told him we would be home, he got a big smile on his face. I asked, “What?”

He said, “I was just thinking about what Kelly said would happen next time. Will she be home?” I replied, “Fuck off John. You can leave.” He left laughing.

I knew Kelly couldn’t fuck him and make me eat his cum out of her pussy. Could she? How could she without making it known that I eat her pussy anyway. Right? I mean, she wouldn’t do that. Would she? Fucking Kelly. Driving me crazy and didn’t even know it. She probably did know somehow.

The following Saturday, I was up doing my thing. Had my coffee, had music on in the garage, and was thinking about washing my truck. Jordyn pulled up, and got out of her car wearing a mini skirt and half shirt.

I saw she wasn’t wearing panties when she got out of the car, and her tits were bouncing freely when she walked. After saying good morning, she hugged me. I asked, “What’s going on?”

Jordyn said, “Going to the mall, lunch, and I don’t know where else with Lexi and Jason.” Just then, Lexi, Jason,

and Brandon came out of the house. Lexi was dressed just like Jordyn. They had planned a whole day of flashing, and showing off while shopping.

John arrived, and we were sitting at my work bench looking at the pile of crap he purchased at an estate sale. I asked, "Do you even look at this stuff before you buy it?" He admitted that he didn't. He just scooped it all in a box and hoped there was something good for the small price he paid.

I knew Kelly and Bree were home, but they didn't know John was coming over. When the door to the kitchen opened, I was relieved to see Sarah. She came out topless, wearing only booty shorts, and refilled my coffee cup. After asking John if he wanted coffee, she went in, and came back with a cup of coffee for him.

After she went back in, John asked, "Why am I not visiting more often?" I just looked at him. He said, "Your wife running around topless. Your crazy daughter. I'm just asking myself why I don't come over here more often."

I said, "You need to get what Kelly said out of your head man. It's not going to happen." He chuckled, and said, "I know. That's way crazy, but if she blows me again....." I

gave him a look that made him stop talking. He said, "Okay. Okay. I'll let it go."

Sarah came back out totally naked, John asked, "Lose your shorts?" Sarah replied, "I was in the laundry room and figured I would toss them in the wash before I ran up to shower." John nodded his head like he understood.

Sarah told me that Lisa, of Ronny and Lisa called and said they were going to look at Motorhomes that afternoon, and wanted to know if we would go with them, and then maybe dinner and whatever afterwards. It sounded like a good plan to me, so Sarah would call them back to confirm.

The door opened, and out bounced Kelly wearing her volleyball shorts, and a sports bra. I thought to myself, fuck. Here we go.

Kelly said "Hey John. Long time no see. Did I scare you away last time?" John chuckled, and said, "We were just talking about that." Kelly asked, "You were?"

John said, "Yes. How the last thing you said wouldn't actually happen." Kelly looked at me, and said, "If I wanted it to happen. It would happen John. Believe me." John replied, "I'm believing you. I would be stupid not too."

I stopped the conversation by asking, "What do you need Kelly?" She replied, "I was just wondering what was going on today. Bree and I might go horseback riding with cowboy." Sarah said, "I'm taking a shower. That's what I'm doing." She went in the house.

I told Kelly that her brother's were already gone with Lexi and Jordyn, and what we had planned with Ronny and Lisa. She replied, "Okay. Cool. We'll be gone the rest of the day then." Then she added "Bye John." Before she turned to go back in the house. I thought to myself, whew! She's not doing anything.

I was wrong. She stopped at the door, and said, "I have a few minutes actually. Up for a blow job John?" John laughed, and said, "If that's what you want to do Kelly. I'm not going to say no."

She took off her sports bra, and walked back to John. He was getting his dick out for her. I started to get up. Kelly pointed at me, and said, "Don't fucking move. You're watching this." I replied, "I'll watch, but that's it."

Kelly had John's balls in one hand, and the base of his cock in the other. He was already hard. She looked at me, and said, "No. That's not it. Don't fucking move."

She took John's cock in her mouth and started working him slow. Making it last. She brought him to the edge a

couple of times without letting him cum. At one point she stopped and asked, "How long since you came last?" John replied, "About a week." Kelly said, "Mmm. You're pretty damn full then. That's a lot of cum."

She looked over at me. John chuckled, and said, "She's going to kiss you." I replied, "No. She's not."

John; "Oh yes she is. She's getting a mouthful and kissing you."

Me; "She's getting a mouthful to swallow maybe."

John; "I'm going to cum so fucking hard, and you're eating it. Yes Kelly. Suck the cum out of my nuts and make your dad eat it."

Me; "What the fuck dude. I'm not eating it."

He was tensed up and looking at me with a grin on his face while unloading a weeks worth of cum in Kelly's mouth. She had just the tip of his cock in her mouth, and was stroking the base.

Then Kelly suddenly jumped up, grabbed John's head, and spit his own cum in his open mouth. John started spitting on the floor of the garage, and coughing. He had cum dripping off his chin, and on his hands. I was laughing my ass off.

Kelly said, "Bye John," and smiled at me as she went in the house. John, in between spitting and coughing, said, "What the fuck is wrong with her. God damn it." I replied, "You thought it was hilarious when she did it to me. Not so funny now huh?" He said, "She's fucked up man." I said, "I wouldn't say that too loud."

After he cleaned himself up with paper towels, and washed his mouth out with coffee, he said, "She's fucking crazy man. Did you know she was going to do that?" I replied, "No. I was afraid she was going to attack me again."

AFTER JOHN WAS GONE, before Kelly and Bree left, I said to Kelly, "You know, John will be afraid to let you do anything ever again." Kelly replied, "Bullshit. I just gave him the best blow job he's ever had. He'll do anything I want." She was probably right.



## Chapter (92)

We met up with Ronny and Lisa at a RV Dealership one town over. They wanted us along for their first purchase just because we've had motorhomes for a long time, and they trusted our judgement.

Sarah was wearing one of her mini dresses that snaps down the front, with the right snaps undone, that's perfect for flashing. When I saw Lisa get out of their car, I knew they discussed outfits. She was also wearing a mini dress.

The first thing the girls did was get in trouble for laying on a plastic covered bed that has a sign saying Please stay off the bed. The grumpy old salesman was highly upset about it.

Sarah said, "If you think we are going to spend this kind of money on a new motorhome without seeing if the bed is comfortable, you're fucking crazy. Either you let us lay on the beds or we'll go somewhere else."

The salesman said, "You'll have to go somewhere else." Sarah asked to speak to the manager or owner, turns out this grumpy old man was both.

We went somewhere else that had a better selection, and helped Ronny and Lisa purchase their first motorhome. After the girls flashed their way through dinner, we spent the rest of the night at their house swinging.

SUNDAY AFTERNOON, I got a text from John that asked, "You guys home?" I replied, "Why? Did you buy more crap?" He texted, "Ha ha. No. Had a problem at the range with my 9mm. wanted you to look at it." I replied, "I'm home."

I went out and opened the garage. John pulled into the driveway twenty minutes later. He handed me his 9mm, and the first thing I said was, "A clean weapon is a happy weapon, and dude, this weapon ain't fucking happy." He just stood there while I lectured him on taking better care of his weapons.

After that was done, he was just hanging around talking about work. It seemed like he was thinking hard to come up with things to talk about. Finally I asked him, "Do you want me to let Kelly know you're here?"

John replied, "No way. I mean, why would you ask that?" I said, "You've been talking in circles for an hour now. Running out of things to talk about so you keep going

back to things we've already discussed." He just stared at me.

I said, "It's okay man. I'll text her, she can suck you off and make you eat your own cum." He shook his head, and said, "The sucking me part I like." I replied, "Whatever man."

John said, "I'm still thinking about the last thing she said the first time she did this." I replied, "She would probably let you fuck her, but no way would anything else happen." He nodded with a grin on his face.

Then he said, "It's crazy how open you are about your daughter fucking around." I replied, "Did you forget who I'm married too, and what our lifestyle is?" He said, No, but it's one thing to be open with your wife."

I said, "You're either open minded or closed minded. You can't say you're open minded, but only when it comes to one thing. That's not open minded." He nodded. I said, "Do you want me to tell her you're hear, or not?"

John thought for a second, and said, "Let me ask you this." I waited for him to finish. He said, "Kelly started this by saying something about being a hot daughter, and wanting to make you watch her suck off a buddy." He paused. I said, "That's not a question."

He continued, "You didn't tell her no, protest, or leave. So, does that mean you do what she says, or just that you liked watching?" I replied, "Sarah and I were just talking about this a week or so ago. I'll tell you honestly. From day one, I got off on watching Sarah flash and show off, or doing anything when we are swinging. Some guys are addicted to watching porn. I watch very little porn, but I get to watch my wife all the time. She's like my ultimate all time favorite porn star. But, in reality, I'll watch anyone having sex."

"We don't hide our sex lives from our kids. We never have, so Kelly knows I have a thing for watching. Just real life stuff, not videos with bad acting. So, no, that doesn't mean I do what she says. It means I liked watching and she knows I like watching."

John grinned, and said, "I knew you got off on letting us see your wife's and daughter's pictures. That was obvious. But, getting off on watching your daughter suck me? You're a freaky sick fucker, and I'm glad to call you my friend. Tell Kelly I'm here."

I picked up my phone and texted Kelly, "John's here. Out in the garage." She replied with a happy face. A few minutes later, Kelly bounced out in the garage wearing only hello kitty shorts, with her tits bouncing as she walked.

She walked right up to John, put her hands on his legs, and said, "Hi John. Have another week's worth to unload?" John replied, "Yes. But, you don't have to spit it at us. Does it always have to end with something crazy?" Kelly grinned, then she looked at me, and asked, "No? Just swallow it?" which made John look at me and ask, "Am I missing something here?"

I shook my head. Kelly started getting John's already hard cock out of his shorts. She was still grinning at me, and kept eye contact with me as she took John's cock in her mouth. John leaned back with his elbows on the work bench, and watched Kelly work on his cock.

I leaned back on one elbow and watched also. She slowly built him up and brought him to the edge a few times, and let off to let him relax. Each time, John would say something like, "Mmm Kelly, Fuck that's good. God Damn girl."

The next time she had him on the edge and took her mouth off his cock, she grinned at me, and said, "I want too." John asked, "Want too what?" Kelly said, "Dad knows." John looked over at me, as Kelly started building him up again.

I didn't say anything. John asked, "What does she want to do Steve?" I finally said, "Kiss me when she'd done." John shook his head, and asked, "Why?"

I said, "Because. It's something Sarah does, and I don't mind it." He replied, "You don't mind it? Fuck man. You want it?" I didn't say anything. John said, "You do! Don't you! You want her to suck my cock and kiss you with my cum!"

Kelly was licking and kissing the tip of his dick. I could tell she slowed way down to let this conversation play out. Little bitch. She wasn't going to let him cum until I confessed. John was still looking at me.

He said, "You do! Oh my god! I can tell you want to say you want my cum." I replied, "This doesn't go any further than right here man. I don't want to hear about it at work, or anything like that. I mean it."

John said, "No problem. This is the kinkiest fucking thing I've ever seen or been a part of. I'd be a fool to ruin it. I'm not saying anything ever."

I paused for a second, and then admitted to one of my longest friends, fishing buddy, and co worker, "Yes. I want Kelly to kiss me with your cum. I wanted it and liked it the first time, but wasn't expecting her to do it. The second time, I was hoping she would again."

John said, "You're a sick fucking bastard man. Fucking sick, but I love you brother. I've wasted a lot of cum stroking to Sarah's and Kelly's pictures. I could have just given it to you."

I replied, "It's not like that. I like getting kissed, or eating it out of Sarah's pussy, but I don't want it other ways." John said, "Okay. I get it. I don't want it at all, but if that's your thing, then by all means, have at it."

We both turned out attention to what Kelly was still doing to his cock. Which was just toying with it so he was no where near cumming. Nothing more was said. Kelly grinned at me, and then slowly started to get his cum.

When John was getting close, he said, "This is going to be a huge load man. I'm going to cum so fucking hard." He was right.

John tensed up, and started pumping cum into Kelly's mouth. So much that she couldn't hold it all in. It started running out the edges of her mouth, and down his throbbing cock.

When he was empty, Kelly slowly took her mouth off his dick, and turned towards me with chipmunk cheeks full of John's fresh hot load. John was looking at me in anticipation of what was about to happen.

I sat up, and reached out to bring Kelly closer to me. Then I slid a hand up and gripped a handful of hair on the back of her head. She still had cum seeping out from the corners of her mouth.

I slowly put my lips on hers, and we opened our mouths together in a sloppy cum filled, deep, hard kiss. I almost forgot John was even there, until I heard him say, "Whoa. Holy shit."

When we broke away from each other and looked at him, he was leaning back on one elbow, stroking his still hard cock using Kelly's spit and his cum as lube. Kelly leaned over and spit on his cock to give him more. John kept stroking.

Kelly grinned at me, picked up my phone, and texted Bree, "Come to the garage right now." Then she put my phone down and went to stand on the other side of John and said, "Don't stop, but go slow."

Kelly put one hand on the back of John's head, and the other on his balls. He didn't know what was going on, but he kept stroking. Less than a minute from when Kelly sent the text, Bree came out in the garage and walked up to me.

Kelly said, "Suck off dad." Then to John, she said, "Watch what she does to him." Bree already had my cock out.



She kissed the tip, licked all around, and then took just the tip in her mouth letting spit run down. Then she took a little more, and then took it all the way in.

John said, "Oh wow." Kelly said, "She's going to get his cum for you." John said, "Oh no. I'm not doing that." Kelly replied, "Yes you are. It's only fair. Do it, and I'll let you fuck me." John didn't answer.

Kelly told Bree, "We need it so don't take it down your throat." John said, "Kelly. Come on now. It's not my thing." Kelly replied, "It's my thing so it's going to be your thing today." John went silent again and was still stroking his cock."

Bree wasn't taking her time and had a suction lock on my dick. Kelly was keeping eye contact with me, but was leaning in and whispering to John. "You want to fuck my hot young juicy pussy? You want to slide your hard cock inside my sopping wet young cunt? You want to fuck the pussy you've seen so many times in pictures? Hmm? You want my young pussy John?"

John blurted out, "Yes! Fuck Kelly! Okay!" Kelly turned him on the stool, leaned him back on his elbows, and put his legs together. Then she slipped off her shorts, and using the bottoms rungs of the stool, she got up and over his lap.

She grabbed his cock, and ran the tip between her pussy lips, and lowered down so just the tip was inside her. So he was leaning back on his elbows. Kelly was straddling him and standing on the rungs of the stool with just the tip of his dick in her pussy. She was leaning forward, over him, with one hand on his chest, and one on the work bench.

Kelly said, "Kiss Bree, and I'll give you the rest of my pussy." John didn't say anything. Kelly asked, "You want your cock deep inside my pussy don't you?" John replied, "Yes!"

When I was starting to cum, Bree pulled off a little to take my load in her mouth. Then she turned towards Kelly and John. Kelly said, "Take it John. Take my dad's cum." Kelly grabbed his hair and turned his face towards Bree.

Kelly said, "Take it and you get all of my hot wet young pussy." John replied, "Okay." Bree started kissing him, Kelly lowered all the way down on his cock.

My throbbing hard cock was needing more. Since Bree was bent over with her ass pointed at me, I pulled her shorts down, plunged my dick inside her pussy. She stayed leaning over Kelly and John even though Kelly was now kissing John, and let me fuck her.

Kelly got off of John, who saw that I was fucking Bree, and said, "Jesus fuck man." Kelly bent over the stool on her elbows with her legs spread, and said, "Fuck me hard John." John got behind her, slid his cock inside, grabbed her hips, and started fucking her hard as he could.

Bree moved so she was on the other stool the same way Kelly was. I was fucking her so hard the stool was scooting towards the work bench and eventually I had her head against the bench.

Bree orgasmed loud, and set Kelly off. She started cumming and let everyone know it. John started grunting with every thrust inside Kelly, and came hard. I came just as hard inside Bree's pussy.

John pulled out, and Kelly turned around and sat on the bar stool. She leaned back on her elbows, and pulled her knees up with her legs spread wide. John was standing in front of her and looking at his cum starting to drip out of her pussy.

John said, "Oh my God Kelly. Make him do it." Kelly grinned, and said, "Dad. Eat John's cum out of my pussy." I turned to John, and said, "If I do this, if I eat your cum out of my daughter's pussy, you have to eat mine out of Bree."

John said, "You're gonna do it? Deal." I got on my knees in front of Kelly, and ran my tongue up between her pussy lips, licking up John's cum. Then I settled in, and ate her pussy. I wasn't paying attention to what John was doing. I didn't really care.

Kelly said, "You better do it John." That made me look over. Bree was on the stool like Kelly. I watched John go in, and I turned my attention back to Kelly's pussy and made her cum. When I was building up Kelly's second orgasm. Bree got her first. After Kelly's second, we stopped.

Kelly started giggling, and said, "It always amazes me what guys will do for a little pussy. You guys are now more than just co workers and fishing buddies. You're cum brothers."

John said, "Thank's to you all, I will never be the same man again." Bree said, "You have dads cum in you. You're no longer John. You're super John." This made him laugh. We all got dressed, and the girls went in the house.

John and I were sitting at the work bench again, and John said, "Now what? Do we talk about it?" I replied, "Talk about what? Nothing fucking happened here today

man. We can't talk about something that didn't even happen."

John said, "Okay. I get it. See ya at work tomorrow."

## Chapter (93)

When I went in the house, Kelly and Bree were sitting on the couch with Sarah. They were all laughing. Sarah looked at me and said, “Cum bro’s huh? That should make the fishing trips more interesting.” I replied, “I don’t even know what that means,” and kept walking to the office with loud laughter behind me.

I sat at my desk and decided Kelly needs to be punished. Not when she wants it, but when she doesn’t expect it. I put my feet up on my desk, leaned back, and started planning.

THE FOLLOWING WEEK, I had too much going on at work, so I couldn’t meet Kasey for lunch. She let me know that she wasn’t happy about it.

The next week, I had to go to Las Vegas for work, by myself, since it was a last minute trip and I wouldn’t have time to play around anyway.

While in Vegas, I received a text from Kasey that said, “Two weeks without lunch. I’m starving!!!” All I could do was apologize.

When I came home from Vegas, the only ones home were Jason and Jordyn, who were in the middle of a 69 on the couch in the loft. Jason was on the bottom, Jordan was facing towards the stairs with Jason's cock in her mouth when she saw me. She pulled off him and said with a smile, "Hey Steve. Welcome home."

I replied, "Is that Jason?" Jason waived his hand without saying anything. Jordyn said, "Ya. Brandon won't be home for a while, and Lexi is doing something with her dad and brother." I said, "Have fun."

I went in the bedroom to put my bag away and change clothes. A few minutes later I could hear Jordyn cumming on Jason's face. When I left the bedroom to go down stairs, Jordyn looked up at me, but still had Jason's cock in her mouth as far as she could take it.

I said, "You look smokin' hot with a dick in your mouth." She pulled off, and said, "Thanks." Jordyn continued sucking Jason. I went downstairs to the office. A half hour later, Kelly and Bree came home. After asking me about my trip to Vegas, they told me that deal for the apartment they were looking at, with two other friends, fell through.

So, they weren't moving out anytime soon. I shrugged, and said, "It's not like we don't have room here, and the

rent is free. You can't stay forever, but another year or so is okay." They both smiled.

SARAH KNEW I would be home from Vegas a couple hours before she's off work, so she texted me, "Dinner tonight? Just me and you?" I replied, "Yes." She was able to leave work an hour early. I was still in the office when she got home.

After kissing me hello, she said she had a surprise, and then went to change clothes. I was actually in a little bit of a funk after my trip, and wasn't sure I was up for a surprise, but she was excited about it, so I sat up and shook the funk off. If Sarah was excited about something, I was excited also.

Still in the office, I heard Kelly say, "Holy shit mom! Where are you going?" Sarah said, "Out to dinner with dad." I rolled my chair over so I could see all the way up the stairs, and then I jumped straight up, and said out loud, "What the fuck!"

She was wearing the same green denim skirt overalls Kasey had on, and wearing it the same way. She started laughing. I said, "How? I'm mean, what the hell is going on Sarah?" She looked hot as fuck, but I was standing there totally confused.



A million things were running through my head instantly. Were Sarah and Kasey talking? Was I being played? Did Sarah set all this up? What the fuck was really going on?"

Sarah came down the stairs, and said, "Jesus Christ Steve. You showed me the picture remember. It's not the same outfit, but I tried to get it as close as possible."

I looked closer. The buttons weren't the same, and the buttons on the sides, that Kasey left undone, were snaps on Sarah's outfit, also left undone. The pockets weren't the same, and Sarah's bandeau top was definitely more see through. I felt stupid.

I said, "Sorry. From far away, I thought it was the same outfit. I feel stupid now." Sarah smiled, and said, "I probably should have told you. You've had a stressful week so I'm sorry too."

Then she wrapped her arms around my neck, and said, "I'm your sexy fuck toy for the rest of the night. Show me off, and do anything you want, anywhere you want." I replied, "So just like every other night?" She smiled.

From upstairs, Kelly said, "Call me if you need to be bailed out." Sarah replied, "No need. I'll suck and fuck our way out." We walked out to my truck holding hands. I opened the door for her, and she got in.

As I was walking around to my door, I decided this wasn't going to be a fancy dinner in an upscale place. We were going down the highway, two towns over, to a diner at a truck stop.

I opened my door, held up my cell phone, and said, "Work call, just a second." Then I closed my door and walked to the back of the truck. Knowing Randy was in town, I called him, and asked if he had plans.

Luckily he didn't, Lexi was dropping off her brother, and then going home. He was just thinking about finding dinner somewhere. I told him to get to the truck stop diner and hide. We were heading that way, and Sarah doesn't know he'll be there.

We took off driving one direction for about ten minutes, talking about what we wanted for dinner, which I hoped gave Randy plenty of time. Then I said, "I know what I want to do. I'm going to show you off and fuck you in a truck stop." Sarah replied, "Whatever you want my love." The grin on her face told me she loved this idea.

She flashed two guys when we first got there, just by getting out of the truck with her legs spread. Another was staring at her tits when we walked up to the door. Her nipples were hard, and could be seen through her top.

She smiled at the guy, he looked at me like he was afraid he just got caught. I said, "She's fucking hot. Right?" He replied with a laugh and a nod, "Right." I said, "I'll be fucking her on a picnic table later." He grinned from ear to ear.

As we went in the door, I smacked Sarah's ass, and pulled up her skirt just a little to show off her ass. We waited just inside the door next to a sign that said please wait to be seated. A waitress came by carrying a pot of coffee, and said, "Sit anywhere you like."

I wasn't sure where Randy was, but I still told Sarah to go ahead. I stayed back just a little as she walked between the counter on one side, and booths on the other, so I could see if any guys watched her.

I scanned the room and didn't see Randy. There were a few women, but mostly guys. When one turned and looked, it made a few others do the same. Sarah chose a table that was across from two guys in booth, and in view of the guys at the counter.

Our table had a bench on one side that was facing the guys in the booth, and two chairs on the other. I moved the chair as far apart as I could, so the guys could see, and then we both sat side by side on the bench.

When I grabbed Sarah's knee, and pulled her leg up over mine to hold her legs open, one of the guys grinned and said something to the other guy that we didn't hear. Guy two glanced over. Then he glanced over again. When he glanced over a third time I pulled her legs open a little wider.

Guy one said to guy two, "Dinner and a show. Too bad we're done." I said, "Later show out at the picnic tables." Guy one nodded. Now three guys knew she would be doing something out at the picnic tables later. I was hoping they would tell their friends. They got up to go pay, and guy one said with a grin, "See ya later."

On their way to pay, they stopped and said something to two guys at the counter. The two guys at the counter, picked up their plates and drinks, and took over their table. They weren't disappointed. After they sat down, I was fingering Sarah's pussy.

In places like this, we usually order breakfast for dinner. We've found truck stop diners always have better breakfast. When the waitress brought us our food, she leaned over to Sarah, and said, "You're causing a commotion."

Sarah asked, "Is that good or bad?" The waitress replied, "Good. Usually it's a tired or quiet atmosphere in here."

Sarah smiled, and said, "Glad I can help." The waitress said with a chuckle, "Honey, if you really want to help, grab that coffee pot over there."

The waitress walked away. Sarah looked at me and smiled. She was actually thinking about getting up and pouring people's coffee. I said, "You're not doing that." I still didn't know where Randy was.

AFTER WE PAID, we went outside and walked down the pathway to the rest area. There was a line of trucks in the truck parking area, but as I had hoped, the vehicle area was pretty empty. There was just a few people that stopped to use the restrooms. There wouldn't be any families using the picnic table area.

The table area was made up of four sections that were plus signs made out of cinderblock walls. Each square of the plus sign had a picnic table.

Two of the plus signs were separated by a wide cement area that had several square tables for four people. If we chose a picnic table in the middle, anyone in the other inside table areas could see us.

As we walked through, I saw the one guy that sitting outside the diner when we arrived. He nodded, I nodded back. Still no Randy. I was beginning to wonder if he was even there. He had to be. He wouldn't let me down.

We went over to the restrooms, and then walked through the area again. The two guys that were sitting at the table across from us, and the second two guys that replaced them, were now at a front picnic table.

The guy that was outside the diner when we arrived, now had a friend with him. Now six guys around. Where the fuck is Randy?

We sat at a picnic table that was one table back. All of the guys around could see us, but because of the block wall, we were hidden from the parking area. I straddled the bench, Sarah sat backwards in front of me, leaning back against the table.

I had one elbow on the table, with my hand on the back of her head. We started making out as I gripped the hair on the back of her head. With my other hand, I undid the button that has holding up the one side of her overalls and let the front fall. Then I started playing with her tits.

I cupped both of her tits, and ran my fingers in a circle around her nipples. They were both standing out, hard against the fabric. Still kissing, I pulled her top down so it was around her waist, exposing both tits, and continued to fondle them. The group of four guys moved to the table behind us for a better, closer, view.

I could tell Sarah was heating up from being on display. It always turns her on like crazy. I saw another guy come into the area from behind the restrooms. Not Randy He lit up a cigarette and kept on walking. Wasn't interested, or didn't see anything.

A few minutes later, the same guy came into the area from the back, and sat at a table for four in the center, two tables back. He was interested, just wanted to sneak in the back. A few minutes later, he had his dick in hand, stroking under the table.

One more guy joined the guy that was outside the diner, and his friend. The three of them moved to a center table that was one back from us. Still kissing, I told Sarah, "Eight guys now." She kissed me harder.

I pulled her leg up over mine. She had to raise up just a little by leaning towards me and then away from me so I can get her denim skirt up to open her legs wider.

I ran my hand down her leg to her knee, and then back up and let my fingers go to her pussy. Wet as hell. Just like I knew she would be. I sunk two fingers in, and then pulled them out to circle her clit. After a few more times of doing the same, I had her cumming.

We continued to kiss while her orgasm built. At the peak, she said out loud, "Oh god. I'm cumming." I used

her pussy juice to circle a nipple while we kept kissing. A few minutes later, I went to her pussy again for her second orgasm.

After her third orgasm, since I couldn't see the parking lot, I ask the three guys at the center table, "Be our lookout for cops, or kids?" They nodded, one said, "You got it buddy."

I had Sarah stand up, and let her overalls fall to her feet. She stepped out of them. I picked them up and set them on the table. She pulled her top off over her head and was complete nude except for her high heels. I turned her around a couple times so the guys all got a look.

Then I took off my shorts and put them on the table for me to sit on. Then I put Sarah's overalls on the bench for her knees, and had her get on the bench. After kissing her for a few seconds, I told her, "Nine now."

The ninth guy was Randy. He appeared from the back and leaned up against the block wall behind the four guys at the table. I leaned back on my hands, and Sarah bent over with her ass up, and took my cock in her mouth. I knew she would make this last and give the guys a great show.

Ten or fifteen minutes goes by with Sarah slowly licking, kissing, and sucking on my cock. I said out loud, "This is



absolutely her choice, and nobody else touches her....” Sarah stopped sucking me but still had my cock in her mouth.

I knew she was listening to what I was saying. We would never allow any guys to touch her in a situation like this, so she was wondering what the hell I was up to. I continued with, “She’s going to choose one of you to fuck her from behind.”

They all sat up and started adjusting themselves like they had to be presentable. I almost started laughing. Sarah quietly asked, “What the fuck are you doing?” I leaned down and whispered, “There are nine to choose from. Choose number nine, and you’re okay.” She raised up and looked at me. I winked at her.

She had already seen the group of eight. She turned around, scanned the group, and spotted Randy. She said, “You. Blue shirt, in the back.” All the guys turned and looked at Randy. I don’t think they even knew he was there.

One guy fake coughed, saying, “Bullshit.” Several of them laughed. One said, “Fucking bullshit. I’m better looking than he is.” He obviously wasn’t, so this made everyone laugh. Sarah turned back to me, and said, “You’re a fucking brat.”

I leaned back, and she went back to sucking me. Randy stepped up behind her, ran his hands around her hips and ass, and then got his dick out of his pants. As he was pushing his hard on inside her, I said, "Fuck her good man." Randy replied, "I'll try."

Randy grabbed her hips, and fucked her good and hard. She stopped sucking me, and was just hanging on with her head in my lap. She ended up cumming once, before Randy filled her pussy with cum.

After Randy pulled out, I said to Sarah, "Ride me reversed," She got up, turned around, and lowered her cum filled pussy on my cock. I was still leaning back. She leaned back a little and started grinding slow.

She played with her clit to get an orgasm. After that she came three more times and let the guys know all about it. Then she raised off of me, and started pushing me backwards. I didn't know what she had planned, but I went back on my elbows to give her room.

Sarah sat with my dick up between her legs, and using pussy juice and Randy's cum, grabbed me with two hands and started stroking. Seconds later, I was shooting cum up in the air.

At some point while Sarah was stroking me, Randy disappeared, just like he arrived. At the end, some of the

guys turned to look for him, and he was gone. One of them called him a fucking bastard.

We were a fucking mess, but got dressed anyway. We thanked the guys for being cool, they thanked us for the show, and we left. In the truck, Sarah asked, "Randy was your work call?" I replied, "Yep." She said, "Nice job."

## Chapter (94)

A few days later, I came home from work earlier than normal, and walked in on Jason, who was laying on our bed naked, with dick in hand. He had a few of the picture books laying around him, and was holding one picture in his hand.

He was the only one home, so when I walked in, he jumped. I laughed, and he said, "You scared me. Didn't know you would be coming home." I replied, "Home early. Carry on." I went in and changed into my workout clothes.

When I came out, he was still laying in the same position, but had his thumb around the base of his cock, and his fingers down the middle of his balls. Then I noticed he was laying on a towel. His fingers were on the end of the plug in his ass.

I had to go to my nightstand next to the bed, and when I did, I asked, "Reliving old times?" He had one of Sarah's pictures in his hand. He said, "It seems like the first time we saw these was eons ago."

I said, "You and Brandon have shot a lot of loads to those pictures." He replied, "No kidding. On my own, and just to make him cum. That doesn't happen much since we both have girls."

I nodded, and said, "Makes sense. You can make me cum if you want." Jason smiled, and said, "Okay." I took off my shirt, dropped my shorts and boxers to the floor, got on the bed, and put my growing dick in his mouth.

His right hand was still on himself, his left hand was now on my balls as he started sucking me. After a while, I laid back on my elbow so we were kind of in a 69, but on our sides. I got some lube, and started teasing his cock with my finger tips.

He was taking his time with my cock. Not real slow, but not real fast either. I was lightly stroking him with my fingers but he was ready to cum any second. I could feel his heartbeat in his dick.

I ran my fingers up from the base and circled his head a couple times. He unloaded hard on the towel between us. I kept playing with his throbbing cock but a little bit lighter than I was. Only now I slid my hand down his balls and put pressure on the butt plug. Every time I did, he tensed up.

I was still up on my left elbow, and had my hand under his leg. I started using my right wrist and forearm to slide up and down the underside of his cock, while I toyed with the butt plug. The more I played with it, the more intense he got on sucking my dick. A minute or so later, he was swallowing my cum. I stayed right where I was, and kept playing with him. He laid back a little but kept his hand on my cock and balls. When I started to go soft, he took it back in his mouth to keep me hard.

After I pulled the butt plug half way out, and put it back in, he let out a quiet moan. I moved down between his legs. He pulled his knees up, and I grabbed his cock in one hand and the butt plug in the other.

Holding his cock, not really stroking it, I slowly pulled the plug in and out. I had him breathing hard and moaning. Jason had his eyes closed. Releasing his cock, I grabbed the lube and poured some on his cock and balls, letting it run down to the plug, and then on my own hardness. He didn't realize I did the last part.

I grabbed his cock again, just holding it, not stroking it, and slowly pulled the plug out. I moved it around on him for the lube, and put it back in. I did it again a second time. Without him realizing it, I was positioning myself.

The third time I pulled it out, I dropped it to the side, and buried my cock deep in his ass. Jason jumped. His eyes flew open, and he said, "Fuck dad!" That was all he could say. I pulled his legs up and started fucking him hard.

We kept eye contact while both making grunting sounds. Both out of breath. Both sweaty. I was fucking him as hard and deep as I could. Jason said, "Oh God. I'm cumming." He raised his head up to look at his own cock so I looked down.

With an "Mmmmm Fuuuuck!" Cum shot out of his dick, onto his belly. He reached down and started stroking like a wild man and said, "Fuck me dad. Fuck me." I put everything I had into fucking Jason's ass.

We were keeping eye contact again. He was still stroking. I grunted, "I'm fucking cumming deep in your ass." He came again, but we kept eye contact. I doubt he had any cum left to shoot. I collapsed on the bed next to him.

We laid there together for a few minutes before I said, "That's going to count as my workout. I'm taking a shower. He didn't say anything. When I came out of the shower, the towel and everything was cleaned up. The

bed was straighten up, and Jason was gone. It looked like nothing even happened.

I WAS IN THE KITCHEN making dinner, when Lexi came in. After kissing me hello, she went upstairs. A few minutes later she came back. Sarah was just coming home from work when Lexi said, "Thank you." I asked, "For what?"

Sarah and I kissed hello, Lexi said, "I tied to fuck him with a strap on, but it wasn't really working. So, thank you for fucking him good." I replied, "You're welcome."

Lexi went back upstairs, and Sarah was just standing there looking at me. I said, "Evidently I fucked Jason pretty good." Sarah laughed, and said, "Sound's like it. You're such an amazing dad." She kissed me again and went up to change clothes.

THE NEXT LUNCH WITH KASEY, I got tied up at work. I texted her that I would be there, just a few minutes late. She replied, "I'll be inside with the guys."

When I walked in, Kasey was sitting at the table with the two main guys. The other two guys weren't there. She got up when I got to the table, and moved over to the table where we normally sit.

Kasey said, "I was just telling them that you bailed on me the last few weeks, and they said, I could join them



anytime.” I replied, “Smart guys. They want to make sure they see you.” She smiled, and said, “I wouldn’t do it. I’m only coming in here if you are too.”

I asked about her outfit. She was wearing a pair of denim shorts, and a tank top. No bra. She said, “I’m out of commission this week, but I still wanted to see you and have lunch.” We caught up on general stuff while eating.

When we left, the two guys were standing by their car like always. We were all parked the same was as the last time. I got Kasey’s tits out, while kissing her, but that was it.

On my way back to work, I called Sarah to tell her I might be going back to Vegas. She suggested that if none of our kids are able to go, that I ask Kasey if she wants to go. I told her I would give that some thought.

AFTER I GOT BACK IN THE OFFICE, John popped his head in, and asked, “Where do you sneak off too? It’s like we all know what we are all doing for lunch except for you like once a week.” I replied with a grin, “What makes you think that what I’m doing is any of your business?”

He looked at me for a moment and said, “Just tell me you’re not sick. Like it’s not chemo or something like that.” I replied, “Not sick. Nothing like that. Just a lunch

date with a good friend.” John got a huge cheesy grin on his face.

Then he said, “I was just told I’m going to Vegas with you.” I replied, “You’re getting your own room.” He laughed and walked away. I thought, there goes the idea of asking Kasey if she wants to go to Vegas.

I confirmed that I was definitely heading back to Vegas, and then texted Sarah, “They are sending John to Vegas with me.” She replied, “Don’t tell Kelly that or she’s going too. Unless you want Kelly to go with you.”

I replied, “Don’t tell Kelly anything.” I decided right then that I was going to tell Kelly John was going to Vegas as I was walking out the door. When it was too late for her to go. That would piss her off. Especially knowing I knew a day ahead of time and didn’t tell her.

I didn’t realize I was sitting at my desk smiling until John popped back in and said, “Why are you smiling?” I replied, “Something Sarah said in text.” He just nodded, and said, “They asked for my info for my room. You were serious about separate rooms?”

I said, “Yes. I always book my own room so I get the reward points, and then turn in receipts for reimbursement.” He replied, “Gotcha. That’s pretty smart.” I was going to reply, but he took off.

THE NEXT MORNING, I was getting ready to go, and made a point to make sure Kelly saw me. She was sitting on the couch, and said, "Wish we could go. I thought about it, but there's just no way."

I walked over, kissed her on top of the head, and said, "I know. Everyone is busy." Then I turned and walked towards the door with my back to Kelly, and said, "It's okay though. John is going with me."

Kelly said, "Wait! What?" Her tone told me she was instantly pissed. I turned around, and she was standing up with her hands on her hips, blinking her eyes at me. She was fuming. I said, "What? What part didn't you hear?"

With her hands still on her hips, she said, "You didn't say John was going when you told me you were going yesterday. You left that part out!" She shifted her weight to one foot.

I replied, "I didn't? Not really that important, is it?" She shifted her weight to her other foot. I said, "I don't understand why you're so mad." She replied, "It's just that, you knew if you told me.... It's just. You didn't tell me...."

She had a look like a light went on. She figured out that I did this whole thing on purpose. Then she half way

growled, “Youuuuu Fuckerrrr!” I smiled, and said, “Gotta go sweetie. Love you.”

She stood there staring at me. I said, “Tell me you love me Kelly. You don’t want youuuuu fuuuucker to be the last thing you say to me.” I shifted my weight to one side and mimicked her hands on her hips when I said it. It took a minute, but she said, “I love you dad. I’m pissed, but I love you.”

I said, “I love you too but change your attitude or I’ll whip your ass when I get home.” I went out the door and heard her yell, “Hey!” As I closed it behind me. I didn’t go back.

Hours later I got a text from Sarah that said, “Wow! Kelly is pissed at you. The more she thinks about it, the hotter she gets.” I replied, “Should be fun when I get home.” Sarah texted, “Fun? Sure. If you don’t die.”

WE WERE SO BUSY IN VEGAS that we didn’t have time for anything but work. Before I came home, I asked Sarah what Kelly’s schedule was for the next couple days, so I knew approximate days and times Kelly would be home.

I also found out she was still mad, and had been very fidgety while I was gone. Sarah said it was like Kelly had a major itch that she just couldn’t scratch. I knew what

she needed, but also knew I couldn't give it to her without a fight.

Kelly and Bree were both out of the house when I got home. When we were looking into putting eyebolts and straps on our bed for different things, we also purchased some straps that just go under a mattress.

They lay out in an X and are long enough to come up in the front and back, with Velcro cuffs on the end. I opened up the package, and laid it out on Kelly and Bree's bed. The way they were designed, wasn't very good.

Someone like Kelly, would just pull up the whole mattress and move the straps so she she had more free movement and who knows what she could do after that. The Velcro cuffs were an easy fix.

Using lag bolts, and some large washers, I affixed the straps to the bottom of the box springs. Then I got on the bed and tugged on them. All good. I tucked the straps between the mattress and box springs at the corners. They weren't noticeable. Kelly would have to be looking for something to see them.

I cut precut strips of duct tape, and stuck them to the back of the headboard just by a corner of the tape. Then I texted Bree. "Without Kelly knowing... I need your help

to scratch her itch.” She replied, “LOL Thank God! She’s driving me crazy!” I quickly texted what I did, and what I needed her to do.

I saw Kelly briefly that night, and all she did was glare at me. We didn’t even talk. Sarah told me when we went to bed, that Kelly had asked what time I was home from work the next day. Sarah told her regular time, which wasn’t true. I took the day off knowing Kelly didn’t have plans.

Sarah, knowing what I had planned, said, “You two are crazy. She’s planning something for when you get home, and will be even more pissed when you get her first.” You better hope your plan works.” I laughed, but was thinking it better work or I’m in trouble.

Bree had to be up early. Kelly would normally sleep in. I was counting on that. Bree got up like normal and went to the bathroom to get ready to leave. Then she checked on Kelly to make sure she was asleep, before opening the door. Bree’s part was done.

Kelly didn’t even move when Bree opened the door. I snuck in, and quietly pulled the straps out from under the corner of the mattress, and untucked the covers at the bottom of the bed so I could reach her feet. She was laying on her side, naked. I had planned to strap her

wrists first. The way she had her arms, I could get a strap on one wrist, but not the other so that wouldn't work.

I slid a pair of my boxer shorts on her left leg. My heart was beating like crazy as I slowly got the cuffs around her ankles, then I wrapped the cuffs with duct tape. Kelly took in a deep breath, and stirred just a little. It scared the shit out of me.

After recovering, I got the cuff on her right wrist. She stirred a little, so I decided to wait on the duct tape. I had her ankles and right wrist done so that when I grabbed her left wrist and pulled it out from under her, she would be on her stomach. Face down with her ass up.

She was going to wake up when I pulled out her wrist. I had to be quick, and not fumble anything, to get the cuff on before she realized what was happening. I pulled, got the cuff on, and she turned her head and looked at me. Then she pulled with her left hand, then looked at it.

She was able to move her feet just a little, when she turned and looked back at me, she was already starting to breath hard. I really don't know how to explain the look she was giving me. Her eyes were wide open, and so was her mouth.

She tested the straps again, and turned her head to the other side when I walked around to put the duct tape on the left strap. She looked at it. Wide eyes, mouth open. Breathing hard.

She turned her head to follow me down to the foot of the bed, and raised up just a little to look at me over her shoulder the same way, as I tightened the straps on her ankles.

I walked up to the front corner of the bed, and knelt down so she could see me without twisting her head up. I showed her the leather paddle, and said, "You're getting spanked for that time you kissed me with John's cum, and for making John kiss Bree with my cum. I'm going to spank the living fuck out of you."

She was just staring at me the same way. Eye's wide, mouth open. Heavily breathing. I said, "Did you hear me Kelly? You've really pissed me off this time. I'm going to spank the fuck out of your ass. I don't care if you call red, I'm not going to stop." (I would stop if she called red)

Her low gravely guttural growling moan started from her open mouth. Like a wild animal, her eyes stayed open wide and she tracked me to the bottom of the bed. I didn't need to feel between her legs to see if she was



wet. The huge wet spot on the sheet underneath her was all the proof I needed.

She was twisting her hands and wrists around so she could grab the straps in her hands for leverage, and I thought, okay she's with me and getting ready. She had her head down, and stopped looking at me, but was still in her low moan stage.

I got on the end of the bed between her legs, and just watched her. Which probably drove her even crazier. I saw all the muscles in her arms and shoulders tighten up, as she pulled on her wrist straps.

Her body started to quiver. The wet spot on the sheet was growing bigger. Every muscle in her body was tight. I could see the sweat beads on her back. Still in her low moan, she pushed her butt up. I waited.

She held that position for what seemed like an eternity, before a low, gravelly growl,  
“Pleeeuuuuuhhhhhhh.” I waited.

She lifted her head. She was drooling. There was a wet spot of drool underneath her face. With the same gravelly growl, but louder,  
“PLEEEAAAASSSSSSUUUHHHHHHH.”

I spanked her right cheek hard, and then alternated between her left and right cheeks. Every time I spanked her, her constant moan sounded like I was shifting gears, getting louder, but lower in pitch each time.

Her body started shaking more than quivering. Now she was drenched in sweat. The wet spot below her pussy was huge. I kept spanking her.

Her moan got so low in pitch that she was making a choppy moan sound like when you try to sing a very low note and nothing comes out. I tried to look at her face, but it was buried. The drool spot was growing. I could see her hair was drenched in sweat. (How many just tried to sing a low note?)

I spanked her again. She screamed out and exploded in orgasm. Then she was tossing around and yanking at the straps. I was getting tossed around between her legs so I had to get off the bed. I moved to the side, and spanked her.

She was tossing around and trying to move away from me as I kept spanking her. "Gah fuck!" Spank. "Fuck you." Spank. "Fuck!" Spank. "Gah!" Spank "Fuck you fucking shit fucker." Spank.

I grabbed a handful of her drenched sweaty hair, pulled hard, and spanked her again. Her moan started. I pulled

harder and kept spanking her. The wet spots under her pussy and face were darker and wetter, but now her whole bed was soaked with sweat.

I pulled her hair harder, wrenched her head back, and kept spanking her. She stopped tossing around, and started the tight muscle shaking. The moaning got louder, and she was starting to cum. I kept spanking her until she collapsed.

She was laying there breathing hard, in a sweaty mess, going, “guh, guh, guh, guh,” with each breath. I realized I was out of breath also. A minute or so later, I was standing there thinking about spanking her again, when she said, “Enough. I’m done. Enough dad.” I asked, “Really? You’re all done?”

She said, “Ya. Yes. I’m done really. No more.” I said, “I don’t really trust you, so I’ll let you go slowly. One false move and I’ll whip your ass even harder.”

She said, “No. I’m done.” I sat on the end of the bed between her feet, and picked up her right leg. I pinned it under my arm, and held it tight. Then I loosened up the strap, and peeled back the duct tape enough to remove the Velcro strap.

I quickly grabbed my boxer shorts that were on her left leg, slipped them over her right foot, and put the cuff

back on her ankle. Kelly screamed. "Hey! You fucker! Fuck you Fucker!" She didn't even know what I did, but she knew I did something.

The boxer shorts now on both legs, were across my waist so I had to lay back and slide out from underneath them. As I slid the boxers up above her knees, I said, "You must think I'm really stupid. Enough I'm done, isn't red sweetheart."

I slid the boxers up more so she was almost wearing them. She screamed at me, "What are you doing fucker?" Fuck you. Let me go. You're dead." I replied, "That's why I'm not letting you go sweetie." She screamed "Gah! You fuck!"

I picked up the dolphin vibrator off the floor, and got back on the bed. She was still screaming at me. I pulled the boxers down from her red welted ass, and turned the vibrator on high before I shoved it in her sopping wet pussy with the dolphin under her clit. I pulled the boxers up tight to keep the vibrator inside.

She screamed, "Dad No! Fuck No! Dad! Youuuuuu fuuuuuuuuuuukkkkkkkk." She was cumming. She rolled through that orgasm but there was nothing she could do to stop the vibrator. She tried to raise up to get the dolphin pressure off her clit, but it didn't help her much.

I pulled a chair up to the side of the bed, sat back with my feet on the bed, picked up my cell phone, and said, "I need to check my email. Let me know if you need anything."

She moaned, and growled, and screamed at me between orgasms. At one point she spit at me twice. When the orgasms just ran together, the jumbled growling profanities coming out of her sounded like she was possessed. I couldn't tell when the orgasms stopped or started. It was just one long orgasm.

Kelly was losing it. Absolutely fucking out of control losing it. She kept screaming and moaning, grunting, and spitting. I was beginning to think she couldn't call red if she wanted to. The screams were no longer words. Then, she pissed the bed.

The strong, thick urine smell was sickening. I couldn't get the vibrator out, and the straps off her quick enough. I picked up her sweaty, urine covered body and put her over my shoulder.

I almost ran with her to my bedroom, and put her on the bed. Then I ran to the bathroom and soaked a large bath towel in the tub. Without ringing it out all the way, I carried it, dripping, to the bed, and towel Kelly off.

Her breathing slowed, and she was calming down. I kept one end of the towel clean for her face, and basically gave her a sponge bath. Kelly fell asleep.

I took the towel, and tossed it in the tub. Then I grabbed an extra blanket, and got on the bed next to Kelly. I rolled her on her side, spooned her, and covered us up.

## Chapter (95)

I woke up to Kelly sweetly saying, “Dad. Oh daddy. Wake up sleepy head. It’s your turn.” I bolted awake, tried to jump up, couldn’t, and said, “God Dammit Kelly! Come on!” Kelly started giggling and sounded fucking evil.

I couldn’t jump up, because I was strapped to the fucking bed. Kelly said, “I took everything you gave me without calling red. Fucking crazy good by the way. Now let’s see how tough you are.” More evil giggling.

Kelly held up the biggest black dildo I have ever seen, this thing was a fucking monster. Then she picked up lube, grinned, and said, “You’re taking every inch of this big black dick up your ass.” More evil giggling.

It was a fucking nightmare! I jumped out of bed, tripped, fell, hit my head on the corner of the dresser, yelled, “Fuck,” and jumped up holding my head. Kelly raised her head off her pillow, looked at me, and asked, “What the hell are you doing?”

I stood there for a second trying to collect myself, and said, “Nothing.” She laid her head back down, and said, “Hold me.” I got back on the bed, wrapped my arms

around her, and held her while making damn sure I didn't fall asleep again.

A little while later, Kelly started pushing her ass into me, and snuggling up closer. I held her tighter. She said, "mmmm. Let me ride you." I got my clothes off, and got in position. She grabbed my growing cock, and sucked it hard before she got on it and started grinding.

A minute or so into her slow grind, she grabbed my hands and interlaced our fingers, then she leaned forward, and pinned my hands down beside my head. We locked eyes, and she started grinding a little faster.

She had that look in her eyes. I could actually see it coming on. She said, "You know I have to hurt you right?" I replied, "Yes baby. I know."

Keeping eye contact until she couldn't anymore, she slowly leaned down, and sunk her teeth in my shoulder. I yelled, "Fuck Kelly," and tried to push her away with my head. Her right hand let go of my hand, and slid under my head to grab my hair. She yanked, and I was looking backwards at the headboard.

With my now free hand I grabbed her hair and pulled. This only made her bite down harder, and start to cum. She let go of my other hand, and dug her nails into my



chest. With that hand free, I slapped her hip as hard as I could.

Kelly grunted, or growled, I don't know what the fuck it was. I balled up my fist and hit her again. She came hard, released me, and sitting up, slugged me with her fist right where she was biting me.

I tried to grab her hands, and she started hitting my chest over and over, and said, "Fuck you for not taking me to Vegas with John. Fuck you!" I didn't reply.

She was riding me hard, and still trying to hit me, and came hard again. She collapsed on top of me, and said, "Love me." I rolled her over on her back, held her tight, and fucked her slow while telling her how much I love her.

KASEY WAS TEXTING ME, the night before we were meeting for lunch again, and she had an outfit picked out that was a simple short skirt, and button down top. I said something about the guys liking it, and I couldn't wait to show her off.

Kasey admitted that she was nervous. I asked why, since I was thinking she was getting pretty bold. She texted, "Except for last time, we've been progressing each time. You're not just having me flash."

I replied, "We don't have to do anything you don't want to do. Do you not want me to have to you things?" She texted, "Right now. Yes. But it's easy to say that now in text. When we are there I get so nervous it's crazy."

I started to reply, but saw she was still writing, so I waited. She texted, "I really like the progression. I want you to make me do stuff. Just make me. See it's easy in text. Now I'm scared to death of what you will do."

I replied, "I have some ideas of what to make you do." She replied, "What?" I texted, "Not saying. You'll find out." She replied, "I'm so wet right now."

The next day, the guys were parked in the same spot in the back. This time I parked my truck right next to them, on their passenger side. Walking in the restaurant, I was thinking that these guys really are here every single day for lunch. They never miss a day. I wondered what would happen if one of them was sick, or on vacation or something like that.

I walked in, shook their hands, and took my seat at our normal table. Kasey made her entrance looking hotter than hell. She said hi to the guys, and took her seat. I didn't put her on display. If the guys saw anything, it was just from her moving around or crossing/uncrossing her legs.

We talked, caught up, and had a nice lunch. I told her that I sometimes have to go on business trips, and I go by myself since the family is busy. I asked if she was interested in going with me sometime. She said, "Yes. If my schedule allows."

When the guys got up to leave, one asked, "See you outside?" I replied, "Yes." After they were gone, Kasey asked me, "What was that about?" I said, "Probably just confirming since I'm not showing you off as much today."

Kasey tilted her head to the side, and asked, "Why is that?" I shrugged, and said, "Can't show them everything all the time. Besides, they will see plenty in a few minutes."

Kasey just looked at me, and said, "I noticed you parked next to them this time." I replied, "Just one of my ideas." She asked, "Which is?"

I shook my head, and said, "Nope. You'll find out in a few minutes." She heavy sighed, and then smiled, and said, "See I'm nervous as hell right now, and thinking I shouldn't have said make me do stuff."

I replied, "I can see that. I'm so glad you said you wouldn't say no." She heavy sighed again and made me chuckle.

Out in the parking lot, the guys were standing behind their car like always. Kasey was parked on the other side of my truck. I took her to my driver's door, between my truck and the guy's car.

After leaning against my truck, I took her in my arms and kissed her. While kissing, I unzipped the back of her skirt, and worked it down, over her hips. It was a nice skirt, so I lowered it down below her knees, and told her to step out of it. After she did, I tossed it on top of the guy's car.

Kissing again, I ran my hands all over her hips and ass, giving her ass cheeks a squeeze. Her breathing was rapid, and every once in a while, she would whisper, "Oh God."

My truck was far longer than their car, so it stuck out a lot further. I pushed Kasey away from me a little, and said, loud enough for the guys to hear, "Go have one of them unbutton your top." Kasey looked at me. I said, "Go. Now."

She walked the eight or ten steps to them. The one closest, unbutton her top and opened it to see her tits. Then he went ahead and pushed it off her shoulders, helped her out of it. He tossed it on top of the car with her skirt.

Now naked except for wedges, I called her back to me. I kissed her and then turned her around. I wrapped my left arm around the front of her, cupping her right tit in my hand. I got her nipple between my thumb and index finger.

She put her arms up around my head before I told her too. I held her tight, and with my right hand, fingered her pussy to make her cum.

Before her orgasm, I was whispering in her ear. "Love how wet your pussy is. Their eyes are glued to your hot tits and pussy. They want to fuck you right now."

In between everything I said, she would whisper, "Oh God." I said, "They want to watch you suck my dick. You're going to suck my dick." She was starting to cum, and through clenched teeth, she making an "EEE EEE EEEeeeeEEE," sound. She was trying to be quite, but even through clenched teeth she was kind of loud.

After she came, the guys looked around the parking lot, and then said, "You're okay. No one out here." I turned Kasey around, reached over and opened my driver's door, and then walked up the side step backwards. I sat sideways on the seat with my legs hanging out.

Kasey was standing between my legs, as close as she could to me, with her hands on my thighs. I leaned

down, and started kissing her, as I got my cock out of my pants. With it out, I whispered in her ear, "Let them watch you suck me." She whispered, "Oh god."

I said, "Suck my dick Kasey. I want to feel your hot mouth on my cock." She went down on me. I leaned back just a little, and then held her hair back so the guys could see. Then I started telling the guys how good she is.

A few minutes later, I was letting them, and Kasey know I was cumming. She sucked harder and swallowed my cum. When she backed off, I slid out of the truck and then helped her get dressed.

I walked her to her car, and while kissing her goodbye, the guys backed out and left. I told Kasey how fucking awesome she is, and sent her on her way.

THE FOLLOWING WEEK, I had to travel over two night's for a business trip by myself. When I was talking about my upcoming travel plans with the family, Kelly called dibs on these particular dates.

On the red eye flight, Kelly slept. I did a little work, and a little writing on these posts. When we got to the hotel room, it was early morning. We got a couple hours sleep before I had to go to work.

Kelly's plan was to go shopping, and check out a couple of local places that she's always heard of. That was her main reason for wanting to go. (We can't say where we were) We were also planning to see if we could do any playing while out somewhere that night.

The hotel we stayed in was close to the airport and was full of business type people. Mostly men, but a few women also. It had a really nice lounge and restaurant. The lounge had a full bar, big screen TVs, and two pool tables.

When I got back to the hotel, Kelly was wearing only a towel, and was fresh out of the shower. Before I said anything, she said, "I have a plan." I replied, "Okay. Shoot." She told me her plan.

I freshened up a little bit, but stayed in my suit and tie. Then I went down the lounge and got a stool on the side of the bar, where I could see most of the lounge. I ordered a drink, and started up a conversation with the guy next to me while watching a game on the TV.

I was on my second drink, and waiting for the sandwich I ordered, making it look like I was on my own, before Kelly appeared. I was just another business guy, killing time in the lounge. When she told me her plan, she

didn't tell me about her outfit. She had to have purchased it while out shopping.

Black stiletto heels, black stalkings, black business type skirt that was way shorter than business type. Way shorter. White button down blouse that we could all see her black, thin, lace bra under. Her buttons were undone one too many to be professional. Her hair was up, and she was wearing glasses. She doesn't normally wear glasses. She had a small purse, and a small computer bag over her shoulder. My first thought was Hot for Teacher. (Van Halen)

I spotted her when she first walked up. When her stilettos hit the wood floor, every head in the place turned. She walked to a booth like she was some bad ass professional, ignoring all the men that were now watching her.

I said what every guy around me was thinking. "Wow." Some nodded, one said, "No shit." She slid in the booth, and pulled my iPad, and a notebook, out of her bag like she was going to do some work.

The waiter went to her and asked if he could get her anything. Without looking up at him, she said, "Cobb salad please. Oh and a lemon drop. Need my I.D?" The



waiter replied, “No ma’am.” Kelly said, “Are you sure? My number is on the back.”

The fact that half the people in the place chuckled or smiled, told me they were all paying close attention. The waiter laughed, and said, “You can write it on a napkin like everyone else does.” Kelly nodded said, “Don’t let my lemon drops go empty, and it’s a deal.”

When he turned away from Kelly, he noticed everyone was watching him. He grinned from ear to ear. She was sitting in the booth with the opening on her right. She had her legs crossed with her right over her left under the table. The skirt was so short, everyone could see the top of her stockings.

She uncrossed her legs, and then crossed them again with her left over her right, which made her left foot stick outside the booth, past the edge of the table. This is one of Sarah’s tricks.

When Kelly’s drink was just about half gone, the waiter walked up with a new drink, and said, “From a guy at the bar.” (Not me) When he was standing next to the table, Kelly rubbed her foot up and down on the outside of the guy’s leg.

She asked, “Did you tell him I already have a date with you tonight?” The waiter chuckled, and said, “I have a

girlfriend.” Kelly replied, “What’s the temperature on Mars?” The waiter said, “I don’t know. Why?”

Kelly looked up at him and said, “You said you have a girlfriend so, I thought we were talking about shit that doesn’t matter.” People laughed out loud. The waiter walked away shaking his head.

I want to point out that I could see everything that was happening, and I could see and hear some of the people laughing around her, but I couldn’t really hear everything Kelly and the waiter were saying. She filled me later.

She finished one lemon drop and was working on the second one when the waiter brought her Cobb Salad. A few minutes later, he returned with a fresh lemon drop. Kelly asked, “Are you really going to stand me up tonight?” He heavy sighed, and said, “Sorry. I really do have a girlfriend.”

Kelly put her notebook away, but was still doing something on the iPad while eating her Cobb salad. Even I wondered what she was working on. It looked like she was busy typing away, when all she was writing was gibberish.

People around her were all glancing over, keeping a watch on her. Especially when she uncrossed and

crossed her legs. Kelly was working away, eating her salad, and twirling her foot around, like she had no clue she was being watched. Classic Sarah move, and she was pulling it off perfectly.

When the waiter brought her next lemon drop, Kelly asked about the pool tables. She figured she needed quarters, but asked anyway. Then she pulled \$5.00 out of her purse, and asked the waiter to bring her change.

When she was finished with her salad, she packed up the iPad, and took her stuff with her over to the two pool tables. No one was playing, until she racked for 9 ball, and two guys decided they wanted to play 8 ball next to her.

She wasn't exaggerating any moves, but all the bending over, lining up shots was sexy as hell. The two guys next to me at the bar turned around backwards on their stools to watch her, so I did also.

Every time Kelly had to line up a shot in the area the guys shooting 8 ball needed to be, they stood back and watched her. Obviously looking at her ass when she bent over. They would look at Kelly and then look around at other guys in the lounge. They were all doing the same thing.

They found out real quick that Kelly can shoot pool. Someone at the bar said, "Damn she's good." Someone else said, "I knew she would be when she set up 9 ball. I mean, what young lady sets up 9 ball, unless she knows what she's doing."

Someone chuckled, and said, "She knows what she's doing." I replied, "I'll second that, she knows exactly what's she's doing." Someone agreed with me. None of us were looking at each other, so I didn't know who else was talking.

After playing two games by herself, she looked around at everyone watching her said, "Any of you feel like losing a game, or ya'll just going to watch my ass?"

They went silent. There was music playing in the background, but you could hear a pin drop. I was hoping someone would, but not one of them was going to speak up, or get there ass kicked by her in a game of pool.

One of the 3 women in the place, not counting Kelly, who was with a guy, said, "They are all afraid of you sweetheart." The bartender started laughing, and said, "Come on guys. She's had four drinks, and needs another one. Who's up?"

Nobody. Nobody said a word. The bartender said, "Rack'em while I make you a new drink. I'll lose to you."

While he was making the drink, he told us all at the bar, "I suck, but the girl want's to shoot pool against someone."

When he walked out with her drink, he asked Kelly, "Are you still talking about shit that don't matter?" Kelly grinned, and said, "Sure, whatcha got?" The bartender said, "I'm married." People laughed.

Kelly said, "That could matter because I'm bi. Is she hot?" He just looked at her for a second before saying, "Your break." Kelly broke, and he was right, he did suck. A few guys around the bar started to give him a bad time, until Kelly said, "Zip it. At least he has the balls to try."

The ice was broken for her to have a general conversation with these guys. She would stand next to a couple of them while the bartender was up. She used Kelly as her name, and had a whole story about where she was from, and what kind of business she was in. These guys were hanging on every word she said while checking her out the whole time.

Kelly was getting more animated, talking, and making jokes, she had guys laughing. Some clapped when she made a shot, even it was an easy one. The waiter took over the bar, doing what he could, while the bartender

played. Everyone was laughing and having a good time. Even the cook came out of the back to see what was going on.

Two of the three other women in the bar got up and left, so just the one lady that was with a guy remained. They were joining in on the laughter and fun.

The bartender was trying to line up a not so easy shot and walked around the table twice. When he went to line it up again, Kelly said, if you make this, I'll take off my bra." He stood up, looked at her, and said, "Your top is see through." Like maybe she didn't know.

I said out loud, "Shit that don't matter." Kelly looked at me. She was going to say the same thing. Someone at the bar said, "Talking about shit that don't matter again." This brought more laughter and carrying on. Someone else said, "You better make this shot!" He didn't. He sucks.

Everyone groaned. Someone threw popcorn at him. He put his hands up and said, "At least I'm trying!" Someone said, "Try harder!" Kelly gave him another chance on his next time up. Nope, still sucks.

Someone at the bar said, "Jesus Christ! I can't shoot pool to save my life, but I think I could make that shot." When everyone looked at him, he said, "Maybe not." The

bartender said, "That's what I thought. You're big talk sitting over there not playing."

He ended up losing two games, and said, "I have to work. Someone else's turn to lose." Silence. He said, "Anyone?" Nobody would step up.

Kelly looked at me. I took a sip of my drink. The bartender was trying to hand his cue stick to different guys. Everyone was laughing, no one would take it. When he got to me, I said, "Ah what the hell. I'll lose a game."

Kelly shook her glass at the bartender. He said, "I got you." Then he pointed at me, and asked, "You need another one loser?" I replied, "I guess I should probably start drinking away my misery now." Guys were teasing me, we hadn't even started yet. I told Kelly, "Winners break so I'll stand over here." I went and stood behind her.

We have talked about us shooting pool at home, and Kelly is pretty damn good. I still usually play her left handed, and she can beat me when I play left handed. She has only beaten me when I play right handed a couple of times.

Kelly had a dry break. When I stepped up right handed, she knew right away I wasn't going to just let her win. I

had an open shot on the one, but had to draw the cue ball back and off a bank to even get a peek at the two.

Then I had to bank the two back across to the side pocket where I was, dead stopping the cue ball to line up a shot on the three. I barely missed the three on purpose, leaving the cue ball in a spot where Kelly didn't have a shot.

She gave me a look that told me she knew exactly what I just did. I looked around at everyone, and asked, "Why so serious? What happened?" The bartender said, "You let her hand me my ass when you can play?" Someone said, "Shit that don't matter again." I replied, "I had to see how good she actually is."

Now everyone loosened up again. Someone said, "She won't make bets now." Kelly shrugged, and said, "He's missed one that he should have made." We'll see what happens." Someone at the bar said, "Miss some more man."

On my next time up, Kelly said to the guys at the bar, "Maybe I can make him miss. Should I try?" A few of them agreed that she should so Kelly stood at the corner I was aiming for, and slowly unbuttoned a button on her top. I made the shot.



On my next shot, she unbuttoned another button, and leaned over the table on her hands. The bartender walked up with fresh drinks, and whispered to us, “Someone complained, and my manager saw you check in together. It’s been fun, but she said that’s enough.”

And just like that, we were done playing around in the lounge. I missed the next shot on purpose and left Kelly with an open table. On Kelly’s next shot, I quickly texted Sarah, “Call Kelly, she needs a reason to leave a lounge.”

A few minutes later, Kelly’s phone started ringing. She answered it with a hello, and then said, “Yes. No worries. I can fix that in about ten minutes. I’m in the lounge, let me get back to my room.”

She hung up and said, “Work calls. Gotta go.” There was a chorus of Awes, and Boos. Kelly picked up her stuff and left. I went back to my seat at the bar and finished my drink.

## Chapter (96)

The guys at the bar were wondering if she was going to come back after she was done working. They were going to wait for a while and see. Of course, I knew she wasn't so I went up to the room, and found Kelly naked and on the bed, doing something on her phone.

She said, "Well that sucked." I replied, "It was fun while it lasted. I think one of those women that left probably complained. She just looked like a grumpy complainer." Kelly chuckled, and said, "She probably hasn't been laid in a long time."

I agreed with her as I got on the bed, and Kelly opened her legs for me, and then moved her phone to the side and looked at me. I said, "Don't mind me. Go about your business. I'm going to be down here a while."

She smiled, and went back to doing whatever she was doing on her phone. Taking my time, I started lightly kissing all around her inner thighs. I passed over her clit several times without touching it. After about the tenth time, Kelly said, "Oh come on already." I kissed my way closer to her clit, and passed over it again.

Kelly heavy sighed. When I got to her clit again, I lightly flicked it with my tongue, and sucked it into my mouth. Kelly said, "About fucking time dad." I replied, "Mind your own business Kelly," and went back to her clit.

Just before her orgasm hit, Kelly caught her breath. I went back to kissing her inner thighs. She let her breath out, and said, "Fucker." I worked my way back to her clit again, and stayed there, slowly bringing her to orgasm.

I stayed right where I was, for I don't know how long, making Kelly cum over and over. At some point, she tossed her cell phone to the side, and wrapped her arms up and around her pillow. I lost count of how many orgasms she had.

Eventually, she started pushing me away and said, "Enough dad. Fuck me already." I took off my clothes while kissing my way up her body, and stopping at her tits, licked and sucked each nipple.

I was kissing her neck when I pushed my hardness inside her. I took my time, fucking her slow, and enjoying her pussy until I came. We cuddled up and went to sleep. Woke up the next morning, and headed home.

TALKING WITH RANDY, he was telling me that a lot of drivers will let other's know to look down into certain cars on their CB Radio when they see a hot girl, or see

someone playing. My first question was, "People still use CB radios?"

He said, "Not like they used too, but yes. More in some area's than others." I wondered if drivers were talking about Sarah all the times she's gotten naked and played while traveling. Never even thought about it before.

The next day, I was looking into radios. Randy directed me to a place where I could purchase a radio, have it tuned and peaked, and have it installed. The following week, I dropped my truck off at the shop before work.

Afterwards, pretty much everyone that saw the antenna, asked, "What the hell is that?" After I answered, "CB antenna," they usually asked, "People still use those?"

Sarah, not knowing what Randy told me, asked, "What made you decide to do that?" I just shrugged, and said, "I'll probably put one in the motorhome also. She shook her head, and went in the house.

TWO DAYS BEFORE I WAS HAVING LUNCH WITH KASEY AGAIN, Sarah and I sat down and had a long talk about the next post we were putting out. There was information in it that if, Kasey knew the story, would confirm everything she thought about the story being from us.

We were talking about taking the information out, but then the next couple of posts would also have info that could have the same results. So, do we stop posting, or do we trust that Kasey would keep our secret and keep going. She said she wouldn't tell anyone, but is that true?

I knew by the way she's been dressing, and the stuff we've done, that our story was having an effect on her. I knew she thought it was hot. Maybe she was like a lot of our readers who have told us we inspired them in some way. Maybe reading our story was bringing out her inner kink, and I was a safe person to explore that with.

One of our issues was that Sarah was relying on the information I was telling her. She hasn't talked to Kasey herself, so she wasn't able to read her in person, like she does with everyone else.

We even talked about telling Kasey that I'm writing the story and it's all made up. No one else, except Sarah, knows about it. We decided we wouldn't post until the morning before I met Kasey again to give us a little time to think about it. I also took the afternoon off, so after lunch with Kasey, I didn't have to rush back to work.

The kids didn't even know I was still meeting Kasey for lunch, so we talked to them, just to let them know what

was happening. We didn't give them any details of what Kasey and I have done, just that I've had lunch with her. That way if anyone said anything to them, they were ready for it. Brandon said, "If anyone ever said anything, or asked me anything, my reply would be, my dad is sick fucking perverted bastard. None of this incest stuff is true." The rest of them decided they would have the same reply.

The night before what the kids were now calling D Day, I was sitting in the home office when Lexi came in, shut the double doors, and then sat in my lap and wrapped her arms around me. After she laid her head against me, I wrapped her up and hugged her tight for several minutes without saying anything. I already knew what was on her mind.

After about five or six minutes, still holding her, I said, "I'm willing to hold you all night Lexi. Because I love you. You know that." She replied quietly, "I love you too." A few minutes later, I said, "I know you have something you want to say to me, and you know you can talk openly with me. What is it?"

Without picking up her head, she said, "I don't want to know any details about this Kasey business. I don't even want to know that you are having lunch with her. I know it's really all between you and Sarah, just like your

swinging stuff that you don't share with us, and I'm okay with that. It's just that, I'm afraid when she knows for sure, she will become part of our family."

I said, "Look at me baby," and used her chin to raise her head up. I said, "One. She's not dating anyone in the family. Everyone one in the family is taken. Two. I love you, and I promise you, with all the love I have for you, that she will never be one of our girls like you, Kelly, Bree, and Jordyn. I don't want that, and neither does mom."

Lexi laid her head back down and said, "Okay." Still holding her, about fifteen minutes later, the office door slowly started to open. Sarah poked her head in. When she saw Lexi in my lap, she smiled. Lexi was facing the other way, and never lifted her head. Sarah slowly closed the door.

Another twenty minutes went by, before Lexi said, "I think I'm okay." I replied, "Think you're okay? I want you to know your okay. Listen. I love Kelly. She's my daughter. I love Bree and Jordyn, just like my daughter. All the swinging stuff is causal sex. Not love. Now you know we have some friends that we are very close with even outside of swinging. We can say we love them because we do, they are close special friends.

For Sarah and I, there is a difference between loving someone, and being in love with someone. I am absolutely, without a doubt, 100%, over the top, in love with Sarah. I am absolutely, without a doubt, 100%, over the top, in love you too Lexi. Got it? You have nothing to be worried about.”

She smiled, and said, “I’m in love with you too.” She kissed me, and then said, “Good luck tomorrow.” After that she got up, opened the doors, and went upstairs.

When I went up to bed a little while later, Sarah was in bed, reading a magazine, and asked, “Needed a little reassurance?” I replied, “Yes. All okay now.” She just smiled at me, as I went to get ready for bed.

THE NEXT MORNING, I had the post ready to go so all I had to do was log into my iPad, then copy and paste it into Reddit. Sitting at my desk at work, I read the post, and then read it again before doing the copy and paste.

I texted Sarah, “Are we sure?” Sarah replied, “I’m sure.” I sat there with my finger on the button, for I don’t know how long. I said out loud, “Oh what the hell. Here we go.” The post went up.

I turned the notifications off on my phone because I had a feeling it was going to get blown up any second. I was



very unproductive, as I watched the clock. It took an hour and forty seven minutes for the text to come in.

“You knew when I saw this post I would know the truth, but you posted anyway. Can’t wait for lunch.” She ended it with a smiley face emoji. I replied, “See you at lunch.” Then I copied her text and sent it to Sarah, who replied, “She already knew the truth. This was just confirmation. Have fun at lunch.”

IN THE RESTAURANT, I was sitting at our normal table. The two main suit guys were in their places. The third suit guy had is back to me.

Kasey came in wearing a pleated skirt, and a button down half top. She had the top completely unbuttoned, and tied in a knot at the bottom. No bra, tits barely covered. We could all see skin from her neck down to the tied knot. She had high heeled boots on that were just above her ankles.

The part that really stood out, was the huge smile on her face. She briefly said hi to the suit guys before getting to me. I stood up and hugged her like always. After we sat down, she leaned over, and said, “I understand why you couldn’t just tell me right away. I mean, I get it. It’s a huge secret.”

I replied, "Thank you. I'm glad you understand." She asked, "Are you going to write about me?" I said, "We've haven't decided that yet. You know Jason and Lexi are a serious item right?"

Kasey said, "I know. They make a great couple. I always knew from day one that Jason would end up with Lexi and I'm happy for them. Do they know about us, or is that too awkward?" I replied, "They know we've met for lunch, but that's it. They don't want to know any details." She nodded her head, and said "I get that."

Then she added, "I would like to spend some time talking to Sarah some day. But I don't think I need to talk to anyone else." I replied, "Talking to Sarah wouldn't be a problem."

Through lunch, Kasey would ask me questions about things in our story, and then would ask how different things turned out. Or, what was going to happen next. I kept telling her. "You'll have to keep reading." Not the answer she wanted. She wanted to know everything from beginning to end, and that just wasn't going to happen.

After a few minutes of silence, I asked, "So, what's the plan?" She replied, "What do you mean? I don't have any plans." I said, "Well, this lunch date started because

you thought the story was about us. Now you know it is, so, now what?"

Kasey thought for a minute and said, "My fantasy is still the same. That we are having a secret affair, and you are cheating on your wife to be with me."

I chuckled, and said, "Okay. Good. I like that. I don't have to go back to work by the way. I took the rest of the day off." Kasey grinned, and asked, "Why did you do that?" I replied, "Because I didn't know how this whole thing was going to go."

She said, "If only I didn't have to be back at school." I replied, "Maybe we should plan a dinner date sometime. Or, maybe you should go with me on one of my business trips." She said, "No maybes on either one. Let's do it."

The suit guys got up and went to pay. We waiting until they went outside before we got up to pay. The two main guys were standing behind their car like always. The third guy was gone. I asked, "How come the other guys always leave?"

I was told that they have always smoked outside their car after lunch. The other guys don't smoke. Then I asked, "Do the others know what happens after they leave?" They both said "no," at the same time.

Since our lunch went a little longer than normal, and Kasey had to leave, I exposed her tits while kissing her, and that was about it. I told her I would figure out when I could take her to dinner, and I would let her know on the business trips.

WHEN I GOT BACK TO THE HOUSE, Jason and Lexi were home, but Jason was getting ready to leave. Lexi asked, "Why are you home?" I said, "Took the afternoon off." She tilted her head, and asked, "Everything okay?" I replied, "All is good." She asked, "Do you have plans?"

I replied, "I was thinking I would work out, and maybe wash my truck. But, I didn't know you were going to be home." She smiled. I said, "I need to change clothes."

Lexi followed me upstairs, and started taking her clothes off the same time I was. I asked, "Are you changing clothes too?" She replied, "No. I'm getting ready for you to have sex with me." I said, "I'm not going to have sex with you."

After she looked at me for a moment, trying to decide if I was kidding or not, I said, "I'm going to make love with you." Then I picked her up and carried her to the bed.

We started kissing. Lexi grabbed my hard on and started to crawl on top of me. I stopped her, and said, "Whoa sexy. Slow down. We have all afternoon."

We spent the next few hours talking, laughing, and pleasing each other. There were a few times between orgasms that we just cuddled together before starting up again. Saving the best for last, I put Lexi on her back, and while kissing, pushed my cock inside her and started fucking her slow and deep. Lexi started moving her hips to fuck me back, like only Lexi can.

## Chapter (97)

WE HAD PLANS to go to this huge RV/Boat/outdoors show. If you don't know what this is, just search for RV Boat Shows. Sarah and I, had a 90 minute drive, and left in the morning. Jason/Lexi and Brandon/Jordyn were going to meet up with us later in the day.

We love these types of events for several reasons. Sarah was wearing a button down casual mini dress, and wedge sandals. As always, no bra or panties, and with the right buttons undone. These shows, where you are going in and out of motorhomes, or climbing in and out of boats, give a million opportunities to flash and show off. Sometimes without even trying by the way Sarah dresses.

Before we were even on the highway, Sarah had her dress unbuttoned, and open. I had my new CB on. Sarah still didn't know what it was all about. All was quiet, and I couldn't wait to get next to a truck.

There were a lot of trucks on the road, all going the opposite direction. It was killing me. We finally caught to a truck, and got no response. Sometimes drivers are on

their phone, or just don't look. The driver of the second truck we caught up to, gave her a smile and wave.

The third truck sped up a little bit to pace us. Sarah turned and pushed her tits up for him. As we approached the fourth truck, from the CB we heard, "Hey (name of truck company) look down at what's next to you." Sarah looked over at me, I just shrugged and smiled.

Usually, we will get up next to a truck and the driver will glance over, or not. When they glance over and see bare tits, they will either smile, wave, or speed up to see more. The driver of the fourth truck, was looking down with a purpose, like he knew what he was looking for.

From the CB, we heard, "Hot damn. Them are nice ones. Thanks driver. Just made my whole week." Sarah turned to me, and said, "Really? Is that what it's for?" I smiled, and said, "Yep! Drivers have been talking about you for years. We just couldn't hear it."

She was looking at me and grinning. I said, "Thank Randy. He's the one that told me drivers talk." Sarah replied, "Oh. This is good. It could put a whole new level on our drives. Can I talk back to them?" I said, "Of course you can."

She sat back and grinned. I said, "There's rules. Not really rules, kind of like a code among drivers. Not sure if this is really true, Randy isn't either, but he said drivers won't say your location, or give the actual description of our truck just in case cops, or someone that might report us, are listening. So if you are talking to someone and they ask what we're driving, or where we are, we don't say." She nodded, and said, "Makes sense."

Our exit came up before we caught up to any more trucks. Sarah started to button up her dress as we drove up to the booth to pay for parking. When she saw it was a guy in the booth, she stopped and left her tits out. The guy had a huge grin on his face the whole time he was taking my money.

We parked and went inside the show. It opened almost two hours before we got there, so there was already a lot of people. We spent a while browsing through vender booths and displays.

Sarah only had three buttons done up on her mini dress. The top button was below her tits, and the bottom button was just above her pussy. Both top and bottom could easily open up with the right movements, or without even trying.



We walked up to a booth that had a table across the front of it, with two display racks on the outside corners. The table cloth on the table only fell half way down between the table and the floor. There were two guys sitting inside the booth.

When we walked up, Sarah bent over the table, acting like she was looking at something. Both guys got a great look at her tits. Then she squatted down by one of the displays, with her knees open. One of the guys did a double take under the table. Then they looked at each other, like holy shit, is this really happening.

Sarah stood up, and we moved on. About five booths further down, we came to a water shoe booth. This booth was double wide, and had display racks of water shoes around the outside walls, with an opening to go inside. Inside the booth, they had three benches to sit on while trying on shoes.

When we walked in, there was an older couple talking to the early 20's something sales guy, about shoes for their grandkids. The old guy spotted Sarah and did a complete 360 like he was looking at other shoes. The young guy looked at the old guy and then turned to see what he was looking at. The lady was still going on about shoes for the grandkids.

We took our time, looking at different shoes, waiting for the old couple to leave. The lady went on and on forever. The sales guy told us he would be right with us three times. After they finally left, he apologized, and said, "Thanks for waiting."

I replied, "No problem. She was going on forever. I doubt her husband cared. He was too busy checking out my wife." The guy chuckled, and said, "Yes he was." I shrugged, and said, "I don't blame him a bit." The sales guy laughed.

Sarah had three pairs of water shoes she wanted to try on. The sales guy took them from her, and set them down on bench. Sarah walked over, and said, "This dress isn't really made for trying on shoes. Or maybe it is. Depends on how you look at it." She sat down and the dress opened up, with her pussy in full view.

The sales guy choked, and coughed. Sarah smiled at him, and said, "See?" He didn't say anything. I replied with a chuckle, "Oh ya. We can see. That's a perfect dress for trying on shoes. I love that dress." The sales guy laughed.

I moved over to the opening of the booth to be her look out. Sarah proceeded to try on five pairs of shoes with her pussy in full view, and joking with the sales guy. After trying on the fifth pair, Sarah stood up and showed

him her tits while adjusting her dress. We ended up buying two pairs of water shoes.

She flashed a few more guys, just by bending over, or squatting down to look at something. We started to see the same few guys walking past us, or at the booths around us. They were starting to circling like vultures. Sarah didn't disappoint any of them.

When it was getting close for Jason/Lexi, and Brandon/Jordyn to arrive, we went to find food since they were stopping for lunch outside the show. Even while eating, the same guys were still circling. Waiting to see where we were going next.

When the kids showed up, Lexi and Jordyn were dressed just like Sarah. Like usual, they talked about it beforehand. The first thing Sarah did was tell them all why I installed a CB radio. Jason and Lexi looked at each other. Jason said, "I'll get one put in this week."

After we were done eating and talking, Sarah took them to the water shoe booth. There was a lot more people around now, but the sales guy got an eyeful of all three of the girls while they purchased more shoes.

We headed over to the boats, and proceeded to go up steps, up ladders, and walk on platforms a little higher than people on the ground to get in and out of the

boats. On a lot of them, the girls had to swing a leg over the side of the boat to get in. People were getting flashed without the girls really doing it on purpose.

The boys and I stood back and watched once in a while. The double takes when guys looked up and saw bare ass or pussy were pretty funny. Some would look at the people they were with to make sure they didn't get caught, and then sneak glances. Several circled around for second or third looks.

There was one guy that was walking in circles around the boats like he was just looking at boats, but we could see him glancing at the girls, and either speeding up or slowing down his walking. He was working hard to be in the right place at the right time to see under the girls dresses. The boys and I were having fun watching him.

I could sit back and watch guys circling around Sarah and the girls all day, but eventually the show was closing and we had to go. We only saw a couple of trucks on the way home. We didn't get any response from either one.

When we got home, Sarah and I went upstairs, followed by Lexi and Jordyn. They were talking about a couple of the guys that were circling around and trying to look without getting caught. When I came back into the

bedroom from changing clothes, Sarah and the girls were laying together, talking and laughing, on the bed.

Lexi made the “come here” gesture with her finger, and I walked to the edge of the bed. She laid down on her back, length wise, on the edge of the bed, with her head right by my growing hard on. She pulled my shorts down to get it out.

When she started kissing and sucking me, Jordyn moved over and put her face next to Lexi’s, and laid on her stomach across the bed in a ninety degree angle. Jordyn started kissing Lexi’s cheek, right next to her mouth. Lexi let my cock pop out of her mouth and started kissing Jordyn with the tip of my cock partly between their lips. I was standing there, with my hands on my hips, watching them.

When I looked up at Sarah, she was laying back with her dress open, and her hand between her legs. She asked, “Where are the boys?” I didn’t know so I shrugged. Sarah picked up her phone and texted both of them.

A few minutes later, they came through the bedroom door. Jason said, “We were talking about the best place to put a CB in my truck.” Sarah just smiled at him while opening her legs wider for Brandon, who was getting on the bed.

Brandon went down on Sarah's pussy, and Jason drops his shorts and got on the bed, on his knees, up by Sarah's head. She reached up between his legs to grab his ass, and started sucking him.

My phone started ringing with my work ring tone. I pulled away from Lexi and Jordyn, and went to the nightstand to answer it. Then I went back to Lexi and Jordyn and let them continue on. After doing more listening than talking, I hung up, and said, "I'm going back to Vegas tomorrow. For three days."

All of the girls stopped what they were doing and looked at me. They were all thinking the same thing. Lexi said, "Dammit. I can't go." Jordyn said, "I could probably go. I would have to make a phone call before I knew for sure." Brandon replied, "But I can't go."

Jordyn said, "I don't want to be there by myself while your dad is working." Brandon replied, "Well I can't go, so...." Jason said, "I'm out too." Jordyn looked at Sarah, who said, "I don't have anything major going on at work so, I could take time off if you really want to go."

Jordyn jumped up and started looking for her phone. It was on the counter in the bathroom. She made her phone call, came back, and said, "I'm going." Sarah

replied, "Okay then" she looked at me, "Jordyn and I are going with you."

The decision was made and I didn't need to reply, so I put my dick back in Lexi's mouth. Jordyn turned over towards Brandon, and started sucking him. Brandon went back to Sarah's pussy. Jason moved over and took Lexi away from me. They ended up in a 69 with Lexi on top.

Sarah pushed Brandon off and onto Jordyn. When he saw what Jason and Lexi were doing, he laid down the same way Jason was. Jordyn moved on top of him. I walked around the bed, and then got in the same 69 position with Sarah.

The girls took their time on our cocks while getting, and talking about, their orgasm. Several were close to the same time. I didn't know how many orgasms actually happened, or how many each of them got. The moans and talking ran together.

Jason came in Lexi's mouth, and let everyone know it. After that, Sarah said, "Time for our men to cum Jordyn." I shot my load in Sarah's mouth seconds before Brandon was unloading in Jordyn's mouth.

After we all got up, Sarah got the details of my Vegas work trip so she would have an idea of how much play

time I might have. I wasn't really sure until I got there. Of course, her and Jordyn had all day to play around. After she got the details, she took Jordyn in the bedroom alone and starting talking about outfits and plans. I went down to our home office and made travel plans.



## Chapter (98)

THE FOLLOWING MORNING, I was heading back to Vegas for work. Sarah and Jordyn were going with me for fun. The sun wasn't even up when we got to our hotel. When we got up to our room, Sarah and Jordyn crawled in bed together. Sarah asked me to call her in a few hours and let her know if I was free for dinner and she would make reservations if I was. They were both asleep when I left the room.

On my way to work, I sent a text to Kasey to let her know I had to move our next lunch date out one day. She replied, "That actually works for me. I have something I have to do that day. Not sure how long it will take." I was thinking she would ask me why, and I would have to tell her I was working and in Vegas. She didn't ask.

A few hours into working, I called Sarah and told her I would be free for a late dinner. I heard Jordyn giggling in the background and asked what she was giggling about. Sarah said, "Room service just dropped off brunch."

Sarah opened the door totally nude. Jordyn, also nude, was sitting sideways at the table with her leg over the arm of the chair. She was texting something to Brandon, and acting like she wasn't really paying attention to the guy.

Sarah told him to put the tray on the table so he had to walk across the room, while looking right at Jordyn on full display. He caught the corner of the bed with his knee, tripped, and almost dropped the tray.

While I was working, Sarah and Jordyn spent a few hours laying out by the pool, and then doing some shopping. They planned to be ready for dinner by the time I was done working, so we had time to walk down the strip to where we were eating.

WHEN I CALLED SARAH, to let her know I was on the way back to our hotel, she told me they were ready to go, and they wanted me to wait at a bar in the casino. The bar was right on the main walkway, and I would be able to see them as soon as they came out of the elevators.

I immediately started wondering what they were wearing. I didn't know what they brought with them, or if they purchased something new while out shopping, but I knew it was going to be something hot just by the way she told me to sit and wait.

At the bar, there was an older lady playing video poker, and two guys that were sitting at the middle of the bar. I chose a seat on the far end from where the girls would be approaching from, so I could watch reactions. It was a straight shot, about eighty yards, from me to the elevators, with busy slot machines on both sides of the walkway. I ordered a drink and then texted Sarah, "At the bar." She replied, "On the way down."

They came out of the elevator holding hands wearing red stiletto high heels, red lipstick, and little red leather clutch bags with straps around their wrists that were big enough for I.D. And maybe lipstick, matching tennis bracelets, Sarah's hot wife anklets, and this, in black.

<https://www.wickedtemptations.com/plunging-mesh-matte-chemise.html>

Their high heels clicked on the tile floor which always helps to make people look. They were both looking straight ahead. Their tits bounced freely as they walked, making their nipples hard and stick out against the fabric. Everything matched except for the anklets, but they were pretty close.

Heads turned. A couple of guys leaned out from their slot machine as the girls passed, to watch them walking away. Two women stopped in the aisle with their mouths

open as they walked by. One guy in the isle moved to the side, to let them pass, and then turned completely around as they went by. He kept watching them as he walked backwards, with a huge grin on his face.

The two guys at the bar saw them coming, and watched them walk towards us. The lady playing video poker, glanced over, and went back to her game with no reaction at all. When Sarah and Jordyn walked behind the two guys, they both turned their heads my way to watch them walk on. Sarah smiled at them as she and Jordyn turned and walked up to me.

I kissed them both. Sarah smiled, and said, "You bought us new tennis bracelets. We'll pay you back later." They both held up their wrists. The two guys and the bartender started laughing. I looked over at them. One of the guys said, "All this must have cost you a mint."

I replied, "They're worth it. This is my wife Sarah, and our girlfriend Jordyn." They both just stared at me. The bartender said, "His wife, and their girlfriend. Did you guys here that?" One nodded, the other said, "Ya. I heard. Lucky fucker."

I pushed my empty glass across the bar to the bartender, and said, "Lucky is right. The night is just getting started." He chuckled, and said, "Have fun you guys."

We walked out of our hotel holding hands, with Sarah on one side of me, and Jordyn on the other. The girls were both walking with their heads up and eyes forward, like they didn't notice what was going on around them. Not me, I was looking around, grinning, and nodding my head at different guys to acknowledge their looks.

It was getting dark out so their tops weren't as see through as they would be in the sunlight, but no one could miss their hard nipples. We had to cross a street so we headed for the escalators to go up and over.

There was a guy by himself, pushing a baby in a stroller that got on the escalator behind us. I saw him bend down a little bit, twice, trying to see up Jordyn's dress. I put my hand on her ass, made eye contact with the guy, and pulled her dress up.

The guy grinned and shook his head. Jordyn looked at me, and then turned and looked at the guy. Then she turned around to face backwards, facing the guy, and I pulled the front of her dress up.

When we turned to go down the escalators at the other end, there were two Metro Police officers on bicycles at the bottom. I decided they didn't see anything and were just hanging out. They still stopped us.

One said, "Technically you two are covered. Just see through. That's a grey area." He looked at Jordyn, and said, "My concern is if you're above age, and what the set up, or arraignment, is here. Can I see your I.D?"

As Jordyn was getting her I.D. Out, I pulled mine also and said, "There's no arraignment. Here's mine. After seeing we were from the same town, and Jordyn was above age, they gave her I.D. Back. I introduced Sarah as wife, and told them where we were heading for dinner. He said, "Good enough. Just be careful."

I thanked them, and we went on our way. Other than me acknowledging some of the guys looking, we played it cool because the Metro guys were following us. Maybe. Maybe not. They could have just been going the same way, but we weren't going to take any chances.

We made it to our restaurant, and had to wait about twenty minutes for a table. I knew something was up after the host had a private conversation with a server, and a few minutes later, a guy that looked like the manager was having a private conversation with the host, before he walked past us.

We don't know where he went, but he came right back, and said something to the host. After the manager walked away, we were called for our table. The host

took us in, and through a doorway, to a section where all the tables were empty.

Sarah and Jordyn were a little ahead of me and the host. I asked, "You guys afraid of boobs or what?" He smiled, and said "Quite the contrary sir. There is a huge family with kids on the other side, and we figured you all would be more comfortable over here." I nodded my head, and replied, "Thank You."

He directed us to a round booth, and stood by while we took our seats. There was no way the girls were sitting down without their dresses riding up. He saw everything. Sarah told Jordyn to scoot in on one side, and then told me to slide in to the back. Sarah sat on the side opposite of Jordyn with me in the middle. Neither one of them fixed their dresses.

He handed us our menus, and then asked if we wanted to hear the specials. I dropped my hands down on Sarah and Jordyn's thighs, and said, "Yes please." He proceeded to screw up the specials three times as my hands got closer to their pussies. He finally got it right, and went on his way.

Since we were tucked away in the back corner, the girls didn't cover up with napkins until we were actually eating. The host, or waiter, and the manager, who

stopped by and asked how everything was, got to see anytime they came to the table.

After dinner, we walked through some shops on our way out to the strip. We didn't have any set plans, so we decided to watch the fountain show before walking down the strip and seeing what happens.

We were standing on the sidewalk, waiting for the show to start. There were two couples standing against the railings. Jordyn shivered. I said, "Cold? You can't be cold." She replied, "No. I was just thinking about what happened with that baseball team last time."

One of the guys in front of us, turned and looked at Jordyn, then did a double take at her and Sarah. After that he turned sideways and leaned against the railing so he could easily glance back at their tits.

Sarah started playing with the shear material and moving it back and forth over her nipple. Every once in a while, she would move the material completely over to show him her bare tit.

After Jordyn realized what Sarah was doing, she just uncovered her tits for the guy, and covered them back up. The guy was fighting back a grin, trying not to get caught. When the show started, he was watching the girls more than the show.



When it was over, we walked towards Caesars. We somehow ended up in the middle of a group of people that were all walking the same way. They weren't even together as a group. They just got bunched up from crossing a street together.

A girl ahead of us in the group said out loud, "I see titties!" A guy that we don't think was actually with her, said, "Where? I don't see any tits." Someone else said, "Fucking look behind you."

He turned around, stopped dead, said, "Oh fuck! They've been here to whole time? Are you with us?" Then he turned to a friend, and asked, "Are they with us?" The friend said, "No dumb shit. You're so fucking drunk you don't even know who you're with?" Everyone started laughing.

We kept walking. His group turned off, but he kept following us. Someone from his group yelled out, "Hey drunk ass. This way." He replied, "Fuck you. I'm going with them." When his group came after him, he ran down the sidewalk with them chasing him.

We were going to take some pictures by the fountains at Caesars, but we didn't know where the drunk guy was going to end up. He could be a problem, so we crossed the road, and headed to a bar by Harrah's called carnival

court. It's one of our favorites, and the same place I took Kelly when we were in Vegas alone.

There was a party band playing that had both a male and female singer. We ordered drinks, and that was the last drinks I had to pay for the rest of the night. I sat at a table off to the side of the dance floor. The girls were either dancing together, or dancing with different guys that were all in one group. The guys were buying us drinks.

It wasn't long before they were surrounded by the group of guys, and Sarah was fingering Jordyn's pussy in the middle of them all. I saw Jordyn's knees go weak, and knew Sarah was making her cum.

They came back to the table to get their drinks, and the group of guys came with them. I was sitting on one side of the table, the back side was against a wall. Jordyn sat down in a chair across from me.

Sarah leaned back on her ass, against the table. The way I was sitting at the outer edge, Sarah was standing between my legs. My right leg was under the table, against the back of her legs.

I ran my hand up and down the back of her leg from her knee to the bottom of her ass cheek a few times, while she was talking to the guys in front of her. Her legs were

slightly parted so I ran my hand up and down her inner thigh. The guys could see my fingers between her legs, until I was up under her dress.

I ran my fingers all the way up and felt her wet pussy a few times. Then with my hand between her knees, I pulled her leg towards me just a little. She lifted her foot and stepped towards me a few inches.

I ran my hand up, and sunk my thumb inside her wetness, and cupped her mound with my hand for grip so I could put pressure on the inside wall of her pussy. She looked down, and then looked at me, and said, "Fuck that feels good."

The guys all looked down but couldn't really see until she folded up the front of her dress. Now they could see everything. I let go of her mound and had my hand out flat so they could see me fucking her with my thumb.

When she grabbed the edge of the table with both hands, I knew she was ready to cum. I gripped her mound again, and made her cum.

After she relaxed a few seconds, she grabbed Jordyn's hand, drug her out to the middle of the dance floor, and started making out with her. Sarah had a grip on Jordyn's hair in one hand, and her ass in the other.

The guys all sat down around me. We were watching Sarah and Jordyn grind on each other while kissing. I found out they were all friends, and in Vegas for the first time. Sarah and Jordyn were the wildest thing they've ever seen according to one of them. The others agreed.

Two women came from the bar, and started dancing together close to Sarah and Jordyn. They started kissing, but they kept looking around like they were wanting attention from all the people watching Sarah and Jordyn. It was weird. One of the guys said, "That's awkward as hell."

I don't think Sarah and Jordyn even knew they were there. They were totally lost in each other. Which made what they were doing real, and hot as hell. The song ended. The male singer said, "I didn't want that song to end." He pointed at Sarah and Jordyn, and said, "You two. You two right there. We'll play all night. Hell, we'll play all week, if you keep that up."

Someone from the bar, yelled, "Fuck ya!" Someone whistled. A few clapped and cheered. Sarah and Jordyn were still kissing and swaying back and forth like the song was still playing. Jordyn's dress was up. Sarah had a handful of ass cheek.

The female singer said, “They don’t need us. They have their own music going on.” The two other women walked off the dance floor looking pissed off. The band started talking about the next song they were going to play, but the bass player said, “It’s the wrong rhythm. They need something slow and groovy.”

The two singers and the lead guitar player started swaying back and forth like they were trying to get the same rhythm as the girls had going. The guitar player shrugged, and said something off the mic. The female singer replied off mic.

The guitar player switched guitars and met up with the bass player in front of the drummer. Watching Sarah and Jordyn, he started a count that we could see him saying, but couldn’t hear, and started playing Black Velvet.

One song ended, the band had a quick conversation, and another song started, but no one could tell it by watching Sarah and Jordyn. They were still swaying in the same tight kiss like the music never stopped.

A security officer walked up to me, and said, “She needs to put her dress down, but I don’t want to go out there and stop them.” I said, “Thank you. I’ll fix it.” Then asked, “Who complained?”

The two women that tried to get some attention, complained on their way out. One of the guys next to me said, "Fucking bitches! Where are they?" The security officer said, "They left. But, the complaint made my manager come in here to see what's going on."

I got up and walked over to Sarah. In her ear, I said, "Security says her dress needs to be down." They didn't even stop kissing. Sarah just raised her hand off Jordyn's ass long enough for me to fix her dress to a chorus of boos from the bar.

When black velvet ended, the girls came up for air, and walked over to me. People clapped. It was pretty crazy. The male singer said, "We need a break too folks." They walked off the side of the stage.

When they got to the table, Sarah turned Jordyn around and pushed her back into my lap. Then she sat in the guy's lap that was sitting across the table from me. She laid her head back, and whispered something to him.

Both of his hands went to her tits, and pulled the fabric to the sides. Then he cupped both tits. Sarah picked up her left foot, and put her heel on the edge of the chair, and laid her knee over to the side. Tits and pussy in full view, and she didn't care who saw.

A couple of the guys gathered around in front of her blocking everyone else's view. Sarah's hand went to her pussy and she quickly made herself cum. (She told me later what she whispered to the guy was, uncover and grab my tits but don't touch anything else)

After she recovered, she sat up, pointed at Jordyn, and said, "Me and sexy here need a shower, and then we have some serious 69ing to do. You guys have been fun." She grabbed Jordyn's hand and they started walking out. I thanked the guys for being cool, wished them well, and followed after the girls.

We made it back to our casino/room. Sarah never let go of Jordyn's hand. In the room, she drug her straight to the bathroom and closed the door. I stripped down to my T shirt and boxer briefs, poured myself a crown and rocks, and stretched out on the couch.

I poured myself a second one since the shower was still running. When it finally shut off, I heard the door open immediately. Steam came rolling out of the bathroom. The closet mirror across the little entry hall fogged up.

Then I saw Jordyn being slowly backed out of the bathroom. They were re-locked in their kiss from the dance floor. Both a little pink skinned from their hot

shower, both dripping wet from not drying off, both breathing hard, and both letting out soft moans.

They both had a handful of each other's wet hair, and a handful of ass cheek. After they turned out of the bathroom door, Sarah had Jordyn pushed back against the wall next to the bathroom door. They stayed there for a couple minutes, before Sarah slowly moved her down the four feet of wall to the corner.

There was about a three foot space between the corner and the bed. I could tell Sarah was slowly moving Jordyn to the bed, and my dick was crazy hard. She looked totally in control, and out of control at the same time. I don't know how to explain that. Maybe in control, but lost in lust.

Over the years I have watched Sarah have sex with other women, including Kelly, Bree, and Lexi, many times. But, I couldn't remember ever seeing her like she was with Jordyn. This was definitely different.

I remembered her saying how fucking hot she thought Jordyn was when Jordyn first started coming around, and how Sarah was sitting in my lap and kissing me in front of her. I remembered Sarah saying she may keep Jordyn for herself and not share. If Brandon didn't like it, he better step up his game.



I remembered how Sarah acted when I said Kelly may be talking about Jordyn when she said she was on a mission to fuck someone first. There was definitely something about Jordyn that drove Sarah wild. I was beginning to wonder if I would be needed at all. Maybe as their water boy.

I thought they would move from the corner to the bed, but they didn't. They turned the corner, and moved down the wall, between the wall and the bed. Jordyn was just as much on fire as Sarah was.

This was crazy, and I was watching in awe. The dripping wet hair, the heat that seemed to be coming off of them, the pure lust between them, the sounds they were making, I realized I had my dick out of my boxers, and in my hand.

When they ran out of wall, and were against the corner night stand, they moved to the bed. It was like they knew it was there somewhere, and they would eventually find it, but they weren't going to stop kissing to actually look.

They ended up on the bed together, and their hands started roaming over each other's bodies. If they had plans of 69ing, they were taking their sweet time getting there.

I let go of my dick, got up, and turned off all the lights, except the one in the corner on the night stand. Then I went to the bathroom. It was a disaster. Their dresses, and one shoe, were in the tub, blocking the drain. The tub was half full of water. There was a shoe in the sink, and one on top of the toilet. I found the fourth one on the shelf under the sink.

I pulled their dresses out of the tub and let it drain. I hung them up, and gathered their shoes. Then I used a towel, they didn't use any towels at all, and cleaned up the water on the floor.

I went and got my bottle of crown, and the ice bucket, and put it on the table next to the couch. Sarah and Jordyn were in pretty much the same position, only now Sarah had two fingers deep inside Jordyn's pussy. Jordyn was cumming hard, and moaning in Sarah's mouth. I went to Sarah's bag knowing she would have a dolphin vibe with her, and found two of them. I laid them, and lube, on the bed.

They didn't even know I was up and moving around. Hell, I could have left the room and they wouldn't know. I poured another drink, sat back on the couch, and watched the best girl on girl action I have ever seen in my life.

They were all over each other, getting and giving orgasm after orgasm. I don't think their lips ever left each others bodies. They were either kissing on the mouth, or kissing each other somewhere else.

They 69ed with Sarah on top for a long time, then kissed their way around each other to Jordyn fingering Sarah, before she crawled on top in a 69 again.

I didn't realize they found the vibrators until I heard one turn on. They didn't even pause when they found them, or wonder how they got there. It didn't matter. At that moment, vibrators belonged in pussies.

Somehow, laying on their sides in kind of a 69 position, they were hanging on to each other with the vibrators inside, and on high. Both hanging on tight, both loud with orgasm, both not willing to let the other one go.

It was like an orgasm fight. Like, you're making me cum? Fuck you. I'm making you cum right back. The smell of sex was getting heavy in the room.

I couldn't take it anymore. My cock was throbbing, and my balls hurt. I was holding my cock, but not really stroking. A little spit in my hand, and a couple of strokes, and I was cumming all over myself.

I poured another drink, and didn't bother to clean myself up. One more drink, and the bottle would be

empty. The bottle wasn't brand new, but shit, how many drinks have I had? I didn't know.

The vibrators were grinding away, and every once in a while would make a sound like they were bogging down. I saw Sarah raise her arm up with the bottle of lube in her hand. She squeezed it, and lube poured out all over Jordyn's lower body. Then without looking, she squeezed it again all over herself.

She squeezed it again and nothing came out, so she tossed it behind her. The bottle hit the wall, leaving a lube mark, and fell to the floor. With one hand still on the vibrators, their other hands was smearing lube everywhere.

Jordyn was laying on her side, with her head towards the top of the bed, with her back to me. Sarah was laying on her side, upside down on the bed. I saw Sarah's free hand go between Jordyn's legs, and up the crack of her ass.

Sarah smeared lube around, and then sunk a finger deep in Jordyn's ass. Jordyn grunted something that wasn't an actual word, and went after Sarah's ass to get a finger inside. It looked like Sarah got two fingers inside Jordyn. I wasn't sure. At least two. Maybe three?

I couldn't see how many fingers Jordyn had in Sarah's ass, but I could tell by her elbow movement she was digging. Their orgasms were rolling together one after the other. The moans, grunts, and screams were muffled because they had their faces buried in each other's stomachs.

I stroked off again and shot another load on myself. I picked up the bottle of crown and just downed the rest of it. I was getting fucking hammered.

Wait. Was I hearing things or is Jordyn crying? No. That's Sarah. Um, fuck. Is it both of them? Are they both fucking crying through orgasms?

Is this really happening, or am I drunk? I sat up and collected myself. Yep. They were both fucking crying. Holy fucking shit. I stroked off again. Damn near yanking my own dick off.

About thirty minutes later, one of the vibrators bogged down, and completely stopped. I didn't know which one until Jordyn chucked it across the room. Then she started fighting to get away from Sarah.

Sarah growled, "No! Not till it dies!" I thought, shit, Sarah has the one that had brand new batteries. It was going to last a while.

Jordyn wasn't getting away, so she crossed her ankles, and squeezed her pussy down on the vibrator as hard as she could by squeezing her legs together. It was on high, but was barely moving.

Jordyn was holding her breath and shaking. The she screamed out and came hard. Still shaking, she sucked in her breath, held it, and clamped down on the vibrator again.

It abruptly stopped! It didn't slow down and die, Jordyn fucking killed the vibrator with her pussy! Sarah tried to move it around with no luck. It was dead.

Sarah tossed the vibrator to the side, and then the giggling started. Both of them. Holding on to each other and giggling like crazy.

I DIDN'T KNOW IF they fell asleep first, or if I fell asleep, but I woke up laying sideways on the couch, and still a mess. I sat up and looked over at the girls. They were snuggled together under the covers and sound asleep.

I got up to go shave and shower, and saw the vibrator on the floor. I had to know, so I pulled the batteries out and put them in the other vibrator that slowed down and died. Turned it on, and it worked. The batteries were good.

I put the batteries back in the other vibrator, and it didn't work. Jordyn squeezed her pussy down so hard, she killed the vibrator. She wasn't dry either. Her pussy was full of lube. I've never heard of such a thing.

I shaved and showered, checked on the girls, and they were still asleep. I got dressed, left a note, and went to work still a little drunk. Thank God I wasn't driving anywhere.

A few hours later, I received a text from Sarah that said they were awake, but worn out. They were going to clean up and get breakfast. I replied, "I'm done working. They told me to go home but we can stay till tomorrow if you want. I'll meet you for breakfast."

A few minutes later, Sarah replied, "We talked, and are okay to go home. Having trouble walking. Our legs are like spaghetti." I laughed out loud. One of my co-workers looked at me funny. I held up my phone, and said, "My wife is being funny."

## Chapter (99)

We talk about my travels to Las Vegas a lot, but that's only because it's also our favorite place to flash, show off, and play. It is "sin city" after all. I also travel to pretty much all parts of the country at different times. A lot of times, by myself. Most trips are scheduled, some are spur of the moment, emergency trips.

I was traveling a lot and had a few travel dates scheduled. John was going on a few of them, and we had one planned that I was taking Kelly and Bree with us. I also planned on taking Kasey on at least one trip.

ON THE NIGHT WE WERE HOME FROM VEGAS, Sarah and I were getting into bed. She rolled over, kissed me, and said, "Sorry about last night. I feel bad that you didn't get any action." I replied, "What are you talking about? That was one of the hottest things I've ever seen, and I came three times."

She laughed, and asked, "Oh really? You liked that?" I replied, "Yes! There is something about you and Jordyn together. I would love to hear you explain your



attraction to her. It's obvious she really does something for you."

I tossed back the covers, pulled my boxers down, and said, "Look. I'm getting hard just thinking about you two." Sarah smiled, and pushed the covers down with her foot, then she started taking my boxers off. Then she took me in her mouth to get me fully hard.

She crawled on top of me, and worked my cock into her wetness. Then she leaned down and kissed me before holding herself up on straight arms. Once she was settled in, and had a nice rhythm going, I said, "Tell me about her."

Sarah smiled, then said, "She's an amazing kisser. I mean really amazing. I could kiss her all day. She has a nice ass, but her nipples are just, well you know. I bought those dresses online a while back with her nipples in mind. I bought them in red also. For all of your girls, but I had Jordyn's nipples in mind when I did it."

She paused, so I said, "I get the nipples, but Kelly Lexi and Bree are great kissers, and they all have nice asses." Sarah replied, "I just think Jordyn is sexy hot. All of the girls are, in their own way, but Jordyn is sexy hot in a way that just really does it for me."

She paused again, and I started to say something. Sarah shushed me. She was starting to build a nice orgasm. She tossed her head back, closed her eyes, and stiffened up saying, “Mmmmm fuuuuck.”

She opened her eyes, and said, “I plan on buying more clothes specifically for showing off her nipples. Showing her off turns me on.”

I thought to myself, interesting. She’s said before that flashing and showing off with the girls is a turn on. Having them do it with her, and them enjoy it like she always has, was a turn on. But this was the first time she said showing one of them off turns her on.

“Showing her off,” not showing off with her, but specifically showing Jordyn off was a turn on. I get it. Showing off Sarah has always been a huge turn on. Showing off the girls, also a turn on. Sarah was planning to buy more clothes specifically for showing off Jordyn, because showing off Jordyn turns her on.

I didn’t need anymore explanation. After she rode out two more orgasms, I rolled her over and fucked her hard.

BEFORE I WENT TO HAVE LUNCH WITH KASEY, I wrote down two different travel dates, and their locations, so Kasey could take them and see if she could go with me

on at least one of them. They weren't in Vegas, but it was something.

When I walked in the restaurant, I found out what happens when one of the two main guys is on vacation or whatever. The other one eats alone. They still go to the same place, at the same time, Monday-Friday, no matter what. They've been doing it for years, and nothing short of the place burning down would change it.

Kasey came in wearing a mini skirt and a half shirt that had #longhotlegs across her tits. I couldn't agree more. She stopped to say hi to the one guy, and found out the same information I did just a few minutes earlier.

While checking her out, I decided if she traveled with me, I was taking one of the dresses Sarah and Jordyn just wore in Vegas for her to wear. Maybe a red one. Sarah said she bought them in red also.

I got up, gave her a hug and a kiss, and then pulled out her chair. I asked her if everything went okay the day before. I didn't know what she was doing. She just told me she had something to do and didn't know how long it would take.

She looked at me and said, "All okay. You know I'm here by myself right?" I asked, "You mean here for school?"

She replied, "Yes. Mom and dad are still overseas." I nodded, and said, "I knew that. Is everything okay?"

Kasey said, "Yes, just a problem with one of my room mates. There are four of us, and one is a problem. The thing is her dad is some big wig and is backing her up. So, the three of us are looking for our own place and leaving her behind. It's just a hassle. That's all."

I said, "That sucks, but I'm sure you will figure it out, and everything will be fine. If there is anything I can do to help, just let me know." She smiled, and said, "Just you saying that is a help. Nice to have someone in my corner. My parents are in my corner of course, but they're not here. You know?"

I said, "Sounds to me like you need a vacation. At least a couple days away. Just to relax, and clear your head." She tilted her head, smiled, and replied, "Are you taking me somewhere?"

I pulled the paper I had written dates on out of my pocket, and handed it to her. She was grinning from ear to ear, and said, "I'm so doing this. Both of them?" I replied, "Up to you. You're welcome to come along on both of them. Keep in mind I have to do some work, but I have an idea about that. All expenses paid. Free trip for you."

She asked me what my idea was for when I was working. I said, "I'm presenting information to people that don't know me from Adam, and I will probably never see again. During the presentation, there are handouts and other things. You could be my young, smoking hot, eye candy, assistant."

Kasey laughed. I said, "No flashing, but dress business slutty, and it could be a lot of fun." I was thinking about how Kelly dressed when she travelled with me, and we were in the hotel lounge. Kasey agreed to play the part of my assistant. We would work out the details later.

We were done with lunch, the single guy was still at the table, and talking on his cell phone. It didn't seem like his conversation was going to end anytime soon, so we got up to pay and leave.

The guy quickly said in his phone, "Hey. Sorry. I'll call you back. Have to go." He hung up and followed us. Out in the parking lot, next to my truck, before we even stopped walking, I unzipped the back and Kasey skirt and let it fall. No panties on.

She said, "Jesus! No build up?" I replied, "Nope. Arms up." She put her arms up and I pulled her half shirt over her head. I said, "He wants to see you naked. That's why he hung up so fast. Not wasting time."

She stepped forward into my chest, like she was trying to hide herself. I held her and said, "He wants to see your tits and puss." Kasey replied, "Oh God. What are you doing?" I said, "Showing off how sexy you are."

The guy's car was parked like last time, on the driver's side of my truck, and further in than my truck was. We were by the trunk of his car, so I kept Kasey there, and started kissing her. I moved her so she was leaning back against the trunk. The guy was standing at the left corner.

After a minute or so, I pulled her away from the car, grabbed her waist, and picked her up. I sat her ass down on the trunk, stepped between her legs, and put the heels of her wedges on the bumper.

I started to kiss her neck and was working my way down to her tits. Kasey half whispered, "Oh God, Oh God, Steve. Mmmm." I grabbed her hands and put them behind her head. She interlaced her fingers on her own.

As I kissed and sucked on her nipples, I started laying her backwards. She resisted at first, but then gave in, and laid back against the rear window. This was a small car. The top of the truck lid wasn't big.

My hands were on her waist, and thighs as I kissed down her belly. I looked up at her. She had her eyes closed,

and was keeping her hands behind her head. I continued kissing my way down, and pushed her legs open wider as I went. When I reached her clit, Kasey arched her back, and held her breath.

I pulled away, and she quickly opened her eyes for just a second, and looked at me. I said, "Stay just like that."

To the guy I said, "Get a closer look at the gorgeous pussy." He stepped closer, and I spread her glistening lips and started to finger her. I moved out from between her legs, and told him to put his hands on her knees and keep her legs open. He moved between her legs. And spread her legs wide.

I was on the outside of her leg, and fingering her with my left hand. My right hand was on her hip. I said to Kasey, "Open your eyes and look at us." She said, "Oh. Fucking God." But, didn't open her eyes."

I said, "Kasey. Open your sexy eyes and look at us." She opened her eyes and was looking straight ahead at the guy first, and then looked over at me. She was starting to cum and closed her eyes again. I said, "No. Keep your eyes open."

I made her cum while she was looking back and forth at us. She tried to be as quiet as she could. Tough for her. When her orgasm climaxed at the top, she raised up,

and wrapped her arms around my neck. She said, “You’re crazy! You’re fucking crazy.”

The guy moved away, I lifted her down off the trunk, and she got dressed. We kissed some more before I put her in her car. We kissed again, while the guy was leaving.

BEFORE WE LEFT ON OUR TRIP, we texted back and forth a lot, and also talked on the phone so she would have an idea of what to expect as my assistant. We also talked about clothes. She was able to piece together an outfit from what she already had. I didn’t tell her about the red dress I was bringing.

I picked her up on the way to the airport. We were arriving to our destination with enough time to get our hotel room, change and freshen up, and then make it to the facility I was doing the presentation in at 8:30am.

Once we were in the air, she curled up against me with her head on my shoulder. I pulled out my iPad and started working on the next post. She was reading for a little while, as I was writing. Then she said, “I can’t read this without touching myself.” I chuckled. She closed her eyes. A few minutes later she was asleep.

I woke her up when we were getting ready to land. All we had was carry on luggage since we were only staying one night. My presentation stuff was shipped in the day



before. We got our rental car, and headed to the hotel. After getting our room, we freshened up, and changed into our clothes for the presentation. I wanted to stay in the room and fuck her, but we didn't have time. Plenty of time for that later. I hoped.

I was wearing a suit and tie. Kasey was wearing a short black skirt, no panties, and a blue button down blouse, black lace bra, black nylons, and blue high heeled shoes that matched the blouse. She had her blouse buttoned up to one from the top. I unbuttoned two more to show off her cleavage. When she bent over, I could see cleavage and bra. Her skirt wasn't a mini skirt, but with her legs? It looked like it was a micro mini skirt.

She told me she was nervous several times while getting our continental breakfast, heading over to the facility. I told her each time she had nothing to worry about, and she would do fine. We arrived at the facility, checked in at the main lobby, and were shown to a meeting room.

The room was already set up the way I told them I wanted it. We were expecting about twenty to twenty five people. I had no idea how many of them were male or female. My experience told me most would be male.

There was motorized screen for my PowerPoint, and three white boards. One on the wall, and two on easels.

We laid the handouts out on a table in order, and I had Kasey write info at the top of each whiteboard. She was going to be in charge of doing all of the writing on the whiteboards. Easy stuff, like answers they give to questions. I had her doing things that would make her stand up in front.

They had rows of tables and chairs, all facing frontwards. Usually, most people come in and sit half way back from the front, or in the back somewhere. Nobody likes to be in the front row.

A guy and two ladies came in, said good morning, and went to the back. Typical. Another lady came in, and sat one row up from the back, in front of the first group. Four guys came in, and sat in the middle. A few more people filled in the back row.

The four guys in the middle, all took a look at Kasey, but that was it, nothing crazy. Then two guys came in, and started towards the back, one of them spotted Kasey, and whispered something to the other. They chose seats in the front row, on the side of the room where Kasey was. I thought, here we go. That's better.

One more lady, and the rest guys, came in and chose random seats. Two more guys ended up in the front row because they were last, and there weren't anymore

seat. When Kasey walked in front of them, they seemed happy with where they ended up.

I introduced myself, introduced Kasey as my assistant, and started my presentation. Part of the time she was sitting, with her legs crossed, other times, she was up writing on white boards, or passing things out and bending over a little more than needed in front of the guys. She did perfect. Every time she moved, or got up, the two guys sitting in the front didn't miss a thing and she knew she was being watched.

Two hours later, I was giving them a break. Usually people will leave the room and use the restroom, or go back to their desk and check email etc. some might stay and talk to me, or ask questions. Everyone left except for the two guys in the front, the four guys in the middle, and the guy and two ladies in the back.

I went over to Kasey, and was telling her what was going to happen in the next two hours, before we broke for lunch. The two guys, and four guys, started talking to each other. Just a general conversation. A couple minutes later, the guy and two ladies in the back, got up and left the room.

It was like a weight was lifted off of these six guys that remained. Like there was some strong tension in the

room and it just walked out the door. A second after the door closed, one of the guys laughed, and then they were all up “stretching their legs,” and talking to us. Kasey was surrounded.

I asked, “So those three that just left, are they upper management or HR?” One said, “Was it that obvious?” I laughed. One said, “Both. Upper HR management.” They asked Kasey a few questions, which she passed to me, and told them, “I don’t want to give you the wrong answer. I’m still learning this myself.”

Again, she was perfect. She was upbeat, smiling, laughing at their little jokes, and doing all the flirty girl stuff like touching their arms and twirling her hair. I was impressed. She was really getting into this, and they were falling all over her.

The rest of the day pretty much went the same, they catered in lunch. Every time the HR managers left the room, the weight was lifted off the guys. It was actually pretty funny to watch. We learned that these guys all worked in the same department, and met once a week for a guys poker night. One of the guys admitted to me that sometimes the poker night was at the titty club. Good info to know.

We started getting all the normal questions like where are we staying, when are we flying out, what are we doing for dinner, etc. these questions were asked at lunch, and then again at the last break by different guys.

We didn't have set plans for dinner, so I asked for suggestions. They were happy to share their favorite places. Then I asked the million dollar question. "Anyone want to join us?" Three couldn't for different reasons, but they wanted too. Two were free, and the last one would have to check.

The two that were definitely going to dinner with us, picked the restaurant. It wasn't far from our hotel. They would meet us there after we went to our hotel and dropped everything off. The third guy would just show up if he could make it.

ON THE DRIVE BACK TO OUR HOTEL, I told Kasey she was perfect, and how hot I thought she was. We talked about all the attention she got from the guys. She admitted that she had fun, then added, "I loved it. I mostly liked how even though you were talking or whatever, you always knew everything that was going on." I replied, "That's my thing. I always know what's going on around me. Especially if there is a smoking hot girl involved." She smiled.

In our room, I was changing into jeans and a dress shirt. Kasey had a mini dress, but I stopped her, and pulled the red dress out of my bag. She was already going to wear black high heels. She just looked at me and went in the bathroom.

Then I heard, "No fucking way Steve." I replied, "I wasn't asking. That's what you're wearing. Besides you have your black jacket." Kasey said, "Oh. With the jacket sure. Okay. I forgot I had my jacket."

She quickly shaved her legs and everything else again since she wasn't wearing nylons anymore. Then put on the red dress, black high heels, and her black jacket. No bra or panties. I kissed her, and told her she was gorgeous.

Kasey's jacket was only waist length, so the bottom of the dress, and her legs were visible. Thank god. I didn't want to miss seeing her legs. The two definite guys, and the one maybe guy were all at the restaurant when we arrived. I told Kasey to wait in the car until I opened her door. I went around the car, opened her door, helped her out, and unsnapped the bottom of her jacket.

She had it snapped at the waist. She looked down and breathed out. She didn't say anything but I knew she was thinking oh god oh god oh god. That's her personal

pep talk. We walked up to the sidewalk where the guys were standing. One raised his eyebrows, and said to Kasey, "You changed. That's so not office attire." Kasey replied, "No HR bitches here right?"

They all started laughing, one said, "Right Right." Two said, "God no. They don't get out at night." I said, "Ya right. They are probably the headliners at your titty club." One made a gagging sound. Two and three looked at me, then at Kasey, and then me again. I could tell they were wondering what the hell was actually going on.

I mean, when has anyone had someone that's pretty important, fly out to give a presentation, and then go to dinner with his barely dressed assistant and openly talk about HR bitches and titty clubs. Sure, it happens, but how often? They could see Kasey's dress was totally open in the front since her jacket was open. And they knew it was short as hell. They couldn't see her tits yet.

Guy two said, "It's our turn." Then he pulled the flashing red pager out of his back pocket. We went inside, and the guys all waited to let Kasey go first when the host took us to our table. The table had one chair on each end, and two chairs on each side. There was a booth across from the table that was empty.

I purposely put my hand on the small of Kasey's back and directed her to a chair on the back side, so we had our backs to a wall. Then I watched the guys jockey for position. As I suspected, guy one sat at the end next to Kasey. Two put his hand on the chair directly across from her, and three was sitting across from me. They all waited for Kasey as they should.

I started to pull out her chair, stopped, and said, "Let me take your coat." Her eyes widened, and she shot me a look that said, "You fucker!" I could almost hear the Oh Gods going on in her head. I just smiled, stepped behind her, and she let me take her coat.

Guy one said, "Oh Damn! Shit! I'm sorry. It just slipped out. My God. I'm so sorry." Two and three laughed. This made Kasey laugh. I pulled her chair out, she sat down, and I didn't push her chair in all the way on purpose.

One, sat down and set his chair a little back and to the side, he had a perfect view of Kasey's tits and her lap. He was doing everything I was hoping he would do. Two had a straight view of her tits. Three could see but had to lean over just a little due to a water pitcher in the middle of the table. After the third time he leaned over, I moved the pitcher over to the end. He looked at me. I grinned. He grinned.



Kasey was sitting with her legs closed. Her dress was really close to riding up, but not showing anything yet. That didn't stop guy one, or our waiter from almost staring at her lap, like they were hoping the dress would disappear.

I half way expected her to cover her lap with her napkin. I realized she hasn't been taught all of the the napkin tricks for showing off. I hooked her foot under the table, and pulled it towards me. She looked down at her lap, then took a drink of water. Her legs parted just a little.

She looked down again. So did guy one. I still had her foot hooked with mine under the table so I tapped the inside of her foot twice. Her legs opened more but that was going to be it unless she let the dress ride up.

During this, we were having a general conversation around the table. When there was a pause, I turned to guy one, and asked, "So you guys like the titty club huh?" They all laughed. Guy three said, "Love the tittie club." Then he looked at Kasey's tits.

I asked, "Just tits, or fully nude?" Guy one said, "Just tits, and g stings. I wish they would go fully nude. That would be awesome if they bared everything."

I thought to myself, this guy is pretty good. He totally got what I was hinting at, and he let it be known that he

thinks it would be awesome. I tapped Kasey's foot again. She took a drink of her water, and then made an adjustment by leaning a little towards me and opening her legs.

Her dress rode up. Pussy in plain view. Guy one smiled at her. When our waiter was coming back, I got my napkin, and tapped Kasey's foot as I put it in my lap. She copied me, and covered herself up.

After our food was delivered, and everyone settled in to eating, I moved my hand over to Kasey's leg, pushing her napkin forward, and resting my hand on her upper thigh. Guy one's eyes went wide, but he didn't say anything.

Throughout dinner, I would move my hand on her thigh, push my fingers against her pussy, and slid my little finger just inside her wet lips. Guy one would look down every time. I continued this all through dinner.

After dinner, we got up, and I folded Kasey's jacket over my arm and grabbed her hand. She stared at me, wanting to say something, but didn't. The guys let us go first, and I walked her through the restaurant with her tits showing.

Outside, we say bye to the guys. They headed to their cars, we headed to our car, and back to our hotel. When we got out of the car, I kept Kasey's jacket on my arm.

She didn't say anything. We walked through the hotel lobby, past several people, and to the elevators.

She didn't say anything in the elevator. She was leaning against me, and I could tell by her breathing, and her heart beat that she was on fire. We didn't see anyone in the hallway to our room. Once inside, I turned on a couple of lights, helped her out of her dress, and took her over to the window which started about knee height, and went to the ceiling.

When I pulled back the curtains, she caught her breath. She could see that our hotel was U shaped and there were hotel rooms like ours just across the pool yard. A lot of them were lit up. A lot had curtains open. We could see people inside their rooms on different levels.

I was standing behind Kasey, and had her facing the window. She laid her head back against my shoulder and closed her eye. I said, "Oh no Kasey. Keep your eyes open so you can see when you're being watched." She opened her eyes and whispered, "God. You're crazy."

We stood there looking out the window as I proceeded to run my hands up and down her sides, around her thighs and ass, over her mound above her pussy, and up to play with her tits. I didn't touch her pussy, but I knew from her breathing she was going to be wet as hell.

I said, "Tell me when you're being watched," and started kissing her neck, back, and shoulders while cupping her tits, and playing with her nipples. I was beginning to think it wasn't going to happen, and was planning to do something else, when she said, "There's a guy."

He was one floor up, and about three rooms over. He started to close his drapes, and then did a double take when he spotted Kasey in the window. When I looked up, he moved away from the window, but didn't close the drapes. A couple seconds later, he was pulling up a chair. I kept playing with her tits, kissing her neck and shoulders.

In between kisses, I started telling her how sexy hot she is, and how much I like showing her off. How much I like watching all the guys checking her out, and knowing they are thinking about fucking her.

With one hand on her tits, I undid my belt, and dropped my pants down with the other. I turned Kasey around and kissed her, and then told her to suck me. When she got down on her knees. I kicked off my shoes, and got my pants all the way off.

I put my right foot up on the foot rest, and leaned against the window with my left shoulder. Then I

bunched up Kasey's hair, and pulled it back so the guy, and anyone else watching, could see her sucking me.

A couple minutes into it, I let her know there was a couple one floor down watching also. The lady came up to the window, and then turned to someone in their room. A second later, a guy appeared next to her.

I had Kasey get on the foot rest on her knees, and lean over with her hands on a chair. She started to put her head down, until I told her to stay up and look at the people watching. Then I got behind her, and pushed my cock inside her sopping wet pussy. I grabbed her hips, and started fucking her.

She came fucking loud while looking at the people who were watching. I pulled out and had her stand in the window again so the watchers wouldn't think we were done. I moved the two chair, and the table, and slid the fold out couch over to the window. I opened it up to a twin size bed, and pulled Kasey onto the bed with me.

I laid her on her back, and went down on her making her cum twice. Then I moved us around so she was on top of me in a 69. She was grinding her pussy down on my face, while sucking me. She came again, and then announced we had more watchers. I was too busy eating her pussy

to see them. After she came again, I moved her around and put her on her back.

I got between her long ass legs, spread them wide, and started fucking her. After we had a decent rhythm going, I held her legs up, and fucked her hard. She's so fucking loud, someone next door to us pounded on the wall. We didn't care. I wasn't stopping until I fucked her good, and unloaded inside her pussy.

They pounded on the wall again. I said, "Fucking scream Kasey. Let the whole hotel hear you getting fucked." If everyone didn't hear her cumming again, I would be shocked.

I looked over at the window, and then told her the guy in the chair, and a new guy, were both stroking their cocks in their windows. She looked over, and then started cumming again just as loud as the last time. The guy next door pounded on the wall again.

I yelled as loud as I could. "Fuck! Your pussy is amazing! I'm going to drain my balls in your hot pussy!" Kasey knew I was yelling because of the guy pounding on the walls. She laughed, and then screamed, "Fuck me! Oh fuck me with that big huge cock!" I unloaded deep inside her and we collapsed, laughing our asses off.

I told her to wave to her watchers. She got up in the window and waved to a couple of them. Then she pointed at the guy with the chair, and made a heart with her hands. I closed the drapes, and pulled her away from the window.

I moved her to the bed, and went down on her cum filled pussy. We fucked, sucked, and licked the rest of the night, and didn't sleep at all. Every time Kasey came, she was biting down on a pillow, trying to keep quiet. The guy never pounded on the wall again. We moved from fucking on the bed, to fucking in the shower. We quickly got dressed, and barely made it to return the rental car, and catch our flight. We had to run. Laughing the whole time.

Kasey was asleep before we took off. I was asleep soon after. We both woke up when we landed.

WHEN I GOT HOME, Jason and Lexi were home and waiting for me. When I came in, they followed to the bedroom. I didn't have to go to the office, so I was planning on taking a nap. In the bedroom, Lexi started to help me take off my clothes. I looked over at Jason.

Lexi had my shirt off, and was kissing my neck and chest, I was still looking at Jason over the top of her, waiting for a sign, or a signal, anything to explain what was going

on. Jason pulled out his phone, typed something, and held it up to me.

It said, "Reclaiming you."

I had just gotten home from traveling, having crazy sex all night, a little bit of sleep on the plane, and Lexi is reclaiming me? I got naked, she also got naked, which was easy for her since she was only wearing shorts, and a tank top. I picked her up, and carried her to the bed.

When I laid her down, she said, "No. you lay down." I did as told, and thought if I take charge then she isn't reclaiming me. She has to be in charge like she's taking back what's hers. I've never been reclaimed. This was new.

She straddled my head like she was getting into a 69 position. Her pussy was full of cum. Jason's? Of course. It had to be. They knew when I should be home, and fucked just before. On purpose? Were they reclaiming me together?

She started grinding her pussy all over my face while still sitting up. Then I felt Jason get on the bed and started sucking me. Eventually Lexi laid down, and shared my cock with Jason. A few minutes later, I had Lexi starting to cum.



After her second orgasm on my face, Jason left the room. Lexi rolled off me, and laid on her back with her knees up and open. I got in position, and pushed my dick inside her. I was still up on my straight arms.

Lexi put her arms out, and said, "Come here and love me." As I laid down on top of her, I replied, "I absolutely love you."

I cradled her head in my hands, and grabbed a handful of hair, tight against the back of her head. She wrapped her arms around me, and grabbed my hair the same way. We started kissing, and I started fucking her slow.

Lexi matched my strokes with her hip rotation, and we ground our bodies together. It was slow and passionate, while kissing and telling each other I love you.

I didn't know what Jason's role was in this whole reclaiming thing, but I knew Lexi was reminding me how amazing her pussy is, how we fit together, and that nobody fucks me back like she does.

After we orgasmed together, we relaxed and held each other without saying anything. After a while, Lexi kissed me, and then got up and left the room. I sent a text to Sarah that said, "I'm home. Lexi just reclaimed me??? Do you know about this?"

Sarah replied in text, “Yes. She asked me if we ever reclaimed each other. I told her we never really felt the need to because we belong to each other no matter what we are doing. We never mentioned Kasey even though she’s what this is about. I told her if she feels the need to reclaim you, then she has my blessing.”

I texted back, “OK. Taking a nap. Wake me when you get home.” She didn’t reply.

## Chapter (100) Final

Thank you everyone for all the messages expressing your concern for our family. Everyone is okay. Our absence wasn't on purpose, and we don't like it anymore than you all do. My work was keeping me really busy for a while so I had to put sharing our story on the back burner. At least I got a promotion and pay increase out of all the extra hours and travel I've put in.

So, where are we? POST 100? Holy shit!! We never thought in a million years we would share enough to make 100 posts.

The delay may actually be a blessing in disguise because we were trying to figure out how to continue posting once we hit present day. We didn't want to start making posts that said, this happened yesterday or, today we did this. For two reasons; one, we don't want to put a specific timeline on our posts. Two, we just don't have time to write every day, or after every event. We don't want to write posts that are only a couple paragraphed long either.

We are close enough to present day that we will go ahead and say we have reached present day. Everything we write from here on out will have happened within the last six months or so. (This was not the reason for our delay) Keeping to our normal routine, some of the events will still be written out of order.

So, where are we? POST 100???? Holy Shit!! We never thought in a million years we would share enough to make 100 post, but here we are. We are going to continue from right where we left off. The major event that we mentioned will come up in a post or two.

So, in the post before the delay, I took Kasey on a business trip.....

RIGHT BEFORE KASEY AND I WENT ON OUR TRIP, Sarah was texting with Ryan. (Playmate/helper from the church waterski trip) Ryan told a male cousin of his that he was fucking a MILF. The cousin didn't believe him, so Ryan was asking for help to prove it. The cousin was also a virgin, like Ryan was before playing with Sarah.

Sarah set it up for Ryan to bring his cousin to the house on the weekend after I returned from my trip. After she made sure Ryan understood that she wasn't promising any kind of sex with the cousin since she's never met

him before. He can watch if her and Ryan played, but that would probably be it.

Ryan said they would come to the house on Sunday after church, but he wasn't going to tell his cousin where they were going. They picked this time because Kelly and Bree would be the only ones home, and they were given a heads up about what was going on. They were going to stay in their room.

On the way to the house, the cousin asked where they were going. Ryan told him they were stopping by a friend's house to pick something up. When they knocked on the door and Sarah opened it completely naked, the cousin's mouth fell open. He just stared, not knowing what to do or say.

Ryan said, "Hi Sarah. This is my cousin. Cousin this is Sarah. The MILF you didn't believe me about." The cousin just stood there with his mouth open. Sarah said, "Hi boys. Come on in."

Ryan stepped inside. Then he had to step back out and grab his cousin by the shirt to drag him inside. Ryan said, "He's never seen a real life naked woman before."

I came out of the kitchen, and the cousin started freaking out. He finally spoke. "Uh. Oh man. Let's go."

Ryan replied, "Calm down. This is Steve, and he's cool. I told you all about this. You didn't believe me."

I walked up, shook their hands, and asked how they've been." Started a normal conversation with Ryan, and then asked the cousin where he was from, and how long he would be here. Just normal stuff. He started to relax, but never took his eyes off of Sarah. He had a definite hard on inside his dress slacks.

Sarah asked how much time they had. Ryan said, "Only maybe an hour. We are having a family dinner." Sarah asked, "Would you like to go upstairs?" Ryan replied, "Of course!" The cousin was speechless.

Sarah started up the stairs. Ryan and his cousin followed her naked ass. I wasn't far behind. Up in the room, I slid over two chairs, and told the cousin to have a seat. I sat down next to him, and asked, "You've watched porn, right?"

Without looking away from Sarah, he said, "Uh. Some. Ya." I said, "This is like watching porn but only in real life. It's all good." He replied, "It's crazy is what it is! I honestly didn't believe him! I'm waiting for a hidden camera to jump out of the closet and to be told I'm being punked or something."

Sarah stripped Ryan's clothes off, and knelt down, grabbing his cock and balls with her back against the bed. Then she looked right at cousin as she took Ryan's cock in her mouth. Not only was she pleasing Ryan by sucking his cock, she was giving cousin one hell of a show.

She sucked him and had him on the edge of cumming for a little while. When he was getting to the point of not being able to hold back anymore, she pulled her open mouth off his dick, keeping her tongue on the bottom.

After a couple of strokes, we could see Ryan's cum shooting inside Sarah's mouth. She swallowed, and went back down on his cock. When she pulled off again, she crawled backwards on the bed, making sure she spread her legs for cousin to see her pussy. She laid back with her knees up and open.

Ryan moved to the bed with her, and started eating her pussy. Sarah kept eye contact with cousin, and started telling him how good Ryan was making her pussy feel. A couple minutes later, she was telling cousin that Ryan was making her cum.

After her orgasm, Ryan moved up and started fucking her pretty hard. Sarah was saying how good it felt, and telling him, "Fuck my pussy Ryan. Fuck me hard."

Ryan fucked her as hard as he could until he grunted loud and came. Then he collapsed on top of her, and rolled off to the side. Sarah, laying there with her legs open, and Ryan's cum dripping out of her pussy, turned to cousin and said, "You've been looking at my tits pretty much the whole time. Get over here and cum on my tits."

Without saying anything, cousin got up and went to the side of the bed, Sarah slid over to him. He pulled his cock out, and three or four strokes later was shooting a huge load of cum all over her chest. She stayed right where she was while the boys got dressed. After a little small talk about the possibility of them coming back before the cousin went home, I walked them down to the door.

After they were gone, I ran back upstairs, taking my clothes off as I went. Sarah was still laying in the same position. I went down on her pussy first, and made her cum twice. Then I kissed and licked my way up her body, sucking on both cum covered nipples, and fucked her while talking about what she just did.

THE FOLLOWING WEEK, I had the two days, one night business trip scheduled that John, Kelly, and Bree were going on with me. The day before John stopped by my office, and asked, "So the girls are going right?" I replied, "We're not talking about this. They are going yes. That's



all.” He smiled real big, and said, “That’s all I need to know.”

John’s travel plans were booked by our office. Like usual, I made my own travel plans. We were all on the same flight, but John was sitting by himself quite a few rows behind us. We picked him up on the way to the airport.

Before we reached the airport Kelly said something about leaving so early that her and Bree were still wearing pajamas. Since John was in the front seat, and the girls were in the back, he didn’t see what they were wearing until we got out of the truck.

Very short, matching, red and black, silk, baby doll pajamas. The tops were v necked, with black lace around their tits. Definitely no bras. Their nipples were sticking out. Their shorts, were extremely short, and V cut up the sides almost to the waist band.

They both jumped out of the truck, grabbed their rolling carry on bags, and started walking away in their matching fuzzy slippers. John stood there watching them go, and then said, “Are you fucking kidding me right now? They’re going in the airport like that?” I replied, “What’s wrong with it?” Lots of people travel in their pajamas.” He just shook his head, and we followed after them.

They got a few looks but most people were too busy, or too sleepy to really pay attention. Until we got off the plane at our destination that is. This girl stopped in front of Kelly and Bree, and said in a very snotty tone, "The way you are dressed is disgusting. My boyfriend even thinks so. Modesty is..."

Kelly cut her off, and said, "Either you're a liar or your boyfriend is. He was checking us out before we even got on the plane." The girl looked at her boyfriend, who said, "I was not! She's the liar."

Kelly said, "Grow some balls dude. You were staring at me, and raised your eyebrows and grinned when I flashed you. And then, you kept on looking hoping I would flash you again." Kelly turned to the girl, and said, "If he can't be honest with you about that, your relationship is hopeless. You two need to discuss honesty before you start preaching to others about modesty."

The girl was now staring at her boyfriend. Kelly and Bree continued on walking towards me and John. We had stopped to wait for them. When they caught up, we all kept walking without looking back.

Since I booked our travel plans myself, and the company booked John's, he had his own room on a different floor

of the hotel. The company doesn't care if I bring someone with me, as long as they aren't paying for it. I just turn in receipts for me and get reimbursed later. I also get all of the reward points.

At the hotel, we split up. The girls and I went to our room, John went to his. John and I would meet up again for work after freshening up. The girls planned on lounging at the pool, and maybe going shopping at the mall across the road. They ended up doing more shopping than lounging.

After we were done working, John and I headed back to the hotel. We planned on going out to dinner with Kelly and Bree. Just something simple. The thing about the girls traveling with me to places other than Vegas, sometimes there isn't much to do.

When I got in the room, the girls were both naked, and were in the bathroom doing their hair. While shopping, they had scouted places to eat. The choices we had near by were BJ's Brew House or Buffalo Wild Wings. I made the executive decision for BJ's.

The girls wouldn't be ready for a little while, so I texted John and told him to come down to our room for a drink before heading to dinner. When he knocked on the door, Kelly opened it naked. John asked, "Is that what

you are wearing to dinner?" Kelly replied, "It can be if you want. Or, you can just eat me instead."

John walked in shaking his head. Kelly said, "No? Saving me for dessert? You are eating my pussy tonight John. Even if I have to tie you down and sit on your face."

Kelly went back in the bathroom. John walked over to me at the table. I asked, "No comment? Cat got your tongue?" From the bathroom Kelly said, "My pussy is getting that tongue later." John replied, "Jesus Kelly. Okay. Whatever you want." Kelly said, "That's the way it should be."

John sat in the chair on the other side of the table. I poured him a drink and said, "We're having BJ's for dinner." He laughed. I said, "The brew house." He replied, "I know. Just funny after what your crazy daughter was saying."

Kelly poked her head out of the bathroom, and asked, "You guys wan't BJ's before dinner? Bj's before Bj's?" John replied, "Not going to turn you down Kelly. Whatever you want." Kelly walked across the hotel room to John, leaned forward with her hands on the arms of his chair, and said, "I don't see your dick. If you want it sucked, you have to get it out silly boy."

John quickly got his growing hard on out of his pants. Kelly called out to Bree, before going down on him. Bree came out of the bathroom, saw Kelly sucking John, and said, "Oh. Are we doing this now?"

As she walked towards me, I kicked off my shoes, and took my pants and boxers all the way off. Bree got on her knees in front of me, and took me completely in her mouth. I picked up my drink, and held it up to John, and said, "Here's to a mighty fine night." We clinked our glasses and said, "Cheers."

John said he has been wondering what might happen all day. Then added, "Hell. All week. Ever since I heard they were coming with us." Kelly pulled off his cock, and said, "We're not cumming with you until later." John just looked at her as she started sucking him again.

This whole time, Bree was just toying with my cock. She started sucking with a little harder, and I realized her and Kelly could see each other under the table. Somehow, Kelly was communicating with her, and directing this whole thing.

Right after Bree took me all the way in and locked on to get my cum, John said, "Oh fuck. Yes." He was unloading in Kelly's mouth right before I was doing the same in Bree's mouth. They pulled off of us, got together, and

started kissing. Then, without saying anything, headed back to the bathroom.

A few seconds after disappearing in the bathroom, they reappeared, and tossed us wash clothes. We cleaned ourselves up, and got dressed, while they finished getting ready.

They put on simple, button down sun dresses, and wedges. Nothing else. They came out and buttoned up the couple buttons in front of us, so John would know they had nothing on underneath. They left the bottom buttons undone, as well as most of the top buttons.

Then they proceeded to check how far the dresses would open when they walked and asked us how much they could see. I knew they have worn these dresses before so this was all a show for John, and he was loving every bit of it.

Out in the hallway, Kelly grabbed John's hand. Bree grabbed mine, and we headed to the elevators. We were walking across the road, through the mall, and ending up at BJ's (Keep in mind there are approximately 200 BJ's around the country, and a lot of them are by shopping malls.)

As we were walking up to the mall entrance, John said, "You know. I've seen Sarah flash people a few times, and

I've heard a lot about some of the things she's done, but I've never really been a part of it."

Kelly laughed, and said, "Are you nervous?" John replied, "A little bit. Yes. Not gonna lie. But, also wondering how all this works." Kelly said, "It's easy. Just open your fly and let your dick hang out."

John stopped in the middle of the sidewalk, and said, "Fuck that! That's not going to happen Kelly." Kelly replied, "It will if I say it will." John looked to me for help. I said, "She's fucking with you man. People will report a guy exposing himself in a hot second." John replied, "That's what I thought."

We continued on and went inside. When we were almost half way through the mall, two guys came out of a store behind us, and were talking about checking a store upstairs. Kelly, still holding John's hand, veered towards the escalator, and slowed down so the guys would catch up.

She said, "Let's go to the shoe store up top. We found some shoes we liked, but didn't buy them." She slowed down even more so Bree and I went in front of her and John. Of course everyone but John knew what she was doing.

By the time we reached the escalator, the two guys were about ten steps behind us. On the escalator, Kelly leaned into John, wrapped his arm around her waste, and whispered to him, "Grab my ass, and slide my dress up." John asked, "What?"

Kelly whispered again, "Grab my ass, and slide my dress up." John just looked at her. Kelly said out loud, "Jesus Christ John. Grab my ass, and slide my dress up. These guys behind us will see everything."

The two guys started laughing. Kelly ended up moving John's hand from her waste to her ass, and then pulling her dress up. With her dress still up, she said, "If you're going to expose me and show me off you have to pay attention. Use every opportunity to your advantage."

John was speechless. The two guys were laughing. One of them said, "Ya man. Pay attention. Jesus Christ." Kelly let her dress fall when we reached the top. We headed forward, the two guys turned and went back the other way.

When we entered the shoe store, there was a girl working the counter. Kelly told her they saw some shoes earlier in the day that they wanted to look at again. The guy that was helping them earlier was no longer there, so that didn't work out at all.



We headed to BJ's, got a booth, and had a decent dinner. Kelly sat by John, Bree sat by me, and they both proceeded to flash by letting their dresses open, and napkin tricks. Towards the end of dinner, it was obvious that they were doing it on purpose. When our waiter brought our check, he leaned over the table and quietly said, "Best customers I've ever had." I left him a decent tip.

We walked back though the mall, but it was just about closing time so people were scarce. There were two security guards standing at the exit doors. Kelly stopped and asked them if there was any nightlife, or things to do in the area. The guard laughed and said, "If you've walked through the mall you've already done everything there is to do around here."

Our hotel was four stories high. Not real big, but big enough for Kelly to ask the guy at the front desk why they had a four story hotel if there was nothing to do in the area. He explained that they mostly cater to business people that come into town for a certain business in the area. Once a quarter they are completely full. Other than that, they really aren't that busy. He added that they had hardly anyone staying that night.

Kelly spotted a monitor that was showing video from a camera over the front doors to the hotel, and asked, "Are

there cameras everywhere, or just at the door?" The guy said, "Only the one at the door. We aren't a real busy place."

Kelly asked, "So it would be okay if I got naked and walked from my room to the spa?" The guy grinned from ear to ear and said, "I can't tell you it would be okay, but you wouldn't be on any cameras."

On the way to the elevators, Kelly started unbuttoning her dress. She let us all go in the elevator ahead of her, and then stepped in and turned around facing out. With the front desk guy watching her, she tossed her dress back and off her shoulders, and let it fall to the floor. The look on the guys face was a mix of shock and delight.

Kelly turned to John, and said, "See. Never miss an opportunity to make someone's day." Kelly picked up her dress while John was standing there shaking his head. After a few seconds of thought, he asked, "So, you always feel out the situation and if the opportunity presents itself you show off?"

Kelly replied, "Most of the time yes. But, sometimes we are just naked in a situation where we get caught. Like we aren't flashing a certain person, but someone might walk by and see us." John asked her to explain. Kelly

said, "How about I show you instead?" John replied, "Okay. Show me."

We had a basic room on the third floor with two beds across from the standard TV/dresser/fridge/desk set up. On the far end was a round table and two chair that were next to the window that over looks the pool and part of the parking lot.

There was a entry hallway that had a closet on one side, and the bathroom on the other. The hotel elevators were at the end of our hallway. When you come off the elevators you can only turn right. Nothing but a window if you tried turning left.

Next to the elevator was a small room with an ice machine and vending machines. Then there were the rooms with two doors side by side that were directly across the hallway from two more doors. Our room was the second door, on the right, down the hallway that was maybe 50 yards long. No idea how many rooms exactly.

The point is, anyone going to their room on our floor would either be right next to us, directly across from us, or would have to pass by our door to get to theirs.

Without telling us what she was doing, Kelly got a towel out of the bathroom, and laid it on the floor in the entry

hallway. Then she placed her backpack and a pillow on the towel.

John and I sat in the chairs by the table, and poured drinks. Bree laid on a bed with her head at the end. Kelly got naked and sat down on the towel, facing us. Then she kind of positioned her backpack where she wanted it. Then she pulled out a vibrator and lube. She poured a little bit of lube on the vibrator, and used the vibe to smear the lube on her pussy.

After she got the vibe inside, she added a little more lube to get it just how she wanted it. She moved her backpack a little, and positioned the pillow, and then asked, "You guys ready?"

John said, "You're still showing me something right? I don't understand at all." Bree laughed. Kelly grinned her mother's "Up to something" grin, and turned around to face the door. Then she raised up a little, opened the door, and propped it open with her back pack. She laid back with her head on the pillow, totally naked, legs spread wide with her toes on the door jamb, and fucking her pussy with a vibrator.

John gasped, "Oh hello! Holy hell she's fucking crazy!" When he looked over at me and asked, "You're letting her do this?" I shrugged, and said, "She's exactly like her

mother.” He shook his head and refilled our drinks. Then we sat back and watched the show. I was actually thinking that with the hotel almost empty, the chances of anyone walking by were slim.

Kelly worked her pussy slow, bringing herself to the edge a couple of times before she came. After catching her breath for a few seconds, she started again. She took a longer break after her second orgasm. Bree got her a crown vanilla on rocks.

After Kelly chugged it down, she laid back, and slid the vibrator inside to start the slow build up again. About a minute into it, we heard the ding from the elevators. Kelly said, “About fucking time.” John replied, “Oh shit. I half way expected her to jump up if we heard someone. I should have known. My heart is beating out of my chest.” Bree asked, “Is your dick hard?” John replied, “Throbbing harder than my heart.” Bree smiled.

We heard voices, but couldn’t tell how many. I guessed in my head three or more. We had no way of knowing if they would walk by, or what. They could have been going to the room next to us, or directly across from our door. Kelly didn’t change speeds on the vibrator, but I did notice that she was moving her hand a little faster.

We could tell by the voices and laughter that they were getting closer. Then the first two, who were walking side by side were at the doorway. The guy closest to Kelly glanced in like anyone would when they passed an open door. He froze in mid step. The other guy went one step past him before he saw and stopped cold.

The two guys walking side by side behind the first two almost ran into the back of them. One said, "Geez, just stop right..... oh shit! What the hell?"

Kelly, who was close to cumming hard, said, "I lost a bet, but Mmm fuck. Can't stop now!" The guy nodded his head like he totally understood losing a bet and having to do something crazy. The first two and one of the second two started to walk on. The guy who spoke didn't move. Kelly said, "Please don't go!"

Two of the three walking away turned back, one kept going. The three guys that stayed stood there in the hallway and watched Kelly turn up the vibrator and fuck her pussy like crazy. She came hard, and loud, but didn't stop. They all watched her cum again. The guy that spoke said, "I would tell you to give up betting but I think you liked that." Kelly chuckled, and said, "I did like it. Thanks for staying."

They moved on and Kelly let the door close. I don't think those guys even realized there were more people in the room. Kelly got up and put the towel and her vibrator in the bathroom, and then came out and picked up her backpack.

Someone knocked on the door. Kelly, still naked, opened the door and there stood the front desk guy. He looked Kelly up and down, and said, "Um. I got a call from a guest that said there was a girl having sex with herself with her door open."

Kelly looked out in the hallway and said, "No way! Really? That would be fucking awesome! Who the fuck would complained about that?" The guy smiled, and said, "I just have to follow up on all complaints. That's all." Kelly said, "I'm guessing the girl lost a bet or something, and will keep the door closed from now on." The guy just stood there looking at her.

Kelly said, "Unless she has the urge to roam the hallways naked." The guy shook his head, and said, "The guy that reported.....um....her, said, if we didn't take care of it he would call the cops so I hope she doesn't roam naked." Kelly said she didn't think the girl would be doing anything else, and thanked him for being cool.....

~ **THE END**

~